



312066011880306

WINTHROP CHAPTER  
D. A. R.

HISTORIC GUIDE TO  
CAMBRIDGE

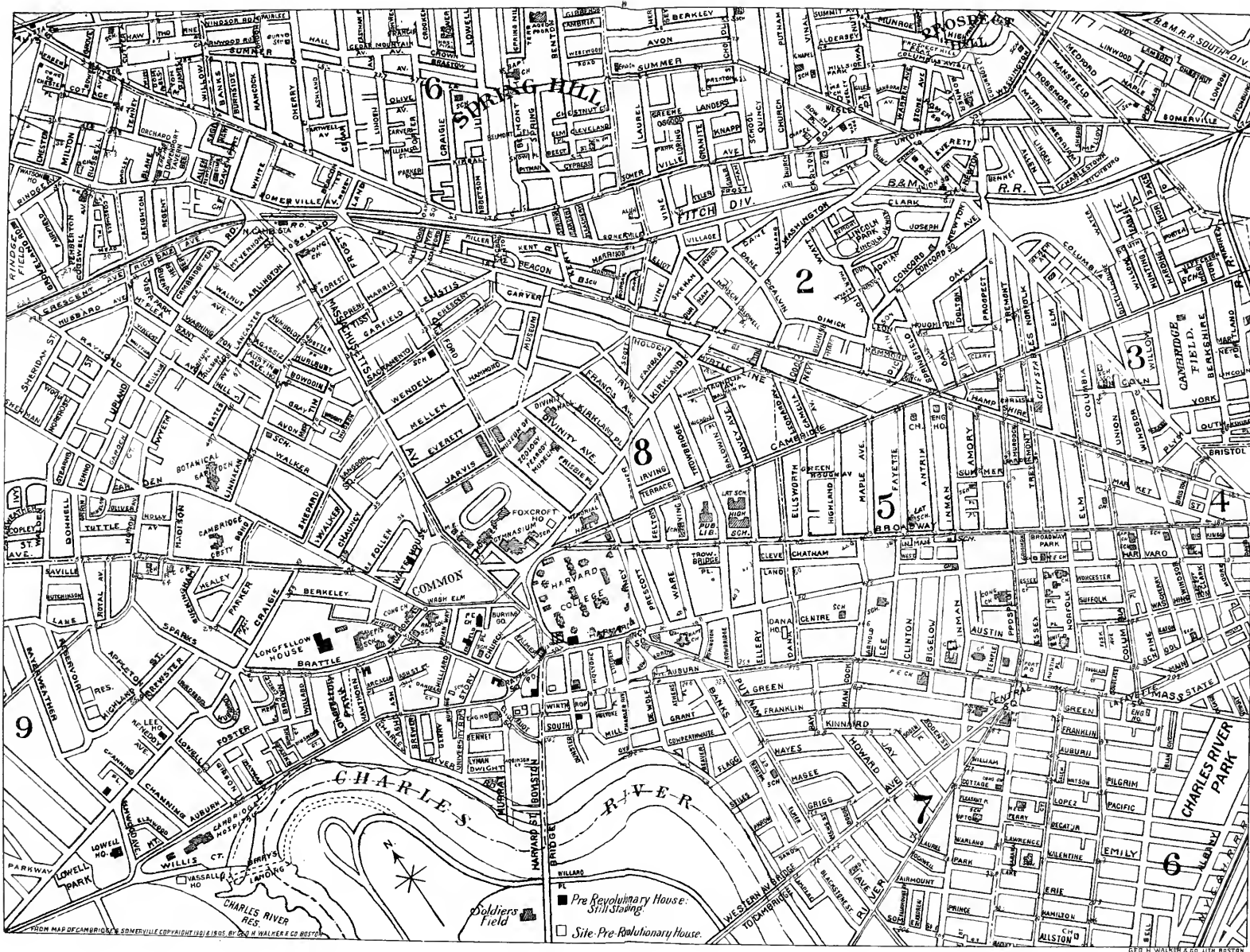










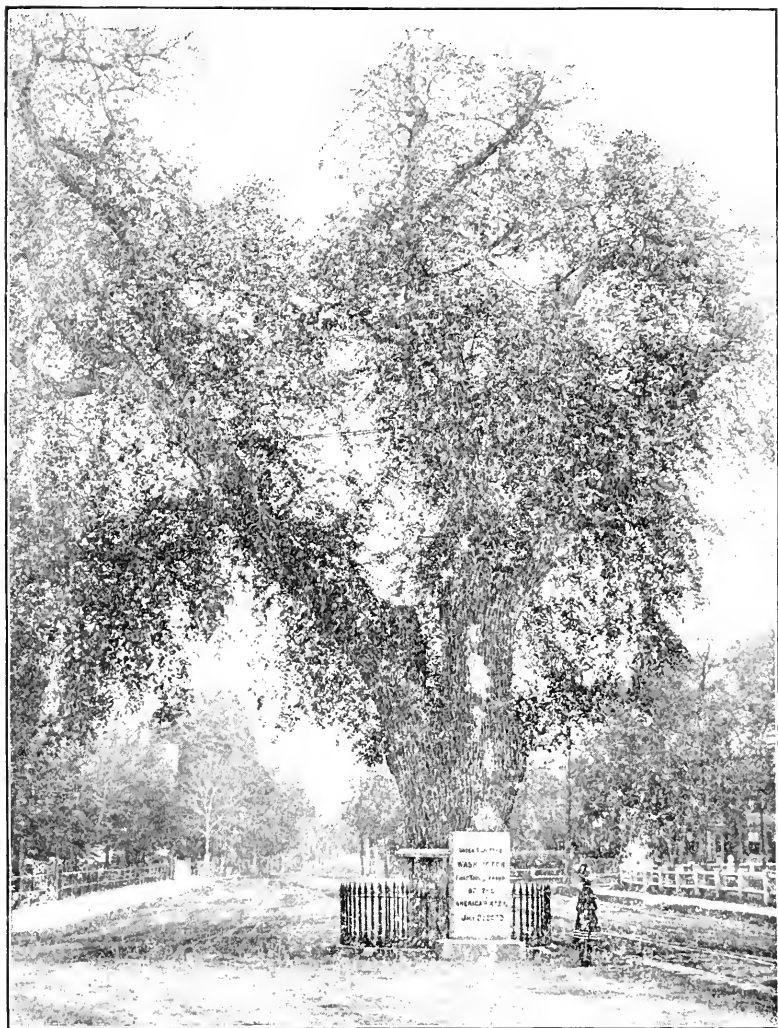


FROM MAP OF CAMBRIDGE & SOMERVILLE COPYRIGHT 1881 BY GEO. H. WALKER & CO. BOSTON

GEO. H. WALKER & CO. LTD. BOSTON







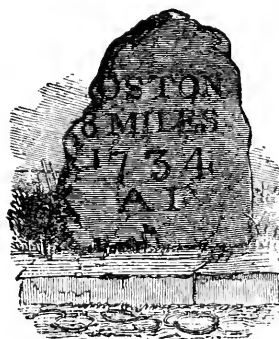
WASHINGTON ELM

# AN HISTORIC GUIDE TO CAMBRIDGE

COMPILED BY MEMBERS OF THE HANNAH WINTHROP CHAPTER  
NATIONAL SOCIETY, DAUGHTERS OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Know old Cambridge? Hope you do.  
Born there? Don't say so! I was too.  
The nicest place that ever was seen,  
Colleges red, and common green,  
Sidewalks brownish with trees between.  
O. W. HOLMES.

*Second Edition, Revised.*



CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS  
1907

175  
M 382 210

COPYRIGHT, 1907

BY HANNAH WINTHROP CHAPTER, N. S. D. A. R.

## P R E F A C E

EVERY year hundreds of tourists come to Cambridge reverencing it as one of the earliest settled towns of New England—the home for nearly three centuries of Harvard College and of many eminent men, and the first camp of the American army of the Revolution. Guides who show strangers the points of interest are often poorly furnished with reliable information, and many residents are hardly better informed. In presenting this volume through its Pilgrimage Committee, formed in 1902 to provide reliable guidance for D. A. R. chapters visiting Cambridge, the Hannah Winthrop Chapter hopes to be of service to all those, both stranger and resident, who are interested in the history of the city.

Since 1905 about two thirds of the articles here published in book form have appeared in the columns of *The Cambridge Tribune*, through the courtesy of the editor, Mr. Edward F. Gamwell, under whose supervision they were printed. To Lucius R. Paige's History of Cambridge the committee has turned as authority for facts of history. County records and private papers have been carefully read, and the utmost accuracy of statement sought. Some mistakes have doubtless occurred, but as far as possible dates have been verified by reference to wills, deeds, histories, and biographies. The original lots of land granted to the first settlers are here described, and the names of their owners, with subsequent transfers given from early to recent times. Many of the cuts have been made expressly for this book, and appear for the first time.

The Committee wishes to thank Miss Caroline E. Peabody for the use of her photograph of Craigie House; Mr. George D. Ford for taking the photographs of the Waterhouse, Thomas Lee, and Hicks houses; the following named for the use of cuts or photographs: the City Clerk and Park Commissioners of Cambridge, Rev. Alexander McKenzie, Rev. Edward Abbott, Stephen W. Driver, M.D., Miss Alice Longfellow, Mrs. Joseph B. Warner, Miss Elizabeth Harris, Miss Elizabeth E. Dana, Mrs. Forbes, Mr. Alfred Powell, Mr. Louis F. Weston, Caustic and Clafin; the following publishers: Little, Brown, & Co., for cuts from the works of Samuel Adams Drake; Ginn & Co., for two

## PREFACE

cuts from Freese's "Historic Spots"; the editor of "James Murray, Loyalist"; Houghton, Mifflin & Co.; the editor of the *Harvard Magazine*, and Harvard Library officials, for the uniform courtesy shown and for permission to use manuscript drawings and maps.

To the many who have helped with words of encouragement, information, and the loan of original documents, the Committee gratefully expresses its appreciation. No one sees more clearly than the compilers the incompleteness of the Historic Guide, but it is a sincere attempt to give the public the most important facts out of the great mass of material at hand.

## THE PILGRIMAGE COMMITTEE.

MISS MARION BROWN FESSENDEN, *Chairman*

MISS CARRIE J. ALLISON

MRS. MARGARET J. BRADBURY

MRS. ADAH L. C. BROCK

MRS. JENNIE L. RICHARDSON BUNTON

MISS LAURA B. CHAMBERLAIN

MISS ELIZABETH ELLERY DANA

MISS ALTHEA M. DORR

MRS. SYBIL C. EMERTON

MRS. LILIAN FISK FORD

MRS. MARY W. GREELY GOODRIDGE

MRS. MARY ISABELLA JAMES GOZZALDI

MISS ELIZABETH HARRIS

MRS. AGNES H. HOLDEN

MISS ELIZA MASON HOPPIN

MISS ALICE M. LONGFELLOW

MISS HENRIETTA E. MCINTIRE, M. A.

MRS. STELLA R. MCKENZIE

MRS. NELLIE MUNROE NASH

MISS LYDIA PHILLIPS STEVENS

MRS. GRACE JONES WARDWELL

MRS. ANNIE L. LOCKE WENTWORTH

MRS. ESTELLA HATCH WESTON

MRS. ISABELLA STEWART WHITTEMORE

MISS SARAH ALICE WORCESTER, M. A.



## ILLUSTRATIONS

Washington Elm . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Old Mile Stone . . . . .	<i>Title-page</i>
Harvard Square in 1863 . . . . .	<i>Facing page</i> 8
Harvard Square in 1865 . . . . .	“ “ 10
Meeting-House in College Yard, 1756-1833 . . . . .	“ “ 14
The Wigglesworth House . . . . .	“ “ 16
Old Parsonage, 1670-1843 . . . . .	“ “ 18
A Westerly View of the Colleges in Cambridge, New England, engraved by Paul Revere . . . . .	“ “ 20
Wadsworth House, built in 1726 . . . . .	“ “ 22
John Hicks House . . . . .	“ “ 58
Apthorp House . . . . .	“ “ 76
William Winthrop House . . . . .	“ “ 80
Read House . . . . .	“ “ 90
Brattle House . . . . .	“ “ 90
Vassall House — Medical Headquarters. Exterior . . .	“ “ 94
Vassall House — Medical Headquarters. Interior . . .	“ “ 96
Washington's Headquarters — John Vassall-Craigie House	“ “ 100
Tory Row . . . . .	“ “ 104
House of Judge Joseph Lee . . . . .	“ “ 106
Lechmere-Sewall House . . . . .	“ “ 110
Fayerweather House . . . . .	“ “ 110
Elmwood . . . . .	“ “ 112
Cambridge Common in 1805, from a watercolor sketch by D. Bell . . . . .	“ “ 122
Christ Church in 1792, from an old engraving . . . . .	“ “ 130
The Old Towne Burying Ground . . . . .	“ “ 134
Headstone, Old Burying Ground, Garden street . . .	“ “ 136
Washington Elm and House of Deacon Josiah Moore . .	“ “ 140
Waterhouse House . . . . .	“ “ 142
Watson-Davenport House, Massachusetts Avenue near Rindge Avenue . . . . .	“ “ 146
The Davenport Tavern, formerly corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Beech street . . . . .	“ “ 146
Cooper-Hill-Austin House. Back and Front . . . . .	“ “ 148

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Holmes House . . . . .	<i>Facing page</i>	158
Phillips-Ware-Norton House . . . . .	“	164
House of Chief Justice Dana . . . . .	“	168
The Inman House . . . . .	“	172
Fort Washington . . . . .	“	180

## WOODCUTS IN TEXT

Harvard College Lottery Ticket . . . . .	<i>Page</i>	28
Third Court House, 1758, from drawing in College Library . . . . .	“	30
House of Moses Richardson . . . . .	“	156

## MAPS

Map of Cambridge in 1907 . . . . .	<i>Inside front cover</i>
Map A. Cambridge Village. . . . .	<i>Page</i> 34
Map B. Cambridge in 1775 . . . . .	“ 82
Map C. Cambridge Common in 1775 . . . . .	“ 124

## ITINERARY

For the convenience of strangers a map of Cambridge, of the present time, has been placed on the inside front cover of this guide, and the following route laid out : —

HARVARD SQUARE and neighborhood, pp. 8-20, 29-83. See Map A, p. 34.

HARVARD COLLEGE YARD, pp. 20-28

BRATTLE STREET. See Map B, p. 83.

No. 42, Brattle House, Social Union, pp. 83-91.

No. 55, Read House, pp. 91-92.

Corner of Mason street, Episcopal Theological School, pp. 92-94.

No. 90, John Fiske House, p. 99.

No. 94, Vassall House, pp. 94-99.

No. 105, Craigie-Longfellow House, Washington's Headquarters, pp. 99-104.

No. 121, Worcester House, p. 105.

No. 145, Site of Lechmere-Sewall-Riedesel House, pp. 104-107.

No. 149, Lechmere-Sewall-Riedesel House, p. 107.

No. 153, Thomas Lee House, p. 109.

No. 159, Judge Joseph Lee House, pp. 107-109.

No. 175, Ruggles-Fayerweather House, pp. 109-110.

ELMWOOD AVENUE, Oliver-Gerry-Lowell House, pp. 110-119.

MOUNT AUBURN STREET, turn to left, corner Channing street, Burial-place of Revolutionary soldiers, p. 113.

Near corner of Hawthorn street, Dudley-Lowell willows, p. 6.

ASH STREET, site of Palisades, cross Brattle street to Mason to Common.

Around Common, Map C, p. 124, pp. 121-142. Washington Elm, p. 123.

To right, Radcliffe College, pp. 126-127. Christ Church, pp. 128-134. Old Burying-ground, pp. 134-139.

To left, from Elm, Waterhouse street, Waterhouse House, pp. 141-142.

GARDEN STREET, to Harvard Observatory and Botanic Garden, p. 141.

LINNÆAN STREET, No. 21, Cooper-Hill-Austin House, oldest house standing in original state, pp. 148-152.

MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, old Turnpike to Lexington, pp. 6-7, 142-148.

Return to Common, Holmes place, pp. 153-160. Turn to left.

KIRKLAND STREET, King's Highway, pp. 5, 7, 160-164.

No. 7, Birthplace of Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, p. 160.

Site of Danforth-Foxcroft Estate, pp. 160-163. Memorial Hall, p. 163.

Oxford street to Agassiz Museum of Comparative Zoölogy (glass flowers), Peabody Ethnological Museum, Semitic Museum, Divinity avenue, p. 164.

Irving street, Phillips-Norton House, p. 164.

## ITINERARY

MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, corner of Dana, site of home of Chief-Justice Francis Dana, pp. 164-170.

Corner Inman street, City Hall, site of Inman House, pp. 171-177.

Brookline street, corner of Auburn, Inman House, p. 171.

BROOKLINE STREET to Allston, Fort Washington, pp. 179-180.

EAST CAMBRIDGE, site of Landing of the British soldiers, Court House, Prison, Probate Office, Registry of Deeds, pp. 180-185.

### BUILDINGS NOW STANDING ERECTED 1642-1800.

\* Slightly altered.

\*\* But little of the original remaining.

\*\*\* Date approximate.

- \*\*1642. Henry Vassall House, 94 Brattle street.
- 1657. Cooper-Hill-Austin House, 21 Linnaean street.
- (?)1692. Dickson-Goddard-Fitch House, Massachusetts avenue, near Cedar street.
- \*\*\*1685. Hooper-Lee-Nichols House, 159 Brattle street.
- 1720. Massachusetts Hall, College Yard.
- \*\*\*1726. Reed (Read) House, 53 Brattle street.
- 1726. Wadsworth House, College Yard.
- \*1727. Brattle House, 42 Brattle street.
- 1744. Holden Chapel, College Yard.
- \*\*\*1740. William Vassall-Waterhouse-Ware House, 7 Waterhouse street.
- 1763. Hollis Hall, College Yard.
- \*1756. Inman House, Brookline and Auburn streets.
- 1757. Jacob Watson House, 2162 Massachusetts avenue.
- \*\*1758. Court House, Palmer street.
- 1759. John Vassall-Craigie-Longfellow House, 105 Brattle street.
- \*\*\*1760. Lechmere-Sewell-Riedesel House, 149 Brattle street.
- \*\*\*1760. Marrett-Ruggles-Fayerweather-Wells-Newell House, 175 Brattle street.
- \*\*\*1760. Oliver-Gerry-Lowell House, Elmwood avenue.
- 1760. Christ Church, Garden street.
- \*\*\*1760. Edward Marrett House, 77 Mount Auburn street.
- \*\*\*1760. John Hicks House, 67 Dunster street.
- \*\*\*1760. Apthorp House, Linden street.
- 1766. Harvard Hall, College Yard.
- \*\*\*1790. Phillips-Ware-Norton House, Irving street.
- \*\*\*1799. Thomas Lee House, 153 Brattle street.
- \* Professor John and Madame Hannah Winthrop House, Boylston and Mount Auburn streets.

# HISTORIC GUIDE TO CAMBRIDGE

## THE OLD TOWN OF NEWTOWNE, AND ITS FOUNDER.

New Towne, on the Charles (now Cambridge), was a village bounded north-erly by Harvard square, westerly by Brattle square and Elliot street, southerly by the river and easterly by Holyoke street, then very crooked. It consisted of four streets parallel with the river, crossed at nearly right angles by four streets running north and south. Crooked (Holyoke) street was the most easterly of these; next came Water (Dunster) street and Wood (Boylston) street, the most westerly being a semi-circular road, called, at the river end, Marsh lane (Eliot street), and, towards the north, Creek lane (Brattle square). The street running parallel with the river, and nearest to it, was Marsh lane (South street) next Long lane (Winthrop street) then Spring lane (Mount Auburn street), the present Harvard square being called Braintree street, after the old English home of some of the earliest settlers.

The land was apportioned in house lots of an acre or, more commonly, half an acre, called the home lot, with farm and wood lots in different places some distance away. Of all the houses of New Towne, not one remains, and of only one have we a picture, the house (later called the Wigglesworth House) that stood in the college yard, on Braintree street, built for the first pastor, the Rev. Thomas Hooker. Probably the houses were like the timber houses of their day in England, with a large square chimney in the centre. We know that thatched houses were forbidden; they must have been tiled or shingled.

Wood, in his "New England Prospect," written in 1633, thus describes New Towne: "This is one of the neatest and best compacted towns of New England, having many fine structures, with many handsome contrived streets. The inhabitants, most of them, are very rich, and well stored with cattle of all sorts, having many hundred acres of land paled in with a general fence, which is about a mile and a half long, which secures all their weaker cattle from the wild beasts." We wish he might have given a more definite description of one of the "fair structures." But a few remained till within the memory of some now living; these we shall later describe.

The would-be settler, or the visitor from Boston, usually approached New Towne either by ship or the ferry, landing at the "sufficient bridge," at the foot of Water (Dunster) street. His attention would be drawn at once

to the fine mansion of Governor Thomas Dudley, overlooking the river. At the corner of Marsh lane (South street) a tablet now marks the spot.

Governor Thomas Dudley, the founder of Cambridge, is a connecting link between us and English history. His father, Captain Roger Dudley, was killed in the Battle of Ivry, having been sent by Queen Elizabeth to aid the King of Navarre. After serving several years as page in the family of Lord Compton, where, in the words of Cotton Mather, "he had an opportunity to learn courtship and whatever belonged to civility and good behavior," Thomas Dudley received, in 1597, a commission as captain from Queen Elizabeth, to assist Henry of Navarre in the siege of Amiens, then in the hands of the Spaniards. On the conclusion of peace, he returned to his native town, Northampton, where he married Dorothy Yorke, "a gentlewoman of good estate and good extraction." He was then appointed to the position of clerk to Judge Nicolls, a jurist of high reputation for special judiciary endowments and exemplary integrity. This intimate association must have been of inestimable value in fitting Dudley for the part he was to take in moulding our early forms of government.

Judge Nicolls died in 1616, when Dudley was forty years of age. During the fourteen years which elapsed before the great emigration, he was steward to the Earl of Lincoln, brother of the Lady Arbella Johnson, his duties including the management of many estates and the collection of income. The affairs of the earl were "under great entanglements," owing to years of mismanagement, but, by prudent, careful direction, Dudley found means, in a few years, to discharge all the great debts. Mather writes: "The Earl, finding him so to be, would never, after his acquaintance with him, do any business of moment without Mr. Dudley's counsel of advice." Of strong religious convictions, of firm moral and intellectual fibre, polished and courtly in manner, his views of life broadened by his sojourn in France, with the advantages of noble birth, of wide and varied observation and experience, Thomas Dudley, at the ripe age of fifty-four, joined the great emigration to America.

The "Arbella," named for the beautiful Lady Arbella Johnson, sister of the Earl of Lincoln, sailed from Southampton, England, March 22, 1630, bearing the royal charter of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and, among other distinguished men, the two who were to play the most important roles in the establishment of the colony, John Winthrop, governor, with his two sons, and Thomas Dudley, deputy-governor, with his wife (Dorothy Yorke), his son Samuel and four daughters. After an unusually rough passage, they arrived off Salem harbor, June 22, 1630. But "Salem pleased them not," and, after a few days, they went in search of another abode suitable for a capital city. Two expeditions were sent out, one led by John Winthrop, the other by Thomas Dudley. Each made a different selection, but finally com-

promised on Charlestown. Want of water and other reasons led them to seek a more favorable location, and New Towne was chosen. They agreed to build there, but Governor Winthrop removed his home to Boston, and of the government only Dudley and the secretary, Simon Bradstreet, remained in Cambridge.

During the twenty-two years of his connection with the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Thomas Dudley filled, for seventeen years, the first or second place in the gift of the people. He believed in rotation in office and the dates of his election as governor, recurring somewhat regularly after a period of five years, indicate that he carried this principle into practice. Governor Dudley was active in the founding of Harvard College. His name and that of Mr. Bellingham head the list of the committee of twelve appointed by the general court, November 15, 1637, to consider its establishment. He signed the charter and was in the board of overseers until his death.

The first house in Cambridge, that built by Governor Dudley (on the corner of Dunster and South streets), in the spring of 1631, was probably a large, commodious mansion, suitable for the entertainment of public and private friends. One of the epitaphs called forth by his death describes the governor as follows:

"In books a prodigal, they say  
A living cyclopedia;  
Of histories of church and priest  
A full compendium at least;  
A table-talker rich in sense,  
And witty, without wit's pretense;  
An able champion in debate,  
Whose words lacked numbers, but not weight;  
And of that faith both sound and old,  
Both Catholic and Christian too.  
A soldier trusty, tried and true;  
New England's senate's crowning grace,  
In merit truly as in place;  
Condemned to share the common doom,  
Reposes here in Dudley's tomb."

Could we have stepped into his study, we should have found among the books he brought from England a "General History of the Netherlands." This country had contributed largely to the Puritan ideas of religion, education and liberty, and we may easily believe it was one of his constant studies. "The Turkish History" and "Swedish Intelligencer" indicate breadth of investigation. His "Livius" and Latin dictionary and eight French books point to his classical taste, Camden's "Annals of Queen Elizabeth" and "Commentaries of the Wars of France" would have had a personal interest to one who had lived through those times and who, as well as his father, had fought in France. Books in theology, history, law and education all reflect his liberality of mind.

Could we have looked into the dining room, when no visitors were present, we should have found gathered around the family board Mrs. Dorothy Dudley, the "worthy matron of unspotted life," Samuel, the eldest son, who, soon after, married Mary, daughter of Governor Winthrop; Anne, the youthful bride of Simon Bradstreet, so gifted by the muses that she has been styled the "morning star of American poetry," and the three younger sisters, Patience, Sarah and Mercy.

We should, doubtless, have heard stories from the lips of the governor that would be worth preserving; of his life as a page in the family of Lord Compton, when he served milady in her bower, or followed milord to the camp; of his experiences at a soldier in France; of his clerkship to that eminent jurist, Judge Nicolls; and of his part in the great emigration to America.

But Cambridge was not long to keep this distinguished settler. When Rev. Thomas Hooker and the Braintree Company left to found Hartford, in Connecticut, Governor Thomas Dudley removed to Ipswich and from there to Roxbury, where his wife died, in 1643. Soon after, he married Katherine, widow of Samuel Hagburne, and had a second family of three children—Joseph, Deborah and Paul. He died in Roxbury, July 31, 1653, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried in one of the oldest cemeteries in New England, at the corner of Washington and Eustis streets, Roxbury.

Is it not strange that, with the exception of the tablet that marks the site of his house, there is no memorial of this illustrious man in the city which he founded, no avenue, no square, no monument bearing his name?

S. A. W.

### THE CHARLES RIVER, FERRY AND GREAT BRIDGE.

**THE CHARLES RIVER.**—The Charles River, anciently called Quineboquin, was the natural boundary between two hostile tribes of Indians. It rises in Hopkinton, and, flowing in a circuitous course, enters Boston harbor at Charlestown. It is navigable for sloops and schooners of several hundred tons burden, as far as Brighton. At the time of the American Revolution, four fortifications were erected on its banks: Forts Washington, No. 1, Putnam, and a three-gun battery at Captain's Island.

**FERRY.**—In 1635, a ferry was established across the Charles River at the southerly end of Dunster street, and was the only route from Cambridge to Boston, by the way of Roxbury. In 1636, the town ordered that Joseph Cooke, the friend of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Shepard (who lived on Holyoke street, near Holyoke place), "should keep the ferry and have a penny over and a half-penny on lecture days." As there was a large amount of travel on the ferry, especially on lecture days, and this means of crossing the river was considered dangerous, it was decided to erect a bridge at the foot of Brighton (now Boylston) street.



THE GREAT BRIDGE.—The Great Bridge derived its name from the fact that, up to this time, it was the largest and finest in the colony. It was built in 1662, at a cost of £200. The cost of maintaining it was so great that the court decided, in 1670, that tolls should be taken. In September, 1685, a high tide swept this bridge away, and, until it was rebuilt in 1690, ferriage was resumed. When Newton was incorporated as a separate town, tolls were abolished, and it was ordered that Cambridge should pay two-sixths of the cost of maintaining the bridge; Newton, one-sixth; and the remaining three-sixths at the public charge of the county of Middlesex. Newton was exempted from its share in 1781. When Lexington was incorporated, in 1712-13, and West Cambridge, in 1807, they shared in this expense until 1860. In 1862, the general court finally settled the matter by making Cambridge and Brighton share the expense of the bridge. It decreed that a draw not less than 32 feet wide should be constructed at an equal distance from each abutment, and that the dividing line should be the opening in the middle of the draw. When Lord Percy led his marines from Roxbury to Cambridge, he found the planks removed from the Great Bridge. As the frugal Committee of Safety had unwisely piled the boards on the Cambridge side, Lord Percy ordered some of his soldiers to cross on the stringers and replace enough of them to allow the troops to pass over.

N. M. N.

#### THE KING'S HIGHWAY.

Charlestown and Watertown were settled before Cambridge. A pathway led from one of these towns to the other, which was later made the King's Highway. It entered the town along the present Kirkland street, passed Holmes place, crossed the common to the Washington Elm, then through Mason and Brattle streets and Elmwood avenue, where it passed the upper ferry (to Brighton) and then continued on to Watertown. In the earliest times, this was the only road.

The first settlement was between this road and the river, south of the common, and the first thing that Governor Dudley and the new settlers did, in 1631, was to widen the Charles River "for convenience of ships," making a canal, or creek, "twelve foot broad and seven foot deep," so that ships could land at South street. It came along the side of Eliot street, then called Creek lane, as far as Brattle square, where, in 1636, a causeway and foot-bridge over it were constructed. This canal was built by John Masters and cost thirty pounds, which was levied out of the several plantations. That same winter, the ferry at the foot of Dunster street was made more safe by the construction of a bridge down to low water mark, on the Cambridge side, and a broad ladder, on the Brighton side, "for convenience of landing."

## THE PALISADES.

The next work undertaken, after the creek was made, was the fortifications, and the several plantations of New England were assessed sixty pounds to build a "Pallysadoe about the New Town." On February 3, 1632, Deputy-Governor Dudley began the work with great enthusiasm. A fosse was dug, willow trees planted and within this a heavy wooden wall was begun. Wall and fosse are gone, though the latter could be traced up to eighty years ago. To us, only the venerable willows remain, mute witnesses to the forethought of Dudley and the industry of the earliest settlers. Dr. Holmes says that above one thousand acres were enclosed. The palisade began on the bank of the Charles, at Windmill Hill (foot of Ash street), just west of which still stand the "five willows at the causeway's end," that gave the name to one of James Russell Lowell's collections of poems. On Windmill Hill a windmill was early erected for grinding corn, as there was no water-mill nearer than Watertown, but, in August, 1632, it was removed to Boston, because it would only grind with a westerly wind.

The palisade ran northerly across the highway and continued between Chauncy and Waterhouse streets, crossing the turnpike near Jarvis street to Oxford street, where all trace of it was lost. In March, 1632, it was decided to pale in the Neck, and forty-two men were appointed to take charge of the work, having from two to seventy rods each, according to their land holdings. This fence began at the marsh, near the corner of Holyoke place and Mount Auburn street, passed the northwesterly angle of Gore Hall, then easterly, crossing Cambridge street near Ellsworth avenue, following the Somerville line to a creek a few rods easterly of the track of the Grand Junction Railroad.

## THE TURNPIKE (ROAD TO MENOTOMY).

When the Great Bridge was built, in 1662, a causeway (now Boylston street) connected it with the town and, going northerly, became the turnpike which passed the college buildings and, skirting the east side of the common, crossing the King's Highway at Holmes place, continued up what is now Massachusetts avenue to Cambridge Farms (Lexington). This was a real country road, deep in dust in summer and muddy or rutty, according to the temperature, in winter. Here and there might be seen a tree left from the original forest, or a buttonwood or elm planted by some settler before his house, but it was mostly hot and unshaded. On the left, opposite Holmes place, stood the famous Oak Tree, where the freeman assembled to vote in the early times.

Farmhouses, with pointed or gambrel roofs, stood facing the town, with gables towards the road, and a long lean-to at the back, towards the north. The well-sweep was a conspicuous object near the house. In the door-

yard, paved with round beach stones, stood clumps of lilacs, and in the box border under the southern windows grew the bright old-fashioned flowers. Bushes and underbrush lined both sides of the road; here and there a pond ran across it, through which the horses splashed and the foot passengers crossed by small railed bridges. On the left, after passing Linnaean street, there was a slight rise known as Jones's Hill, on which stood the ghastly gallows.

Over the bridge and causeway and up this turnpike road Lord Percy marched, with the reinforcements, in the hot mid-day sunshine, on his way to Lexington. Through the closed blinds of the farmhouse windows peeped the women and children, for most of the men, roused by the midnight alarm, had gone to meet the British. Now and again, the soldiers broke ranks to drink the cool well water and the girls could admire the gay uniforms at shorter range. Along the upper part of this road, too, north of Beech street, the main body of the British troops had marched between midnight and early morning, for history says they landed at Lechmere Point, crossed the marshes to Milk road (Somerville) and marched through Beech street to the avenue, and so to Lexington, and along the turnpike road many, both patriots and British, laid down their lives. Thus to the turnpike belongs the fame of April 19, 1775.

Near the crossing of the two roads in Holmes place was General Ward's headquarters, at the beginning of the Revolution, and both ways must have been alive with officers and messengers then. The King's Highway was different from the turnpike. Before the Revolution, save where it crossed the common, it was bordered by fine estates. It was along the lower part of this road (now Kirkland street) which passed through the Danforth-Foxcroft estate that General Prescott led his brave soldiers to Bunker Hill, during the night of June 16, 1775. The upper part of the highway (now Brattle street) was occupied by the fine houses of the king's sympathizers and was called Tory Row. These homes, deserted by their owners, were taken by the patriots for hospitals, for medical headquarters and the finest of them all for the commander-in-chief's quarters. It was down this road that Washington and his officers made their entry into Cambridge, on July 2, 1775, and it was down this road that the evidence of success of the patriot cause cheered their hearts when General Knox brought into town, on forty ox-sleds, the arms and ammunition taken at Ticonderoga.

It was along this road, too, that, in November, 1777, the prisoners of war of Burgoyne's army straggled into town, among them the Hessian general Riedesel and his family. For a year, all the Cambridge highways were made gay by these red-coats, who made the best they could of their imprisonment and even the turnpike has its tradition of their sports. It is said that Burgoyne's officers laid out a mile track for running races, starting

from the burial ground, up the turnpike to Linnaean street, through that and down Garden street to the starting place.

It would take too long to tell of all the noted men whose feet have trod these ways; but what has been written may serve to give a character to each of the roads. Both led to Boston—the turnpike over causeway and bridge through Roxbury over the Neck, eight miles to Boston Common; the highway through Somerville and Charlestown, over the ferry to the North End—and both have their share of historic fame.

M. I. J. G.

#### HARVARD SQUARE.

All the houses that were facing Harvard square during the Revolution are gone and have been replaced by modern buildings. The estates which in the early times, faced Harvard square (then Braintree street), making the corners of Boylston, Dunster, and Holyoke streets, are described under those streets. Later, these estates were cut up into small lots, and shops and houses built there. The store of John Owen, publisher, the University Bookstore, stood on the east corner of the square and Holyoke street, and deserves mention. In 1849, it became the property of John Bartlett, the editor of "Familiar Quotations" and other valuable reference books, and was the resort of the professors and authors of the nineteenth century.

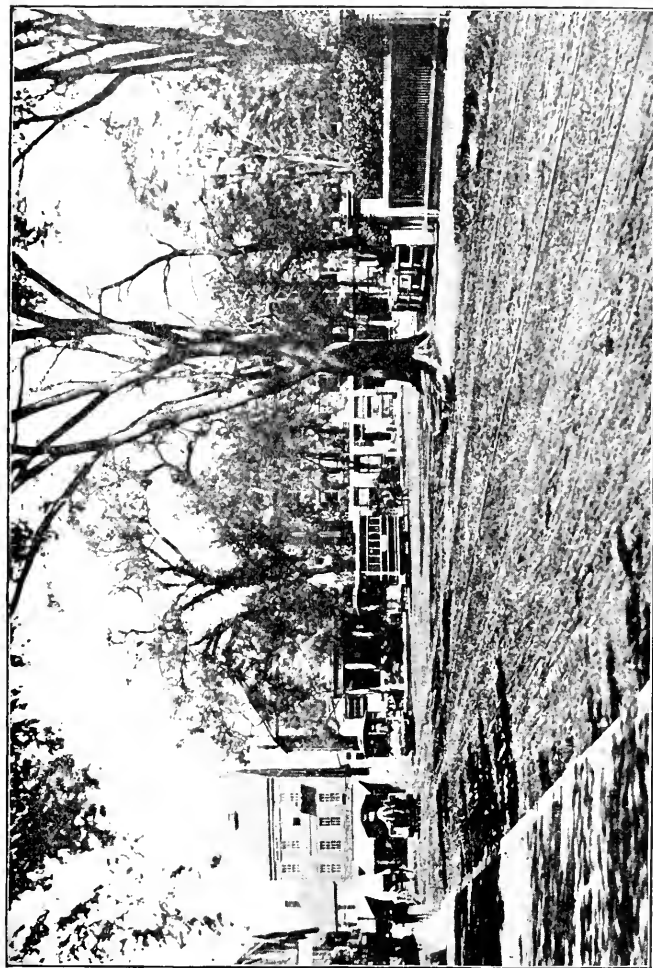
The west side of the square was part of Simon Bradstreet's grant, and later became the property of Herbert Pelham. It was bought by Caleb Prentice, in 1747, from Pelham's heirs, and extended back to Brattle square. A large part of it was purchased by Stephen Palmer; by bequest and purchase it ultimately came into the possession of the college, now the owners of the brick block standing here, called College House.

At the Revolutionary period, a large handsome, gambrel-roofed house stood next to, and just north of, the court house (now Lyceum Building), where Professor Samuel Webber lived before he became president of the college. A drawing of the house made in 1796, is in the college library. Further north, stood Old College House, a three-story wooden building with brick ends, occupied as a dormitory by the students. Burgoyne's troops were quartered in it.

Near by was the apothecary shop of Osgood and Farrington, which is mentioned in a recently published letter, written before the Revolution by Nathaniel Walker Appleton, the son of the minister, as being very "flash."

Near the corner of Church street were three old houses. One was the house of Deacon Kidder; the last to go was a little old black house, whose front was covered with white roses, described in Lowell's "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago," as the barber-shop of Marcus Reemy, that strange foreigner, still remembered by a few now living as having given them sticks of candy when as children they were taken there by their parents to have their hair cut. Behind was the house occupied by Miss Dana, who taught the little girls to sew.

For more than two centuries, Harvard square has been the true centre of



HARVARD SQUARE IN 1863. WEST SIDE



Cambridge. Until the middle of the nineteenth century it was commonly called "The Village." From it still diverge the roads to Boston, Charlestown, Brighton, Watertown and Arlington, with Lexington and Concord just beyond. Here is the college yard, and here, in the early history of the town, were found the town house, as the court house was called, the meeting house and the burying ground. Here, too, were placed the town pump and scales, and in the centre of the square was built, early in the nineteenth century, the market house, the lower part of which was occupied by the twin-brothers, Snow, as a fish market, also delightfully described by James Russell Lowell in "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago." Great elm trees lined either side of the road until the rush of travel necessitated their removal.

In 1830 the market house was removed as an encroachment on public lands, and it was soon followed by the disappearance of the meeting house, the town house, the old houses in the college yard, the trees, the pump and the standard scales. The county-seat has been transferred to East Cambridge, the city having always been the shire town of Middlesex county, and the municipal headquarters. The largest stores and the chief manufacturing plants are now located between Dana Hill and the Boston line.

Thus the old "village" has become the modern Harvard square, lined on one side by the college yard, and on the other by stores and dormitories, and filled day and night with busy electric cars, pouring a great stream of visitors into the city.

When Cambridge was first settled, in 1630, it was called Newtowne, and its location was determined by Deputy-Governor Dudley, as he thought it would be an admirable place for the seat of government, being safe from attack by sea, and easily defensible. The original plan of making this the seat of government was not carried out, however, only two of the ten who had agreed to build here, Deputy-Governor Dudley and his son-in-law, Simon Bradstreet, fulfilling their promise.

In spite of this handicap in its very founding, the town thrived from the first, and today we find it not only the leading centre of learning in the land, the home of Harvard and Radcliffe colleges, and numerous public and private preparatory schools, but also a manufacturing city of no mean proportions. Some of the largest printing houses in the country are here, and here, also, are made nearly every article, large and small, necessary to the comfort of its citizens, from automobiles and pianos to egg-beaters.

With so many varied business and intellectual attractions, to say nothing of the charm of the residential part of the city, it is not surprising that the little handful of villagers of 1630 has grown to the Cambridge of today, with its nearly one hundred thousand inhabitants. The true Cantabrigian may well be loyal to his birthplace and proud of her record. May the history the city is now making be as creditable as that of the past.

## THE MEETING-HOUSES.

It was in Cambridge, England, possibly within the walls of the university there, that the agreement was made to embark for "the Plantation now in hand for New England." Winthrop and Dudley were of the twelve signers of that compact, whose consequence was, as it was written, "God's glory and the Church's good."

In 1630, ten years after the landing of the Pilgrims, at Plymouth, "John Winthrop and his fleet of emigrants" landed in Boston. About three months after this settlement, Governor Winthrop and Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley, with the advice of a board of assistants, thought it advisable "to establish, in the vicinity of the adjacent settlement, a fortified place." December 28, 1630, they selected, for this purpose, the land in the vicinity of what is now Harvard Square, Cambridge. Houses were erected here in 1631 by Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley and a few others. At this date, the settlement numbered about forty or fifty houses and a few hundred souls. Like the Pilgrims, hardly had they provided a shelter for their families before they began to build a meeting-house, which was finished in 1632.

## FIRST MEETING HOUSE, 1632-1651 (A4).

We know little of this building. It was probably built of logs, hand hewn, from trees cut on or near the land on which it stood. The first meeting-house, located in the midst of the settlement, was on the westerly side of Dunster Street, a little north of a point midway between Mount Auburn and Winthrop Streets. In 1880, by order of the city of Cambridge, the following inscription was cut in the foundation wall of the bakery at the corner of Mount Auburn and Dunster Streets:

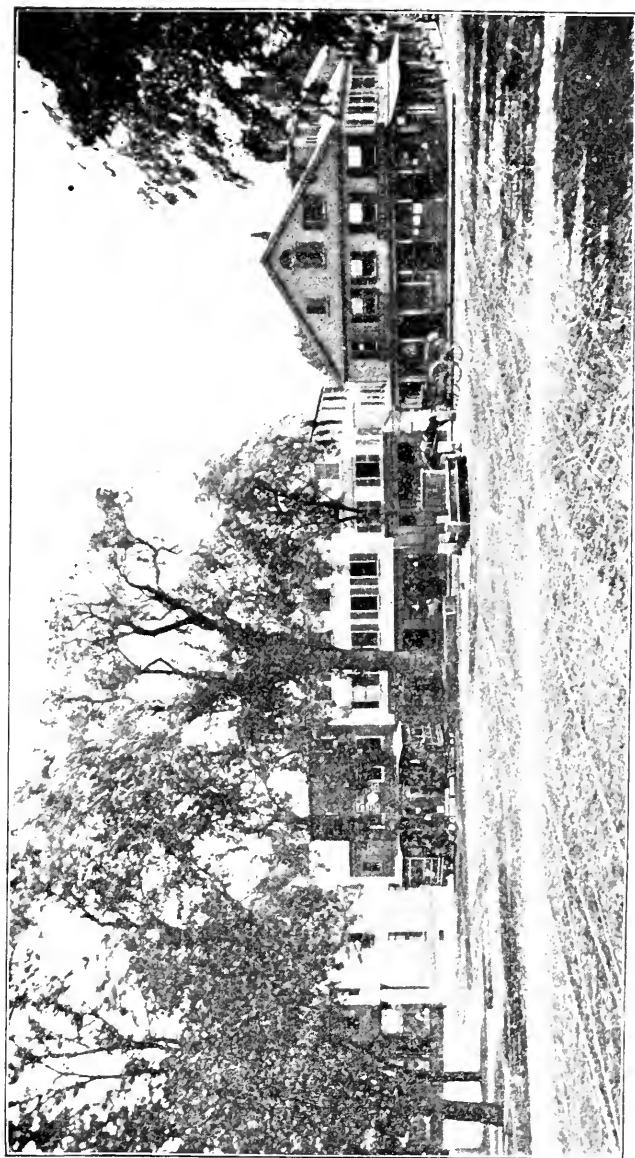
"SITE OF THE  
FIRST MEETING-HOUSE IN CAMBRIDGE,  
A. D. 1632."

It was then called the "First Church of Christ," and was the eighth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The first church organization, in the Massachusetts Colony, was effected at Salem in 1629.

This first meeting-house was a plain and simple structure. "There was no altar, no choir, nothing even that in older countries would be called a pulpit; only a desk, with seats before it for deacons and elders and rows of benches beyond for men on the one side and for women on the other." \* \* \* "It may have been bare, not because its builders loved to have it so, but because they had not the wealth or the skill to give it beauty."

At first, the congregation was called together by the beating of a drum; later, the little edifice had a bell, for in the early church account books are





HARVARD SQUARE IN 1865. SOUTH SIDE



two entries: one in 1640, "for a tacklin for the bell rope 14d.;" again, in 1643, "payd brother Manning for a bell rope 18s."

"This parish was organized when John Milton was a young man and when the memory of the great days of Elizabeth was still fresh. The men of the parish were Englishmen, full of the ardor of Puritanism. Their religious beliefs had all the definiteness of outline which belonged to the thought of that day. The meeting-house was not a temple set apart from ordinary use for worship alone. It was the town house. Here the townsmen met to transact public business. If need be, it would be a place of refuge. In some communities, it served as a fort. To those who worshipped in it on Sunday, there was nothing incongruous in its other uses. Men belonged to the Parish because they lived here. The bare New England meeting-house takes a dignity of its own, when it symbolizes a union of civic virtues and religious earnestness."

"August 14, 1632," says the record, "the Braintree company (which had begun to sit down at Mount Wollaston) was removed to Newtown." Rev. Thomas Hooker, who in England had been the minister of some of the earliest settlers, came over here at their earnest desire. "He arrived in Boston, September 4, 1633, and proceeded to Newtown, where he was received with open arms by an affectionate and pious people." On October 11, 1633, he was ordained, with Mr. Samuel Stone, teacher.

As early as May, 1634, the spirit of dissatisfaction became so general among the inhabitants of the Newtown that they proposed to abandon their comparatively pleasant homes and to commence anew, in the wilderness. The ostensible reason for removal was lack of sufficient land. In the same year, 1634, the General Court granted permission "to those who find the town too narrow, to remove elsewhere," and Reverend Thomas Hooker and his company migrated to Hartford, Connecticut. "His wife was carried in a horse litter and they drove 160 cattle and fed of their milk by the way." Several people from the neighboring towns removed with them; more than fifty families went to Hartford and others elsewhere. Of the families residing here in 1635, not more than eleven are known to have remained. Rev. Thomas Shepard, with another company, arrived from England, purchased the houses and lands of their predecessors and organized a new church, even before the actual removal of the former one, embracing the few of its members who remained here. In this little edifice, in 1637, met the first synod of the churches of the colony, where were gathered probably the whole body of the teaching elders and learned divines of New England. Here Anne Hutchinson was tried, and here, in 1642, were held the exercises of the first Harvard College Commencement.

In 1646, a second general synod assembled here, and, after sundry adjournments, was dissolved in 1648, having adopted a system of church discipline

called the "Cambridge Platform," viz., "a system of church government drawn up by a synod at Cambridge in Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1648." "The Congregational churches differed somewhat at that time, some inclining to Presbyterianism, some to Independency." "The synod reaffirmed the Westminster Confession, but recommended a form of church discipline which prevails now in the Congregational churches." This meeting-house, although it had stood for less than twenty years, had fallen into decay, neither was it sufficiently large. At first, it was proposed to repair the house, "with a four-square roof and covered with shingles," and a committee was appointed to superintend the same.

#### SECOND MEETING HOUSE, 1652-1706 (A36).

But shortly afterwards, March 11, 1649-50, at a general meeting of the whole town, it was "voted and agreed that the five men chosen by the town to repair the meeting-house shall desist from the same and agree with the workmen to build a new house, about forty feet square and covered as was formerly agreed for the other, and levy a charge of their engagements upon the inhabitants of the town." It was also voted, and generally agreed, that the new meeting-house shall stand on the watch-house hill (in the present college yard near Dane Hall). The new house was erected immediately—according to extracts from the town records—January 13, 1650-51. "February 26, 1651-52, Ordered: That the Townsmen shall make sale of the land whereon the old meeting-house stood."

Rev. Thomas Shepard died August 25, 1649; therefore all of his connections must have been with this first meeting-house. Almost a year elapsed between his death and the ordination of his successor, during which time the new (or second) meeting-house was built. Mr. Jonathan Mitchell was invited to become the pastor, the successor of Rev. Mr. Shepard, and was ordained August 21, 1650. During Mr. Mitchell's ministry, he encountered two special trials, the division of the church and the open opposition of President Dunster.

When the first meeting-house was erected, it was the only one in Newtown which then embraced the territory between the Charles and the Merrimac rivers, and south of the Charles, including what is now Brighton, Brookline and Newton. All persons were expected to attend regularly the town meeting-house. They either walked or rode on horse back, or came by boats. Naturally, as time went on, the villagers desired meeting-houses of their own. First, the most distant community, now Billerica, applied to be set off from the mother church. Next, in 1654, what is now Newton, petitioned for separation. They were partially released, January, 1659-60, and in January, 1661-62, they received permission to establish a church of their own where Rev. John Eliot, Jr., was ordained their first minister, July 20, 1664. The experience of this

church was repeated by the other churches in the neighboring towns, and not until many petitions had been presented in each case did the General Court grant them. There is no way of telling the amount of work toward this end that was done in the years that elapsed from the presentation of the first petition to the granting of the request to form a church.

Lexington first applied for a separate church in 1682, and its first minister was ordained in 1696. Brighton was from 1747 to 1779 in separating from the first church, when the inhabitants on the south side of the river were incorporated by the General Court in 1779, as a separate precinct, with authority to settle a minister and to provide for his support by a parish tax—this, nearly half a century after the commencement of regular religious services and about thirty-five years after the erection of a meeting-house in which public worship was offered throughout the year.

In 1663, this second meeting-house in Cambridge saw the persecution of the Quakers. It would seem that very few pews had been constructed in this building, instead of which there were long seats appropriated to individuals, by the "seaters of the meeting-house." But early in Mr. Brattle's ministry, March 14, 1697-98, the town "voted that there should be a pew made and set up between Mr. Samuel Gookin's pew and the stairs, on the south-east corner of the meeting-house, for the family of the ministry." Soon afterwards, pews were made and assigned to others.

This, the second meeting-house, having stood somewhat more than fifty years, had become dilapidated and the inhabitants of the town voted, July 12, 1703, to build a new one, and a committee to have charge of the same was chosen. Final action was delayed until December 6, 1705, when it was "voted that the sum of £280 be levied on said inhabitants toward the building of a new meeting-house amongst them." The ministers who were associated with the second meeting-house were the Revs. Jonathan Mitchell, Urian Oakes, Nathaniel Gookin and William Brattle.

### THIRD MEETING HOUSE, 1706-1756.

In the erection of the third meeting-house, mention is made of the building of a pew for the president's family, and also of financial assistance given by the college, in return for which the privileges to be received by it are given, and mention made of the scholars' seats. This third house stood on or near the spot occupied by its predecessor and seems to have been opened for public worship October 13, 1706, "as Mr. Brattle's records of Baptisms show that on that day he first baptized a child in that house, having performed a similar service in the College Hall on the previous Sabbath." Rev. Mr. Brattle died February 15, 1716-17; his successor, the Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, was ordained October 9, 1717. "Voted, August 1, 1718, that a new upper gallery be erected."

The General Court met in Cambridge in 1721-22, on account of the small-pox epidemic at Boston, the sessions being held in the meeting-house fronting on Harvard street (now Massachusetts avenue), when, after a time, it (the Court) had to be again removed by reason of the pestilence which raged so fiercely that the college exercises were broken up and the students scattered.

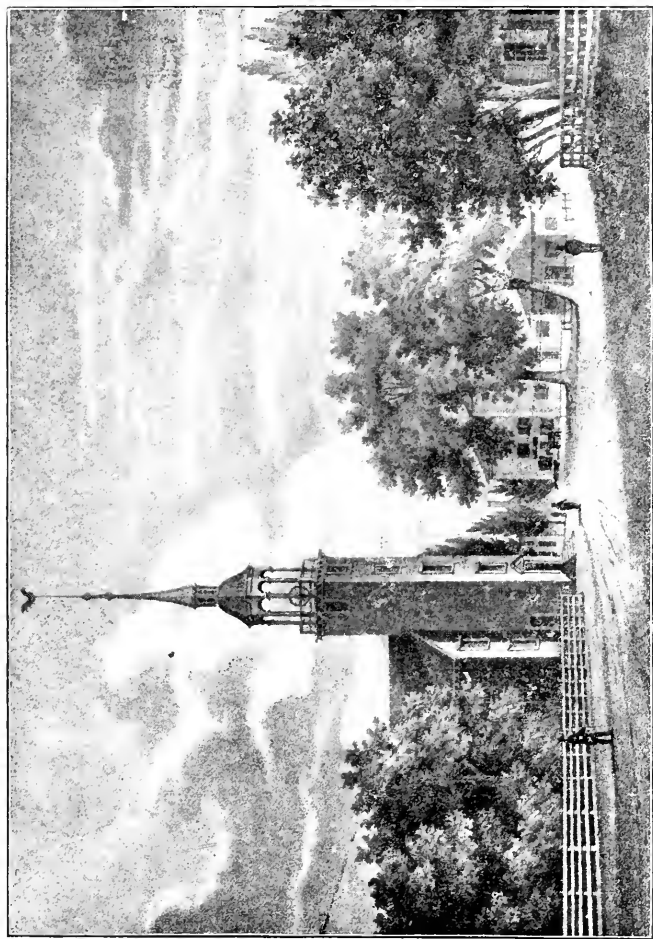
In this same year, Judah Monis, who became Hebrew professor at Harvard, publicly renounced Judaism and was baptized in this meeting-house. May 25, 1725, the people on the westerly side of Menotomy River, in what is now Arlington, petitioned the town to consent that they might become a separate precinct. The request was renewed in 1728, but was not successful until four years later. It was granted December 27, 1732, after several unsuccessful attempts, and Menotomy became a precinct, with practically the same bounds which were assigned to it when it was incorporated a town in 1807. Rev. Samuel Cooke was ordained its pastor September 12, 1739. On this occasion, the First Church in Cambridge "voted that £25 be given out of the church's stock, to the Second Church in Cambridge, to furnish the communion table in a decent manner." This pewter service, when no longer needed, was placed in the care of Deacon Henry Whittemore, and is now (1906) in the possession of Mrs. Almira T. Whittemore, of Arlington—a part of it being now on exhibition at the Robbins Public Library.

In 1740, Rev. George Whitefield, the celebrated Wesleyan evangelist, visited Cambridge. He severely criticised the college and New England clergy, thus receiving their ill will. He was not allowed to preach in the meeting-house, either then or when he again visited the town in 1744-45.

#### FOURTH MEETING HOUSE, 1756-1833.

In 1753, the First Parish resolved to erect a new, or fourth, meeting-house and desired the college to defray part of the expenses, in consideration of which they were to be granted certain privileges. The erection of the house was delayed about three years. "It was raised November 17, 1756, and divine service was first performed in it, July 24, 1757." "Meantime, further negotiation was had with the college and a proposition was made to place the new house farther up the street, which would very much secure it from fire, as well as render the appearance of it much more beautiful, and also would render it absolutely necessary, in order to a suitable accommodation of the parish, that they should be allowed the use of a part of the president's orchard, behind their said new meeting-house, where, when they came to attend on divine worship, they might place their horses, chairs, chaises, etc."

Desiring "to make the said situation of the new meeting-house as convenient as may be," the corporation of Harvard College voted, September 6, 1756, to grant to the parish the use of a strip of land one hundred and six-



MEETING-HOUSE IN COLLEGE YARD, 1756-1833  
Harvard Square in 1830





teen feet and four inches in length by thirty two feet and ten inches in width, on certain conditions, viz., "(1) that the scholars' gallery shall be in the front of the said meeting-house, etc.; (2) that the said new meeting-house shall front southerly down the street, in the manner the old one now doth; (3) that the front of the said new meeting-house to be two and an half or three feet behind the backside of the old meeting-house; (4) that there be a liberty for the president of the college to cart into his back yard, viz., at the backside of the said new meeting-house, wood, hay, boards, etc., for his own or the college use, as there shall be occasion for it." The conditions were accepted by a committee of the parish. "The south foundation wall of Dane Hall is the same as the north wall of the old meeting-house, so Law and Divinity rest here on the same base."

The principal entrance was on the south, facing the pulpit. The auditorium was nearly square. It had three galleries. The eastern, before the erection of University Hall, with its chapel, was allotted to the students and teachers of the college; the western gallery was free; that on the south was occupied by the choir. The ground floor was divided into square pews, having seats which could be raised on hinges to afford standing room during prayer. When the prayers were ended, they were let down with a slam. "Organ there was none. The music was supplied by a bass viol, supplemented by some wind instruments and a volunteer choir. The hymn-book used was Tate and Brady's." The amount paid by the college for this building is stated at £213. 6s. 8d. If this was exactly one-seventh of the charge (the amount at one time agreed to), the whole cost of the new house was £1,493, 6s. 8d.; the sum payable by the parish, £1,280, was largely subscribed by individuals, as appears by manuscript in the library of Harvard College.

In Harvard Square stood the court-house, and the meeting-house. When General Gage was in possession of Boston, a Provincial Congress, with John Hancock as president, met in 1774 at Cambridge, first in the court-house, then in the meeting-house, the first business being to elect a committee of safety and a committee of supplies. In February, the Provincial Congress again met in the meeting-house and a committee of five was appointed to watch the movements of the British troops. The delegates from the towns of Massachusetts met here in 1779 and framed the constitution of the commonwealth, which the people ratified in 1780. All the public commencements and solemn inaugurations during more than seventy years were celebrated in this edifice, and no building can compare with it, in the number of distinguished men who, at different times, have been assembled within its walls. Washington and his brother patriots in arms worshipped here during the investment of Boston by the provincial army, in 1775.

"During the War of 1812, a military company, drafted from Cambridge, their term of service having expired, marched into town on a Sunday afternoon,

during divine service, with drum and fife affronting the sacred traditions of the Puritan Sabbath. They halted in front of the meeting-house, filed into the western entrance, ascended the stairs with measured tramp, the music not ceasing till they had taken their places in the free gallery." It was in the midst of the long prayer, which was not interrupted. In 1824, Lafayette was welcomed in this building on his return to America. During Commencement week, the college always took possession of the meeting-house for the customary exercises, notice being given to pew holders to remove their hymn-books and cushions, to protect them from academic abuse. Lafayette occupied a conspicuous seat on the platform on Commencement Day, 1824.

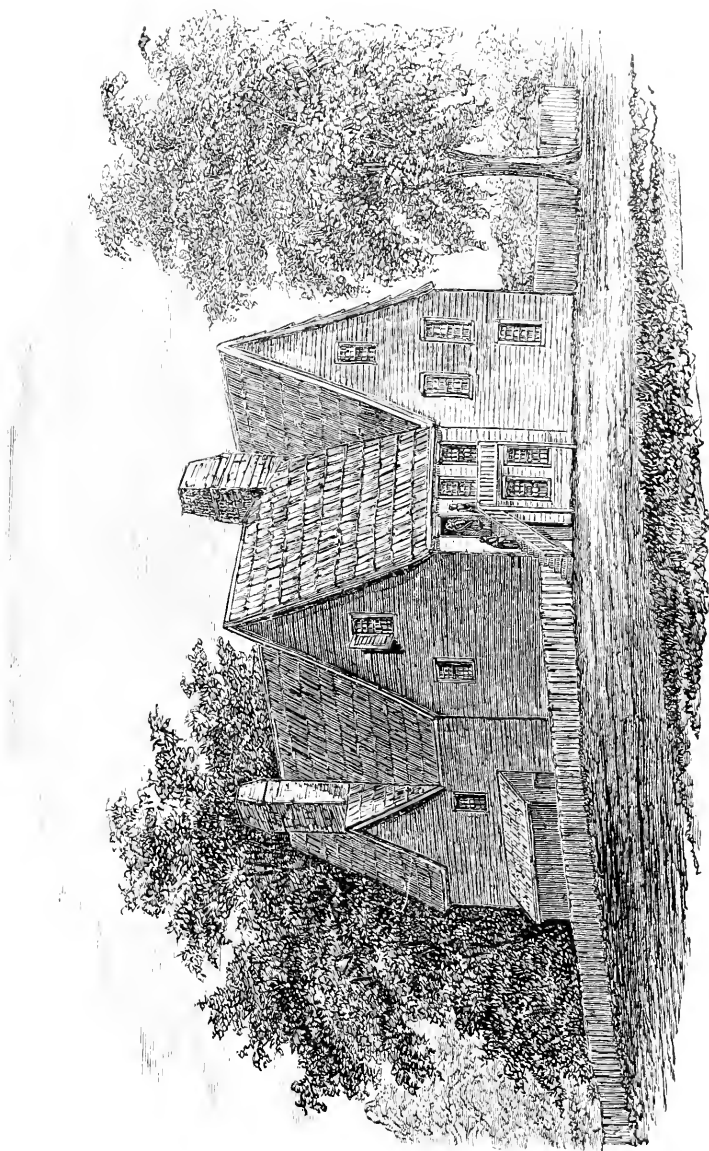
Two other churches branched out from this one. In 1759, a subscription was opened for the erection of another edifice in the town. As the result, on October 15, 1761, Christ (Episcopal) Church was opened. A new church was organized November 6, 1814, under the auspices of Harvard College, which withdrew many of the officers and students from the congregation. The original church was much enlarged by the establishment and growth of villages at Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, and it was subsequently diminished by their incorporation as a separate parish with the organization of churches in both villages. About the year 1815, a difference of opinion, which for several years had existed between the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists, attained such prominence as to disturb the relations between pastors of churches and to rend the churches themselves. In 1829, the church in Cambridge divided for this reason and formed two churches, which still exist today, and both societies are strong and active in this city, as well as in the denomination to which each belongs. One church is the First Church, Unitarian, usually spoken of as the "First Parish;" the other, the First Church, Congregational, usually spoken of as the "Shepard Memorial."

With the division of the church, the two societies built meeting-houses of their own and, in 1833, two hundred and one years after the founding of the first meeting-house in the town, this edifice, built in 1756, the last town meeting-house, and home of the original church organization, was removed, and the land on which it stood was sold to Harvard College. The Revs. Nathaniel Appleton, Timothy Hilliard, and Abiel Holmes (father of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes) were the pastors settled over this, the fourth meeting-house.

On February 12, 1886, the two societies united in observing "the two hundred and fiftieth (250th) anniversary of the settlement of their common ancestor, Thomas Shepard." Exercises in the afternoon were held in the Unitarian church and evening exercises in the Congregational church, pastors and representatives from both societies taking part.

In 1904, there were forty-four churches in the city of Cambridge, divided between fourteen different denominations.

M. B. F.



THE WIGGLENWORTH HOUSE.



## HOOKER-SHEPARD-WIGGLESWORTH HOUSE, 1633-1843 (A34).

The old parsonage, the home of the ministers of the First Church in Cambridge, for many years, stood upon land now within the precincts of the college yard, east of Boylston Hall, facing what was then called Braintree street, now Massachusetts avenue.

For thirty-seven years, the parsons had owned and occupied a house built by Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Cambridge, then called Newtown. He had organized a church of about one hundred members in 1633, but in 1636 had removed to Connecticut with practically the whole of his followers, leaving the little town bereft of church and pastor. Immediately they took steps to supply the want, and on February 1, 1636, organized the "First Church in Cambridge," and installed, as pastor, Rev. Thomas Shepard, who but recently had arrived in Boston with a company of about sixty persons. They had fled from the mother country to escape religious persecution, Mr. Shepard being disguised as a servant to avoid recognition.

This company bought the houses vacated by those who had gone to Connecticut, Mr. Shepard taking the parsonage which stood about opposite Holyoke street, then called Crooked street, near the western end of Boylston hall. Here he made his home, and the next year married Joanna, the daughter of Rev. Mr. Hooker, his first wife, Margaret, having died only two weeks after his arrival in this country.

Mr. Shepard's ministry lasted thirteen years, and was one of great power and usefulness. His sudden death, in 1649, caused general regret all over New England.

His successor was Rev. Jonathan Mitchell; the "Matchless Mitchell," as he was termed, on account of his extraordinary mental gifts. He had been ordained but a few months before Mr. Shepard's death, and the bereaved people applied to him to fill the vacancy. He stepped into the gap, not only in the church, where he was installed, August 21, 1650, but three months later married the widow of his predecessor, and October 9, 1651, purchased the homestead where he resided during the whole period of his ministry, eighteen years. It is said of him: "He was a person that held very near communion with God, eminent in wisdom, piety, humility, love, self-denial, and of a compassionate and tender heart, surpassing in public spiritedness, a mighty man in prayer and eminent at standing in the gap. In a word, he was a man richly furnished and eminently fitted for his work."

After his death, July 9, 1668, the church was without a settled pastor for three years, during which time the pulpit was supplied by President Chauncy and others.

## PARSONAGE, 1670-1843 (A32).

Meantime, the church came to the decision that it would be an advantage to erect a parsonage of its own, and a public meeting was held in 1669 to consider the matter. According to the records, it was agreed upon at that meeting that "there should be a house either bought or built for that end to entertain a minister, and a committee was chosen for that purpose which took care for the same, and to that end bought four acres of land of Widow Beale to set the house upon, and, in the year 1670, there was a house erected upon the said land of 36 feet long and 30 feet broad, this house\* to remain the church's, and to be the dwelling place of such a minister and officer as the Lord shall be pleased to supply us withal, during the time he shall supply that place amongst us."

This glebe of four acres is part of the present Harvard College grounds, except the southern boundary, which, when the street was widened some years ago, was taken into Massachusetts avenue.

The first parson to occupy the newly built parsonage was Rev. Urian Oakes, who, by invitation of the church, came over from England, July, 1671, and was installed on November 8 of the same year. The people received him with great joy, and the church and town united in keeping a day of thanksgiving that the place of Mr. Mitchell was thus satisfactorily filled. Mr. Oakes remained pastor for ten years, during six of which he held the office of president of Harvard College.

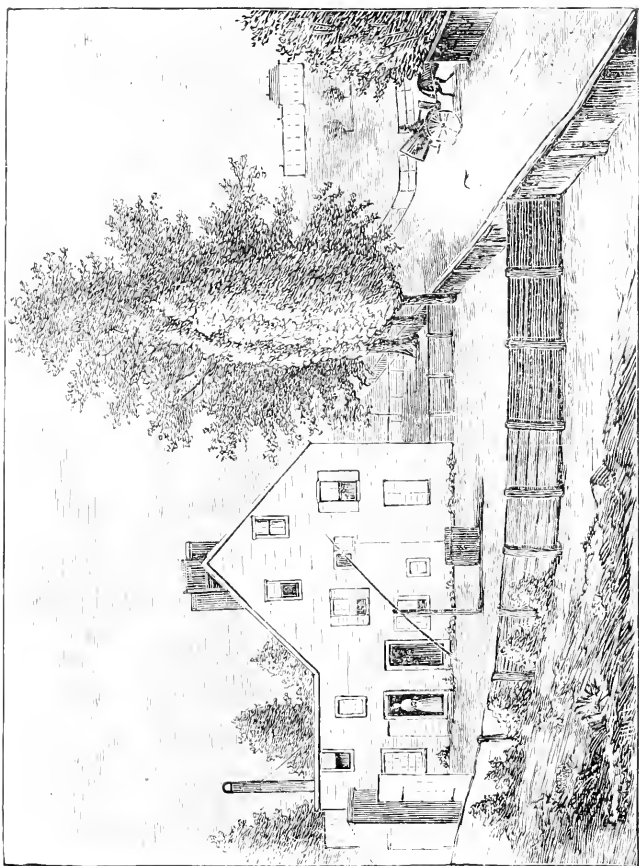
An assistant in the work of the ministry was provided him in the person of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, who succeeded to the pastoral office upon the death of Mr. Oakes, July 25, 1681, and was installed, November 15, 1682.

Mr. Gookin was the son of Major General Daniel Gookin, who commanded the military forces of the colony, and was one of the most prominent men of his time. He befriended and aided the apostle Eliot in his labors among the Indians, and his daughter Elizabeth married John Eliot, Jr., the oldest son of the apostle. Though the father was so active in public affairs, the son devoted himself almost exclusively to his church and parish, giving his best thought and strength to those under his care. He died, August 7, 1692, at the early age of 36, after a ministry of ten years, leaving a widow, Hannah, daughter of Habijah Savage, whose mother married his father.

For four years after the death of Mr. Gookin, the church pulpit was va-

---

\*September 9, 1669, it was voted that the church's farm at Billerica should be sold "and improvement made of it for the building of a house for the ministry." This farm was sold November 12 of that year to Richard Daniels for £220. The land for the parsonage cost £40, the house £263, 5s. 6d., and the barn £42. The old schoolhouse on Holyoke street was taken down this year and it is probable that the stones of which it was built were used as foundations for the new parsonage.



OLD PARSONAGE, 1670-1843





cant, being supplied by as many as thirty different preachers. At last the Rev. William Brattle was called to be pastor and was installed, November 25, 1696. His pastorate lasted twenty years. The "Boston News Letter" of February 25, 1717, speaking of his death which occurred ten days earlier, says that "his good name while he lived was better than precious ointment, and his memory, now being that of the just, will be always blessed. He was a very religious good man, a faithful minister, a great benefactor. Like his great Lord and Master, he went about doing good." The same issue of the "News Letter" speaks of a remarkably heavy snow storm which occurred on the day of his funeral, blocking travel between Cambridge and Boston and "lying in some parts of the streets about six foot high." Rev. John Cotton, of Newton, who was present at the funeral, writes to his father that he was detained several days "by reason of the great and very deep snow."

Mr. Brattle belonged to the family whose name has so long been associated with Cambridge. Though he resided in the parsonage, he bought the land upon which stands the historic Brattle House, where his son and grandson, prominent at the opening of the Revolution, resided. He was one of the first two to receive the degree of Bachelor of Divinity from Harvard College.

After his death, the church immediately took steps to secure a successor, and, after mature deliberations, church and town concurring, the Rev. Nathaniel Appleton was invited to be their minister.

He accepted the call and was installed October 9, 1717. Mr. Appleton belonged to a distinguished family. His mother was daughter of President John Rogers, who served the college, 1682-84. His pastorate was the longest the church has ever known, extending over sixty-six years. It covered the eventful period of the Revolution—the times that tried men's souls, and awakened every spark of patriotism in the American people. During his residence in the parsonage a sum of money was appropriated by the town for repairing the ravages of fifty years, and a new front was built and the house otherwise renovated in 1720. Harvard College conferred the degree of Doctor of Divinity upon Mr. Appleton in 1771, the first time that honor was accorded to anyone since 1692, when Rev. Increase Mather was elected a D. D.

The record reads: "The Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Appleton having been long an ornament to the pastoral character and eminently distinguished for his knowledge, wisdom and sanctity of manners and usefulness to the churches, and having for more than fifty years exerted himself in promoting the interests of piety and learning in this society, both as a minister and a fellow of the corporation, therefore voted that the degree of Doctor in Divinity be conferred on the said Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Appleton, and that a diploma for that purpose be presented to him."

A colleague, in the person of Rev. Timothy Hilliard, was provided Rev. Dr. Appleton, at his own request, after he entered his ninety-first year, and he was installed, October 27, 1783. Dr. Appleton lived less than four months after this event, and departed this life old and full of days, February 9, 1784.

The longest pastorate was followed by the shortest, that of Mr. Hilliard, which was of only seven years duration. Though short, it was one of peculiar fruitfulness, his talents being such as to fit him most happily for the high position he was called to fill. He died May 9, 1790.


The last parson to make his home in the old parsonage was Rev. Abiel Holmes. He was born in 1763, at Woodstock, now Connecticut, but at that time within the limits of Massachusetts, graduated at Yale College in 1783, was ordained pastor of a church at Midway, Georgia, in 1785, but returned in a few years to the North, finding the Southern climate unfavorable to his health. The Cambridge church, not having filled the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Hilliard, extended to him a call, which he accepted, and was ordained, January 25, 1792.

His term of service was a long and eventful one, but it is only with the first fifteen years that the old parsonage has to do. Mr. Holmes married, for his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Oliver Wendell, who presented to her as a wedding gift the historic mansion, owned and occupied by Jonathan Hastings, steward of Harvard College, 1742-1783, and which served as headquarters for General Ward at the opening of the Revolution. Into this house he removed with his family in 1807, and here his distinguished son was born in 1809.

Thus the record of the old parsonage closes. Having nobly served its purpose as a dwelling place for the ministers of Cambridge for one hundred and thirty-seven years, it passed from the ownership of the church to that of the corporation of Harvard College, and was taken down in 1843.

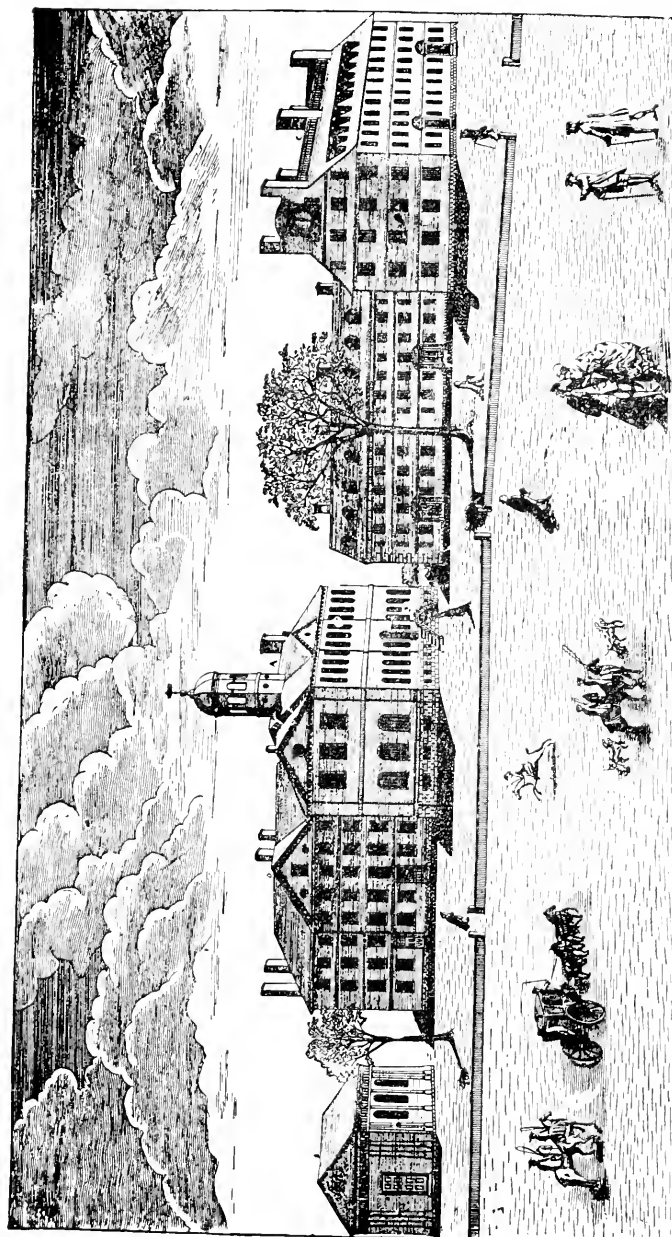
M. W. G.

#### HARVARD COLLEGE YARD.

 "After God had carried us safe to New England, and wee had builded our houses, provided necessities for our livelihood, rear'd convenient places for Gods worship, and settled the Civile Government: One of the next things we longed for, and looked after was to advance Learning and perpetuate it to posterity; dreading to leave an illiterate Ministry to the churches, when our present Ministers shall lie in the dust."—From "New England's First Fruits."

1636—When Sir Harry Vane was governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, the Great and General Court in October of this year "agreed to give £400 towards a schoale or colledge, whereof £200 to bee paid the next yeare, and £200 when the worke is finished, & the next Court to appoint wheare & wt building."

1637—On October 15, 1637, the Great and General Court passed a





vote that: "The college is ordered to bee at Newetowne." In this same year the name of Newetowne was changed to Cambridge, ("It is ordered that Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambrige") in honor of the university in Cambridge, England, where many of the early settlers were educated. Cotton Mather, when writing of the ministry of the beloved Mr. Shepard, says: "When the foundation of a college was to be laid, Cambridge rather than any other place was pitched upon to be the seat of that happy seminary: out of which there proceeded many notable preachers, who were made such by their sitting under Mr. Shepard's ministry."

1638—In March of the following year (1638), the Town granted 2 2-3 acres of land forever, for the use of the college: this land was probably that on which the Hemenway Gymnasium now stands, which was later exchanged for land now within the College yard, near Grays Hall. Of the first college building little is known, but it is thought to have stood near the site of Grays Hall. It contained chambers, studies, a kitchen and buttery, with a turret on top. "It was thought by some too gorgeous for a wilderness, and yet too mean in others' apprehension for a college." Mr. Nathaniel Eaton was the first instructor of this school. The pupils boarded in his family, and he was more noted for parsimony and tyranny than for ability in teaching.

1638—On the 26th of September, 1638, the Reverend John Harvard died. His will contained a bequest to the new college of one-half of his fortune (amounting to about 700 pounds) and his entire library of 260 volumes. In grateful recognition of this generous gift, the name of Harvard was given to this college. John Harvard had been a student at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England, from 1627 to 1635, and soon after his graduation and marriage he came to New England, where he settled in Charlestown.

1640—In 1640, Henry Dunster was chosen president of Harvard College and enjoys the distinction of being its first president.

1642—The first class of nine members was graduated in 1642. At the end of ten years, the college being in need of more room, the house of Edward Goffe was purchased, which was thereafter known as Goffe's College.

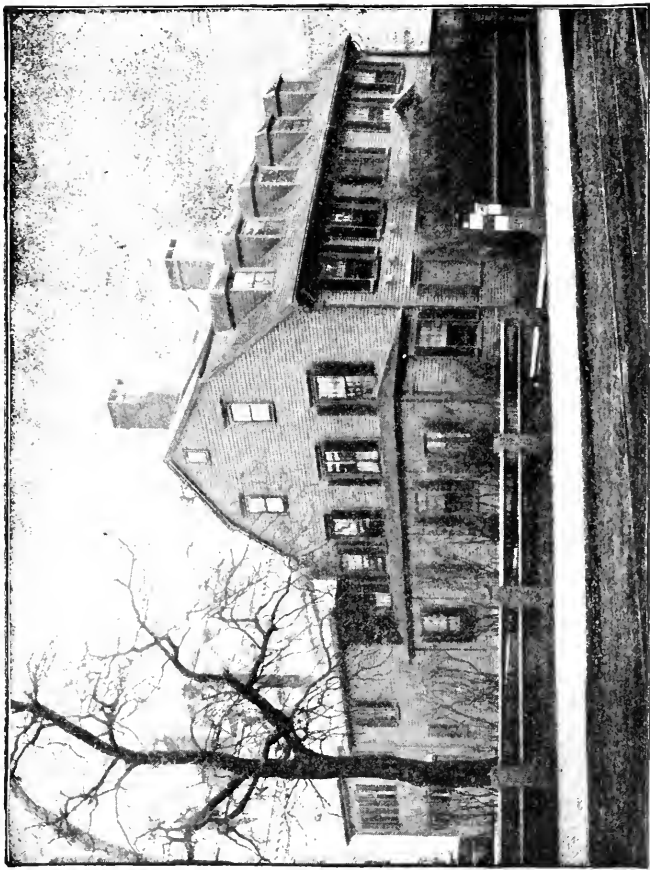
1649—During the early part of 1649, the town made another grant of land to Harvard College, consisting of one hundred acres.

1653-4—The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel erected a small brick building for the education of the Indian Youth; this was called the Indian College; only one Indian was graduated from this college. The Indian College was soon given up to business, and it is probable that the 2nd edition of the Indian Bible was printed in this building. In 1661, the land of John Betts, which extended from the meeting house northward, and included the site of Harvard Hall, was purchased for thirty pounds, given by Mr. John Paine and Mr. William Paine, merchants of Boston.

**1672—HARVARD HALL:** Forty-five towns of New England contributed to the fund necessary to build Harvard Hall, in 1672. This stood at the left of the entrance to the yard, and contained the library of John Harvard, with many other valuable books, the chapel, lecture rooms, philosophical and other apparatus, dormitories, a kitchen and buttery. During the epidemic of small-pox in Boston, in 1764, the Great and General Court adjourned to Cambridge and held its sessions in Harvard Hall. On the night of January 26, of this same year, Harvard Hall was destroyed by fire; the valuable library of John Harvard with 5000 volumes, and the apparatus were lost. Harvard Hall, as it stands today, was rebuilt, in 1764, by the Provincial Government; it contained the same accommodations for the life of the college as the former building; from the buttery were sold to the students such proper necessities as wine, liquors, groceries and stationery. There was at one time a clock on the building, which regulated the periods of the college life; the first bell in the cupola was once the property of an Italian convent. When Cambridge was occupied by the Provincial Army, in 1775, Harvard Hall was used for barracks; about 1000 pounds of lead were taken from the roof and moulded into bullets. The library was removed to Andover in June, 1775, to Concord the following November, and finally returned to Harvard Hall in May, 1778. Washington was received here in 1798, and Munroe in 1817. It has never been used as a students' dormitory. Commencement dinners were served here from 1842 to 1871.

**1700—STOUGHTON HALL:** The first Stoughton was built directly opposite the entrance, at right angles with Harvard Hall, and to the south of it. The new hall was named for Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton, who had been a benefactor of the college. As chief justice of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, he had presided at Witchcraft trials. It was occupied by the American soldiers during the Revolution. Stoughton was abandoned in 1780 and torn down. In 1804, a new hall was built at the north of Hollis, three-fourths of the amount of money needed being raised by a lottery, which was sanctioned by the state. For a few years, it was called the New Hall, but for nearly a hundred years it has borne the name of Stoughton. Here, for many years, was held an auction for the sale of text books, the proceeds of the sale being devoted to the needs of worthy students. For many years, the Hasty Pudding Club had reading rooms in Stoughton, and held their meetings here. Among the celebrated men who have roomed here are Charles Sumner, Rufus Choate, Edward Everett, William Everett, Edward Everett Hale, George Bancroft, Prescott, the historian, Oliver Wendell Holmes, President Felton and President Eliot. On the hearth of one fire-place are carved the initials P. B., which indicate that Phillips Brooks roomed there.

**1718—MASSACHUSETTS HALL:** The Great and General Court granted 3,500 pounds to build another college, as each building was called. This was named in honor of the province, and, in 1720, Massachusetts Hall was completed. It is the oldest building now standing in the college yard, and is at the right



WADSWORTH HOUSE





of the main entrance. The outside has never been changed. It was used for a dormitory until 1820, when partitions were taken down and recitation and society rooms were arranged; later more changes were made so that, since 1870, it has been entirely used for recitation and lecture rooms. In Massachusetts Hall are assembled on each Commencement Day the president and officers of the university, who await the governor of the commonwealth and the invited guests. From here the celebrities are escorted to the place assigned for the exercises of the day. At one time, there was a clock on this hall. Many of the patriots had roomed here while at college, as well as many of the Tories. Among the men of the present time who have had rooms in Massachusetts Hall may be mentioned James Freeman Clarke, Robert G. Shaw, George Frisbie Hoar, and Jared Sparks.

1726—WADSWORTH HOUSE, OR PRESIDENT'S HOUSE: The location of the first President's House was on or near the site of Massachusetts Hall, and was built by President Dunster. President Wadsworth wrote as follows, regarding the new house for the president: "The President's House, to dwell in, was raised May 24, 1726. No life was lost, nor person hurt in raising it; thanks be to God for his preserving goodness. In the evening, those who raised ye House, had a supper in ye Hall (Harvard), after which we sang ye first stave or staff of ye 127 Psalm." Here lived the presidents of the university for more than 100 years. Edward Everett was the last president who occupied it. From this house went President Langdon to the American Army assembled on the common, to offer prayer to Almighty God that the cause of liberty and right might prosper. When Washington came to Cambridge, to take command of the army, he was quartered at the President's House until more commodious quarters could be made ready for him. During the siege of Boston, this house was used for the commissary department. It is related that, during the siege of Boston, a shell from a British gun landed near this house with the fuse still burning and that the soldier who stamped it out was long regarded as a hero. Following is a list of presidents who have lived here: Benjamin Wadsworth, -1736; Edward Holyoke, 1737-1769; Samuel Locke, 1770-1773; Samuel Langdon, 1774-1780; Joseph Willard, 1781-1804; Samuel Webber, 1806-1810; John Thornton Kirkland, 1810-1828; Josiah Quincy, 1829-1845; Edward Everett, 1846-1849.

1736—HOLDEN CHAPEL, or LADY HOLDEN'S CHAPEL: This chapel was the gift of the widow and daughters of Samuel Holden, Esq., of England. He had been a benefactor of the college, a member of parliament and governor of the Bank of England. On the west front are the Holden arms. Previous to the building of this chapel, the religious services were held in Harvard Hall. The building is now used for various purposes. Holden Chapel is north of Harvard Hall and nearly on the same line.

1756—HOLLIS HALL: The Province of Massachusetts Bay granted 3000 pounds towards the building of another hall; this was named for Mr. Thomas Hollis, an English merchant and the most generous benefactor of the college

of the eighteenth century. It was occupied by the American army during the Revolution. Hollis Hall is north of and at the rear of Harvard Hall.

1764—HARVARD HALL: Rebuilt.

1780—STOUGHTON HALL: Torn down.

1804—STOUGHTON HALL: Rebuilt north of Hollis.

1812—HOLWORTHY HALL: Sir Matthew Holworthy, a wealthy Englishman, left Harvard College 1000 pounds. When a new hall was built, it was named for this benefactor. The remainder of the money required to complete Holworthy was raised by a lottery, with the consent of the government. This was the last hall to take its name from an English benefactor. Holworthy is the favorite residence of the seniors, and the class numerals are displayed on its front the evening of each Class Day. Room 12 was visited by the Prince of Wales, when on his visit to the United States, in 1860, and by the Grand Duke Alexis, in 1871. Its rooms have been the home of more noted men than any of the other halls. It faces south and is at right angles to Stoughton Hall.

1815—UNIVERSITY HALL. Charles Bulfinch was the architect of University Hall. Soon after its completion a portico was added to the front, which extended the entire length, but this was removed in 1842. This hall has always been the centre of the administrative life of the university. The religious life of the college was also located here, at one time, for it contained a chapel, where were held the daily prayers and Sunday services until 1859, when Appleton Chapel was opened. The meetings of the faculty of arts and sciences are now held in this chapel, which was remodeled for that purpose. Exhibitions were held in this hall until 1867, and, for many years, the first floor was used for commons, or dining hall for the students, and, on Commencement Day, for the alumni dinner, the basement being used as a kitchen. Presidents Munroe, Jackson and Van Buren, and LaFayette are among the many distinguished men who have been received here. At the northerly end of this hall, there once stood a small house, where the liquids for the students' use were brewed. This was known as the Brew House. The wood yard was near by, so that when the students took their jugs to the Brew House, for their ale, they brought in their wood at the same time.

In front of University Hall was placed, in 1905, by the Harvard Memorial Society, a large slab of granolithic, containing, in bronze, a plan of the buildings in the college yard. A tablet on one side reads, "The dates of the buildings are the dates of the first occupation. The boundaries of the older lots are in many cases uncertain." Visitors will find this plan very useful in locating the various buildings.

1832—DANA-PEABODY HOUSE: The house at the southeasterly corner of the yard, on Quincy street, was probably built by Dr. Thomas Foster, H. C. 1805, son of Bossenger Foster, who bought the land of Rev. Edmund Dana, of Wroxeter, England, in 1816. This estate was part of the garden of

Edward Goffe, who came to Cambridge in 1635. He had 32 acres, bounded west by the parsonage, north by the Danforth estate, east by land of Joseph Cooke, near Ellery street, south by the old road to the Neck. The great-grand-daughter of this Edward Goffe married Thomas Trowbridge, and was the mother of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, attorney-general, and of Lydia Trowbridge (the wife of Richard Dana, Esq., and mother of Chief Justice Francis Dana). The poet, Richard H. Dana, with his three unmarried sisters and his children, lived here from 1822 till 1832. The two younger sisters had been engaged to Dr. Foster's two brothers who died, in Cambridge, within a week of each other, in 1817. The eldest of the sisters, Miss Martha Remington Dana, married Washington Allston,\* in this house, in 1820. Dr. Thomas Foster died in 1831, and his brother Andrew's widow and children sold the estate to Harvard College, in 1835, including the land where the President's House now stands. From 1832, it has been devoted to the use of the college. A revolving dome was added, in 1839, for the use of the department of astronomy. President Felton occupied this house during his term of office. It was long the residence of Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, the noted "Plummer Professor of Christian Morals." Of late years, it has been the home of Professor Palmer.

1832—DANE HALL: Dane Hall was the gift of Nathan Dane, of Beverley, Mass. For fifty years, it was the law school of the university, but, since Austin Hall was built, where now the law studies are pursued, Dane Hall has been used for various purposes of the college. It was moved a short distance to the south, when Matthews was built, was enlarged in 1845 and again in 1891.

1838—GORE HALL: Gore Hall contains the library of Harvard University. It was built from the fund bequeathed by Christopher Gore, who died in 1829. Richard Bond was the architect. It was enlarged in 1887 and remodeled in 1897. Besides the library of nearly three-quarters of a million volumes, there are many rare and valuable relics of historic interest within its walls. It was built in the north end of the land known as the Fellows' Orchard. This was a garden bequeathed by Matthew Daye, son of Stephen, the printer, who was steward of Harvard College, and who died in 1649. In his will, he gives three-quarters of this land with these words: "I doe give with all my heart that part I have in the Garden unto the Fellows of Harvard College forever." The fourth part was given, in 1645, by Mr. John Buckley, first master of arts in Harvard College, "for the use of the Fellows that should from time to time belong to and be resident at the said society." It was just west of the parsonage land.

1857—BOYLSTON HALL: Boylston Hall was built from a bequest of Ward Nicholas Boylston, and a sum of money raised by subscription. It is used by the department of chemistry and was enlarged in the years 1875, 1891 and

---

\*Washington Allston's studio stood until 1867 on corner of Auburn and Magazine streets. It was then removed to Valentine street where it still stands.

1895. There are three interesting tablets on the wall which faces Massachusetts Avenue, viz.:

Here was the homestead of

Thomas Hooker 1633-36

First Pastor of Newtown

Thomas Shepard 1636-49

| John Leverett 1696-1724

Jonathan Mitchell 1650-68

| President of Harvard College

First and second ministers

| Edward Wigglesworth 1726-68

Of the First Church of Cambridge

First Hollis Professor of Divinity

and

Edward Wigglesworth

Second Hollis Professor of Divinity

**SEWALL HOUSE (A33):** Between the house of Professor Wigglesworth and the parsonage stood the house of Professor Stephen Sewall, who succeeded Judah Monis as professor of Hebrew. He married Rebecca, daughter of the first Professor Wigglesworth, August 9, 1763, and, two years later, bought of his father-in-law the easterly end of his lot, and built the house where he lived until his death, in 1804. The following year this house and the land, a little less than an acre, became the property of the college.

**1858—APPLETON CHAPEL:** The second building to be devoted to religious worship was the gift of Samuel Appleton, of Boston. The improvements were added by his children. Here are held the daily prayers, at 8.45, the vesper services, on Thursday afternoons, and the services on Sunday evenings. Attendance at the daily morning prayers was compulsory until 1886, when, by vote of the faculty, the attendance was to be voluntary. The services are conducted by celebrated preachers of diverse denominations from all parts of the United States.

**1861—PRESIDENT'S HOUSE:** The President's House faces Quincy street. It was the gift of Mr. Peter C. Brooks, of Boston, who, in 1846, gave ten thousand dollars for erecting a house for the president. President Hill was the first to occupy it, from 1862 to 1868. It has been the residence of Mr. Charles W. Eliot since 1869. He has held the office of president five years longer than Edward Holyoke, who was president 32 years. No president has exceeded this long term.

**1863—GRAYS HALL:** Grays Hall was built by the college, in honor of three generous benefactors of the university, Francis Calley Gray, who graduated in 1809, John Chipman Gray, H. C. 1811, William Gray, H. C. 1829.

**1869-70—THAYER HALL:** Thayer Hall was built by Nathaniel Thayer, of Boston, in memory of his father, Nathaniel Thayer, H. C. 1789, and of his brother, John Eliot Thayer, who founded the Thayer scholarship.

**1871-2—WELD HALL:** Weld Hall was the gift of William Fletcher Weld, in memory of his brother, Stephen Minot Weld, H. C. 1826.

**1872—MATTHEWS HALL:** Matthews Hall was the gift of Nathan Matthews, of Boston. One-half of the income from the rooms is used to assist deserving students. There are fifteen scholarships paid from this fund.

1882—SEVER HALL: Sever Hall was built from the bequest of Mrs. Ann P. Sever, widow of Colonel James Warren Sever, H. C. 1817. H. H. Richardson was the architect. It contains only lecture and recitation halls.

1890—JOHNSTON GATE: This is the main entrance gate of the college yard and is between Massachusetts and Harvard Halls. It was the gift of Samuel Johnston, of Chicago.

1891—MEYER GATE: The Meyer Gate is nearly opposite the statue of John Harvard, in the Memorial Hall triangle. It was built by George von L. Meyer, of Boston.

1895—WILLIAM HAYES FOGG ART MUSEUM: The Fogg Art Museum was built by Mrs. Elizabeth Fogg, of New York, in memory of her husband. It contains various rooms for the exhibition of works of art, besides a lecture hall.

1898—PHILLIPS BROOKS HOUSE: This memorial to Phillips Brooks is the centre of all the religious and philanthropic work of the university. It was built by the contributions of men and women who respected and loved the great preacher, and cost fifty thousand dollars.

1902—NELSON ROBINSON, JR., HALL: The building at the corner of Quincy street and Broadway was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Robinson, of New York, for a memorial to their son, Nelson Robinson, Jr., a member of the class of 1900, who died before graduation. It is devoted to the use of the department of architecture.

1905—EMERSON HALL: Emerson Hall, the last to be erected, is named for Ralph Waldo Emerson, and is devoted to the use of the department of philosophy. The money for its erection was raised by public subscriptions.

1760—CLASS TREE: The board of overseers passed a vote that the students be allowed to meet by the Tree, on Class Day, and be allowed to drink punch, in a sober manner. The punch was served in buckets. The festivities around the tree were abandoned in 1898. This famous tree is in the quadrangle formed by Harvard, Hollis and Holden Chapel.

1806—WOOD YARD. The college wood-yard was at the present site of University Hall.

REBELLION TREE: Another tree of note is the one which stood at the east front of Hollis Hall. Under its branches the dissatisfied students would gather to express their disapproval of any measures of the faculty which failed to meet with their approbation; hence, its name of Rebellion Tree.

THE PUMP: Southeast of Massachusetts Hall there stood, for many decades the pump which supplied the water necessary for the toilet of the students as well as that for drinking purposes. It was the same spring at which Professor Wigglesworth used to water his cow, before the Revolution. A few years ago, some one blew up the pump, which, for some reason, has not been replaced. A cut of the College Pump may be found in the Harvard Illustrated Magazine of June 16, 1900.

**THE TABLETS:** The tablets which are placed on some of the buildings are cast from the bell which hung in the belfry of Harvard Hall, from 1836 to 1900.

**THE FENCE:** The different sections of the fence which encloses the college yard have been built by various classes among the alumni. The class numerals are wrought in some prominent portion of each section, usually in the middle. Entrance gates have been built at the different entrances, some as memorials and others by the various clubs.

**ADDENDA:** Six years after the first house was built in the settlement, to be known in after years as Cambridge, the foundation of Harvard University was laid; one hundred and thirty-nine years after its foundation occurred the battle of Lexington, when the students were removed to Concord. The buildings then standing in the yard were all used to accommodate the patriot army. In less than two years, the students returned to Cambridge; one hundred and thirty years have passed since this short interruption of the student life in the college yard; the first class graduated in 1642, and comprised nine members; there were graduated in the class of 1904, 454 (A. B.)

The college yard is now bounded by Harvard street, Massachusetts avenue, Quincy street, Broadway, Cambridge street, Peabody street and Harvard square. The dates when various estates were acquired by the college is affixed, with the names of those from whom deeded: Town grant, 1638; Sweetman, 1677; Betts, 1661; Meeting-house, 1833; Goffe, (?); Eaton, about 1640; Wigglesworth, 1794; Sewall, 1805; Fellows' Orchard, 1642; Parsonage, 1833; Foster estate, 1835; Bigelow estate, 1835; Appleton pasture, 1786.

**PRESIDENTS OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY:** Henry Dunster, 1640-1654; Charles Chauncy, 1654-1671; Leonard Hoar, 1672-1674; Urian Oakes, 1675-1681; John Rogers, 1682-1684; Increase Mather, 1685-1701; Samuel Willard, 1701-1707; John Leverett, 1707-1724; Benjamin Wadsworth, 1725-1736; Edward Holyoke, 1737-1769; Samuel Locke, 1770-1773; Samuel Langdon, 1774-1780; Joseph Willard, 1781-1804; Samuel Webber, 1806-1810; John Thornton Kirkland, 1810-1828; Josiah Quincy, 1829-1845; Edward Everett, 1846-1849; Jared Sparks, 1849-1853; James Walker, 1853-1860; Cornelius Conway Felton, 1860-1862; Thomas Hill, 1862-1868; Charles William Eliot, 1869.

A. L. L. W.

## Harvard College Lottery.

*Sixth Class.*

7

No. 14100

**THIS TICKET** will entitle the bearer to such PRIZE, as may be drawn against its number; agreeably to an act of the General Court of Massachusetts, passed the 14th day of March, 1806.

Y

BOSTON, JULY, 1811.

*P. J. Jackson* Manager.

ELLIARD & MEIGALF, Print.

## THE COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.

The early history of the Massachusetts Bay Colony gives Cambridge a prominent place in administrative and judicial affairs. In 1630, the seat of government was established here, and the elections for governor and magistrates were held annually on the common. In 1634, the General Court, a body which had both legislative and judicial power, and administered the whole affairs of the colony, transferred its sessions from Boston to Cambridge; and on several occasions, too, when for any reason the body chose to meet elsewhere than at Boston, it was to Cambridge that it came. The constitution of Massachusetts, adopted 1779, was framed at Cambridge—showing once more the continued importance of the town in matters of law and government.

With the increase of population came the need for more tribunals of justice than had been at first arranged for, and the General Court in 1635 ordered four separate courts to be held every quarter at Boston, Ipswich, Salem and Cambridge—then called New Towne; these courts to be presided over by such magistrates as dwelt in or near those towns, or such persons as should from time to time be appointed by the General Court, and in 1639 several new courts were created.

When the colony was divided into counties, in 1643, and Middlesex county was incorporated, Cambridge continued the shire town of the county, where county courts were held and records kept. In 1652, the increase of business necessitated the holding of two additional courts a year for the county, with sessions at Charlestown. A court house and a jail were erected there, and the courts were held regularly for many years. At a later date, courts were established and buildings erected at Concord and Lowell.

There have been a number of buildings used for the courts in Cambridge, all of which, with the exception of the present one, have been located in or near Harvard square, and used jointly by the county and town.

## FIRST COURT HOUSE, 1671, SECOND COURT HOUSE 1707-1758 (A37).

Precisely when the first court house was built is not known. One was destroyed by fire in 1671, and there is no positive knowledge of any other court house until 1707, when one was erected on a spot about the middle of Harvard square. This structure was of wood. The records of the Court of Sessions, of April 23, 1707, give us some idea of what the building must have been like, and what it cost. It was "agreed by the justices . . . that there be allowed out of the county treasury, toward the erecting a suitable court house for the use of the county in the town of Cambridge, thirty pounds, the one-half thereof to be paid at the raising and covering, and the other half at the finishing of the same; the said house to be not less than four and twenty foot wide and eight and

twenty foot long, and height proportionable." The records of the Proprietors of the Common Lands of Cambridge show that land was donated for the building. We learn, furthermore, that, in consideration of a payment of twenty pounds, two citizens of the town were given permission to build, at their own expense, a lower story for offices for their own private use as long as the building should stand, provided they constructed an entry and stairway six feet wide leading up to the court room above. This structure, diminutive as it now seems, was used by the courts for about fifty years.



THIRD COURT HOUSE, 1758-1816 (A37).

In 1757-8, on the lot of land now occupied by the Lyceum Building, at Harvard square, a new and larger court house was built. This was the famous "Old Court House." It was a wooden structure, like its predecessors, thirty feet wide by forty long, and adorned with a cupola. The building presented a very attractive appearance. The foundation was of hewn stone, and the upper part of the house of ash, painted a pale yellow, making a pretty contrast with the big door, which was of red. There was a broad, slanting roof of gray, and above it the imposing cupola. Altogether, it was a public building of which the town might well be proud. It is interesting to note that some of the timbers used in the construction of this building were taken from the third meeting house, demolished in 1736.



The old court house was the scene of many a legal battle waged by men who won renown in the law—Pratt, Gridley, Trowbridge—fighting it out on the floor, with Justices Sewall, Hutchinson, or Lynde on the bench—all these in colonial times. After the Revolution, the court house saw many other well known men—Chief Justices Dana and Parsons, Lawyers Dexter, H. G. Otis and the rest. The opening of court in the old court house must have been an interesting sight—the judges in their “robes of scarlet English cloth, their broad bands, and their immense judicial wigs,” the barristers in “bands, gowns and tyewigs.”

Court was held in this court house until 1816, when the building was abandoned for county purposes. It continued to be the property of the town, however, and was employed for various public uses. Town meetings were held there until 1831; it was used as a place of worship by the Orthodox Church while their new edifice was building; and it served for some time as the headquarters of the “Citizens’ Patrol,” an organization formed in the early forties to guard against fires being set by incendiaries. In 1841, the structure was sold and removed, and since then it has been removed to the northwest corner of Brattle and Palmer streets, where it still remains. In the years since 1841, the old court house has served many uses not contemplated when it was built. It was at first used as a billiard room and bowling alley; next, for a gymnasium and fencing school; and, finally, as an addition to a store, which is its present use.

#### FIRST JAIL, 1655-1692 (A48).

Although Cambridge had a jail almost as soon as a court house—perhaps sooner—the buildings were for many years entirely separate. The earliest record we have of any place used as a jail is in 1655. On January seventh of that year, the County Court of Middlesex made provision for a “House of Correction” by purchasing of Andrew Stevenson, of Cambridge, his dwelling house and about half a rood of land adjoining. The price paid was to be “sixteen pounds, in cattle, or 18li in corn.” Stevenson was appointed keeper of the jail. At the same time, an addition twenty-six feet long, with proportions the same as those of the original house, was provided for. This house stood on Holyoke street, near the corner of Mount Auburn, and was used as a jail until the erection of the prison, in 1692. The place of execution, the “Gallows Lot,” was situated on Jones’s Hill, north of Linnaean street. There, in 1755, an old negro woman named Phillis was burned alive for murdering her master, Captain Codman, of Charlestown, this being one of the last of such atrocious punishments in the colonies.

## SECOND JAIL, 1692-1816 (A48).

The jail, erected in 1692, stood on the northerly side of Winthrop street, between Winthrop square and Eliot street. It was built at the time of the witchcraft excitement in New England, and its first inmates seem to have been poor unfortunates charged with being witches. In 1703, an addition eighteen feet square was made to the prison on the west side. A dozen years later, the old part was so unsatisfactory that the court ordered it replaced by "a well-built house for a prison with accommodations for a keeper." The jail was to be thirty-six feet in length, and of a width to conform to the foundations of the old "Gaol." It was a two-story building, with a stack of chimneys in the middle.

The jail, together with the one at Concord, continued in use until 1816, when court buildings and jail were brought together in the new structures at East Cambridge.

Up to the time of the removal of the prison buildings to East Cambridge, the Cambridge jail had thirteen different keepers, with terms of office ranging from a year to thirty-three years. The following is a list, with terms of office, as far as they can be determined from the records: Andrew Stevenson, 1656-72; William Healy, 1672-82; Daniel Cheever, 1682-93; Israel Cheever (son of the former), 1693-94; Timothy Phillips, 1694-1701(?); Samuel Gooking, 1702-29; Samuel Dummer, 1729-31; Richard Foster, 1731-64; David Phipps, 1764-75; James Prescott, 1775-81; Loami Baldwin, 1781-94; John Goodwin, 1794-98; Jacob Watson, 1798-1813; Isaac Train, 1813-1828 (continuing to hold the office after the removal to East Cambridge). Paige, in *History of Cambridge*, p. 497, says that Isaac Bradish, father-in-law of John Goodwin, was jailor for some years before 1790. If so, he must have been substitute for Baldwin, as his name does not appear on the records. This list was carefully prepared by the late John M. Fisk.

We have seen that the county courts removed from Harvard square to East Cambridge in 1816. This removal involves several interesting bits of local history. On the third of March, 1810, the General Court had incorporated the "Lechmere Point Corporation," a financial concern which had a brilliant career. This corporation having completed the bridge to Boston, and desiring to promote its interests and attract settlers to this part of the town, on the first of November, 1813, offered to convey to the county a square bounded by Otis, Second, Thorndike, and Third streets, together with a lot seventy-five feet in width across the westerly side of the square, and expend the sum of \$24,000 to erect a court house and jail. The Court of Sessions, at its December term, formally accepted the offer, and when, at the March term of 1816, a committee reported the building finished, the removal was ordered at once from Harvard square to the location above indicated. This was the beginning of the courts at East Cambridge. In

1848, wings were added to the new court building, and again, in 1877, extensive additions were made; and, in 1896, the legislature ordered the construction of the commodious and imposing edifice which is now the home of the Courts of Probate and Insolvency; the Registry of Probate, Insolvency, and of Deeds. These noble monuments to law and order have a further claim upon our regard than their mere judicial significance, however great that may be; they stand on historic ground. It was here that the British landed on the night before the battle of Lexington, and covering the summit of the hill was Fort Putnam. Surely, nothing could be more fitting than that right and justice should be administered where they were first fought for and won—on the early battlefields of the Revolution.

G. J. W.

#### BOYLSTON STREET.

Boylston street was called, until the end of the eighteenth century, Wood street, and is often mentioned in deeds, "as the road that leadeth from the Market Place to the Great Bridge." It was also called the "Causeway," and for many years during the nineteenth century bore the name of Brighton street. After the building of the Great Bridge, in 1662, it became the principal entrance to the town. At first there were but few land-owners on this street, and each house was surrounded by a garden, but later shops were built on the unoccupied land, and especially on the east side there were many owners.

#### BRADSTREET-PELHAM HOUSE—FARWELL'S CORNER. (A38.)

Cambridge can claim Simon and Anne Bradstreet among its people for a short time only. They were in Governor Winthrop's company, which settled Newtowne in 1630. They built their first New England home on the southerly side of Harvard square, at the corner of what is now Boylston street. They also owned an acre and a half of land on the westerly side of the square, where the court house afterwards stood.

In 1635, they joined a party, which a few years previously had gone from Newetowne and founded Ipswich. In 1644, they moved to Andover and built a house. This, with its contents, including family portraits, heirlooms and a library of eight hundred books, was destroyed by fire on July 10, 1666. It was rebuilt practically on the same lines and was standing in 1905.

Simon Bradstreet was born in Hoebliug, England, in 1603, the son of a minister, who was one of the first fellows of Emmanuel College, and grandson of a Suffolk gentleman of fine estate. Simon received his education in the grammar schools, followed by one year at Emmanuel College.

When fifteen years of age, he was taken into the household of the Earl of Lincoln and trained to the duties of Steward by Thomas Dudley, who later became Governor Dudley.

When twenty-five years of age, he married Anne (aged sixteen), eldest daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (Yorke) Dudley, with whom, a year later, he sailed for New England in the ship "Arbella," accompanied by the ships "Talbot," "Ambrose" and "Jewell." The voyage was an eventful one. They were delayed for a week by contrary winds. After these had subsided, the party sighted what they took to be an hostile fleet bearing down upon them and prepared for battle, at which time they threw away many household effects, including bedding prepared for their new homes in the wilderness. The ships proved to be friendly ones, and, after exchanging salutes, the fleet which carried Winthrop's party continued its journey westward.

Anne Bradstreet, born in 1612, in Northamptonshire, probably near Canon's Ashby, was a gentle, retiring woman, sympathetic and tactful, the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters.

She was the first American poetess, the only woman to achieve literary distinction in the early colonial times. The first ten years in the new country were the most fruitful ones in a literary sense. Her first poem, bearing date of 1632, is on a short fit of sickness. "In Cambridge the muse of poetry first inspired her." In 1642, when living in Ipswich, she dedicated her first volume of poetry entitled "The Tenth Muse, Lately Sprung Up in America," to her father, Thomas Dudley. It was not published until 1650. Several editions have followed.

As a specimen of Anne Bradstreet's poetry, we give the following, which is as good a description of the ideal woman of the twentieth century as it was of the seventeenth:

#### AN EPITAPH.

On my dear and ever honoured Mother,  
Mistress Dorothy [Yorke] Dudley,  
Who dyed December 27, 1642, Aged 61.  
Here lyes:

A worthy Matron of unspotted life,  
A loving Mother and obedient wife,  
A friendly neighbor pitiful to poor,  
Whom oft she fed and clothed with her store,  
To servants wisely awful, but yet kind,  
And as they did so they reward did find;  
A true instructor of her family,  
The which she ordered with dexterity.  
The publick meetings she did oft frequent,  
And in her Closet constant hours she spent;  
Religious in all her words and wayes  
Preparing still for death till end of dayes;  
Of all her Children, Children lived to see,  
Then dying left a blessed memory.

ANNE (DUDLEY) BRADSTREET.

Though it was only as a poetess that Anne Bradstreet was known in her time, her real strength lay in prose, as shown by her "Meditations, Divine and Morall," written at the request of her second son, Rev. Simon Bradstreet, and dated March 20, 1664. Most of her life an invalid, she seemed to seek relief from suffering in her literary work, a great part of which consists of versifica-



## MAP A.

1. Governor Dudley-Harlakenden-Pelham.
2. Allen-Chesholme-First Tavern-Isaac Daye-Fessenden-Tyng.
3. Cutter-Benoni Eaton-Bunker-Moore.
4. First Meeting House.
5. Hopkins-Edmund Angier-Stedman.
6. Austin-Blodgett-Frost-Haddon-Kempster-Holden-Post.
7. Stauley-Champney-French-Barrett-Morse.
8. Stebbins-Collins-Aldus-Stephen Daye-Willard's Hotel.
9. George Steele-Goffe-Bordman.
10. Hancock-Danforth-Hicks.
11. Cane-Towne-Bainbridge-Hancock.
12. Heate-Marrett-Stone-Samuel Andrew-Captain Edward Marrett-Southern Club.
13. Samuel Dudley-Saunders-Shop of Edmund Angier-Whittemore.
14. Master Elijah Corlett-Hepzibah Champney-Ammi Ruhamah Cutter-Trowbridge.
15. Andrew-Usher.
16. Simon Willard-Mitchelson-Green-Coolidge-Hicks.
17. Bridge.
18. Benjamin-Payne-Manning-Remington.
19. Benjamin Betts-Elder Jonas Clarke-James Clark-Osgood and Farrington.
20. Fisher-Edward Shepard-Warland-Gookin-Hill.
21. Westwood-Betts-John Shepard.
22. Lewis-William Cutter-Bridge.
23. Stocking-Manning-Goddard-Gove-Batson.
24. Abbott-Moore-Sawtell-Hovey.
25. Green-Judge Edmund Trowbridge.
26. Widow Muzzey-Luxford-Widow Glover-Dunster-First, second, third school-house.
27. Wadsworth-Richard Champney.
28. John Steele-Bradish-Goffe.
- 28a. Goodwin-Samuel Shepard.
29. Redding-Hart-Richards-Joseph Cooke-Bradish-President Holyoke-Pearson.
- 29a. White-Collins.
30. Apthorp (B'shop's Palace)-Borland-Quarters of Putnam and Burgoyne.
31. Daniel Gookin-Oliver-Phips-Winthrop-McKay.
32. Old Parsonage.
33. Sewall.
34. Hooker-Thomas Shepard-Mitchell-Leverett-Wigglesworth.
35. President's or Wadsworth House.
36. Second, Third and Fourth Meeting-houses.
37. Court House.
38. Bradstreet-Pelham.
39. Rev. Samuel Stone-Nathaniel Sparhawk-Gove-Bunker.
40. Thomas Beale-Andrew Belcher-Blue Anchor Tavern-Birthplace of Governor Jonathan Belcher.
41. Ensign-Hicks-Samuel Whittemore-Watson.
42. Patrick-Cane-Prof. Judah Monies-Revolutionary Hospital-Mason.
43. Lord-Pelham.
44. George Cooke.
45. Gearner-Sherborne-Towne-John Bradish.
46. Arnold-Hosmer.
47. Kelsey-Sill.
48. Jail.
49. Hunt-Revolutionary Hospital.
50. Haynes-Vane-Glover-Kneeland.
51. William Spencer-John Stedman.
52. Pratt-Isaac.
53. Greenhill-Prof. John and Hannah Winthrop-Thatcher.
54. Blue Anchor Tavern-Bradish's-Porter's.
55. Morrill-Skidmore-Stacey-Bean-Warland.
68. Brattle Estate.







tions on ancient history, in which she was well informed. When her house in Andover was burned, including the unfinished manuscript of her longest poem, "The Four Monarchies," she seemed discouraged and the work was never completed.

Mrs. Bradstreet died of consumption in Andover, on September 16, 1672. It is not known whether she was buried in Andover or in her father's tomb in Roxbury. Four years after her death, Simon Bradstreet, at the age of seventy-three, married Mrs. Anne (Downing) Gardner. There were no children by this marriage. They lived in Boston at one time, but in 1695 removed to Salem, where he suddenly died on March 27, 1697, aged ninety-four years, and was buried in the Charter Street Burying Ground.

Simon Bradstreet lived in America sixty-four years and was the last survivor of the company who came over with Winthrop. Nearly all of his life in New England, he occupied prominent positions in the government, holding office as governor's assistant, colonial secretary, deputy governor, governor, royal councillor, and president, beside being sent as special Commissioner to England upon matters pertaining to the colony, its charter, Quaker troubles, etc.

Naturally, he had part also in settling the Indian troubles of that period. The witchcraft delusion and the introduction of slavery into the colony were also incident to his time. Among the descendants of Simon and Anne Bradstreet are the Dana, Holmes, Phillips, Channing, and Buckminster families.

M. B. F.

This estate was bought by Herbert Pelham when he first came to Cambridge, later it belonged to Aaron Bordman, and has passed through many hands. In the nineteenth century Deacon Levi Farwell had his country shop where the house stood, and it was known as Farwell's corner.

#### STONE-SPARHAWK-GOVE-BUNKER HOUSE. (A39.)

The next house on the east side of Boylston street was built by the Rev. Samuel Stone, who came over with Rev. Thomas Hooker, and settled here in 1633. He was born in Hartford, England, and educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. "After solemn fasting and prayer," he was appointed "teacher" to the First Church in this town and remained here until 1636, when he went with the Hooker colony to found Hartford, Connecticut. He is called "the pious, learned, and witty Mr. Stone," and we can well imagine that he was welcome to Newtowne. In 1637, he "was Chaplain," Hinman says, "to the little army of ninety brave men under Major Mason, \* \* \* who by their valorous deeds exterminated the Pequot Nation of Indians." His first wife, who lived here with him, died in 1640, and he married again. He died at Hartford, on July 20, 1663.

The house was bought by Nathaniel Sparhawk, who came here, with his

wife, Mary and son Nathaniel, in 1636. He was deacon of the church, and dealt largely in real estate, owning at one time five houses, and at his death, in 1647, a thousand acres of land situated on both sides of the river. He was "permitted to draw wine and strong water for Cambridge in 1639." His first wife died, and before 1645, he married Katharine—and died in June, 1647. She survived him but a week. His daughter Anne married, first, Deacon John Cooper and second, James Convers, Sen., of Woburn. Another daughter, Esther, married Samuel Adams, of Chelmsford. His son Nathaniel, the only one who survived him, married Patience Newman, daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, of Rehoboth. Their daughter Sybil was mother of the first Professor Wigglesworth, another grandson was Nathaniel Sparhawk (son of Rev. John of Bristol, R. I.), who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Pepperell, and lived at Kittery. The second son of this marriage, William, took the name of Pepperell, graduated at Harvard in 1766, was Mandamus Councillor and fled to England, where he died in 1816.

Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., son of the settler, lived on the south side of the river, and the homestead passed into the hands of John Bunker, saddler, who married Rebecca, the daughter of Benoni Eaton, who bought it of S. French in 1709. His shop was where the court house was built in 1708, when he and Andrew Bordman were given the right to finish and use the lower story for shops. John Bunker died in 1712, and part of the land went to his nephew, Joseph Sprague. Later, there were small shops here.

M. I. J. G.

#### THE BLUE ANCHOR TAVERN (A40)—BRADISH'S. (A54.)

The most famous public house in Cambridge was the Blue Anchor Tavern, Bradish's, or Porter's, by all of which names the public house that stood on the corner of Boylston and Mount Auburn streets, was called. In early times, many laws were passed regulating the sale of intoxicating liquors; and, in 1656, the general court made towns liable to a fine if they had no "ordinary" within their borders. Great inducements were offered to persons who agreed to keep a house of entertainment. Sometimes land was granted to them, or pasturage for their cattle, or they were exempted from church rates and school taxes. No one was permitted to keep a common victualling house without a license, under penalty of twenty shillings a week. Later, the power of granting licenses was transferred to the county courts.

The early taverns were not opened wholly for the convenience of travelers. They were for the comfort of the townspeople, for the interchange of news and opinions, the sale of solacing drinks and sociability. In fact, they served the place of modern clubs and newspapers, both. On December 27, 1652, a license was granted to Andrew Belcher to sell beer and bread for the entertainment of strangers and the good of the town. The first tavern had been that of Thomas Chesholme, on Dunster street, see page 50. He became steward of Harvard College and perhaps did not keep the public

house longer, or it may have been that there was need of more than one house in the growing town. A license was granted to Mr. Nicholas Danforth, selectman, in 1638. He lived on Bow street, but died the next year, and the license went to Nathaniel Sparhawk, who lived in the house of the Rev. Samuel Stone, on the east side of Boylston street. He was deacon of the church and an extensive land owner and had been dead five years when Andrew Belcher obtained the license. Belcher had married Elizabeth, daughter of the Nicholas Danforth, who was licensed in 1638. In 1654, the county court granted Belcher a license to keep a house of public entertainment and probably soon after the sign of the Blue Anchor was hung out in front of his house. We do not know where it stood. Andrew Belcher was a trustworthy man and well connected by marriage. His son, Andrew, Jr., was a member of the council and his grandson, Jonathan, was governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and later of New Jersey.

Thomas Beale owned half of the estate on the northeast corner of Boylston and Mount Auburn streets, in 1635, and in 1650 purchased the other half. He died in 1661 and in October, 1671, his widow Sarah sold the estate to Andrew Belcher, and the sign of the Blue Anchor was hung out there. Mr. Belcher, the father, probably died in 1673, for the license was made out in his wife's name the following year, and 1682, it was given to Andrew Belcher, Jr., whose famous son, Jonathan, was born here.

The next owner was Captain Belcher's brother-in-law, Jonathan Remington, who was host from 1682 until 1705, when he sold out to Joseph Hovey, who did not keep the tavern very long, for in 1709 he sold to his brother, John Hovey, and Abiel, his wife. John died in 1715, and his widow had the license two years, when she married Edmund Angier, Jr., and they kept the inn together until his death. Then his widow tried to manage it alone. The second year of her widowhood she married Isaac Watson, who thus became host. He perished in the flames when his house on the easterly side of Massachusetts avenue, near Dover street, was burned, in February, 1741. Abiel survived him, and, not discouraged by her continual loss of husbands, carried on the house for about four years when her son, John Hovey, took the tavern.

In 1731, the general court authorized the court of sessions to grant, out of the usual season, to Joseph Bean, late of Boston, a license "to keep a tavern in Cambridge in the house of Mr. John Hovey, which he hath lately hired, and has for many years been used for a house of entertainment." In 1737, Mr. Bean bought from Mr. Nathaniel Hancock an estate on the westerly side of Boylston street about midway between the square and Mount Auburn street, to which he transferred the sign of the Blue Anchor. There it hung for nearly a century, witnessing great changes. In 1749, Ebenezer Bradish became the owner and the tavern was generally called Bradish's. Here was coming and going the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, when

word was passed around that the minute men had been called out. By this sign rode Lord Percy and his men to Lexington. Here were anxious hours and jovial ones, too, while the British were shut up in Boston and red coats gave place to blue coats at the tables. Here was the rendezvous of Rufus Putnam's regiment. And to this tavern came Generals Burgoyne and Phillips, Lieutenant-Colonel Kingston and the chief of the convention prisoners in the year of their stay in town.

Here, too, the makers of the constitution must have dined and slept; and the list of all the famous men that Bradish entertained would be a long one. He died in 1785, and his son sold the house to Israel Porter in 1796. Under the new host, were discussed the embargo and the second war with England, and the tavern became the great resort of the students. Lowell, in his essay, "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago," gives a vivid picture of the old landlord, and many authors have written of the famous doings there on commencement days. Mr. Porter died May 30, 1837, and with him the glory of the old house departed. A portion of it was standing until a few years ago.

S. R. McK.

#### ENSIGN-HICKS-SAMUEL WHITTEMORE-WATSON HOUSE. (A41.)

James Ensign, who went to Hartford with the Hooker company, owned the land on the east side of Boylston street, between Mount Auburn and Winthrop streets, and probably built the house there, which was later bought by Zechariah Hicks, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Sill, in 1652. He died in 1702, and the estate was divided between his two sons, both carpenters, Zechariah, Jr., and Joseph. They had married Ruth and Bethia, daughters of Marshal-General John Green, for their first wives, and for his second Zechariah married Seeth, widow of William Andrew, and Joseph married Rebecca Palfrey, daughter of John, the carpenter, who lived on the east side of the common. These brothers Hicks both lived to a ripe old age, Zechariah, who was ninety-four years old when he died, in 1752, and Joseph who had died at the age of eighty-five in 1747.

John Hicks, son of Zechariah, and father of the John Hicks who was killed by the British, on the 19th of April, 1775, followed the trade of his father and uncle. He married Rebecca Champney, daughter of the ruling elder. In 1727, he bought the northerly half of the estate of the heirs, but sold, in 1731, to his brother-in-law, Deacon Samuel Whittemore, and removed to Sutton. Deacon Samuel Whittemore bought the remainder of the homestead and lived here during the Revolution. He kept shop for many years in part of this house, and was a very prominent man in the community. He married Margaret Hicks, daughter of Zechariah Hicks, Jr., in 1715, and after her death, when his children were grown up, he married, for his second wife, Hannah Livermore, of Watertown. He was deacon for forty years, and owned much land in Cambridgeport. He died in 1784. He was a nephew of the Captain

Samuel Whittemore, of Menotomy, who was nearly killed by the British on April 19, 1775. His daughter Elizabeth married Isaac Watson, Jr., in 1740, and, after Deacon Whittemore's death, their son William Watson bought the estate. He also owned land in Cambridgeport. His first wife was Susanna, daughter of Ebenezer Wyeth, and his second wife was Catherine Lopez. He died in 1811, but his widow lived until 1851, so through the first half of the nineteenth century this was known as the Watson House.

PATRICK-CANE-MONIS HOUSE, REVOLUTIONARY HOSPITAL—  
THADDEUS MASON. (A42.)

The lot at the southeast corner of Boylston and Winthrop streets was granted to Captain Daniel Patrick, who was here as early as May, 1632. Winthrop writes: "This Captain was entertained by us out of Holland (where he was a common soldier of the Prince's guard) to exercise our men. We made him a captain and maintained him \* \* \* But he grew very proud and vicious. \* \* \* His wife was a good Dutch woman and comely." The general court gave him provisions as early as September 7, 1630, with ten pounds of powder and lead, to make shot, and house room, besides money. Captain Patrick was captain of the train-band in March, 1637, but in November "the Court did give way to Captain Patrick's removal to Ipswich, discharging him from any further service, and giving him a quarter's pay for a gratuity." He was in Watertown in 1638, but removed to Connecticut and was killed in a quarrel with a Dutchman about 1643.

Joseph Cooke bought the house, but probably did not live here and it was soon the property of Christopher Cane, whose first home was on Dunster street. He lived here until his death in 1653. His daughter, Ruth Cane, married, in 1670, Marmaduke Johnson, who was sent out here, in 1660, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, to attend to the printing of the Indian Bible, which was completed in 1663. Mr. Johnson wished to marry the daughter of Ensign Green, but it was discovered that he had a wife in England, and he was commanded to pay a fine to Mr. Green for seeking to draw away the affections of his daughter, and was ordered by the court to depart for England in Christopher Clark's ship. But the corporation in England refused to permit this before his work was finished, and probably by that time he was able to prove the death of his English wife, and he remained here until 1674, when he moved to Boston, and died the same year. Two years later his widow died, leaving this house to her mother, brothers and sister, unless the son of her husband should come from England, in which case the house was to go to him.

The Canes lived here until 1723, when Nathaniel Cane sold it to Professor Judah Monis. Professor Monis was a Jew, born in Italy, in February, 1683, who came to America about 1720. He publicly embraced Christianity in 1722, and was made teacher of Hebrew at Harvard the same year. January 13,

1724, he married Abigail Marrett, daughter of Edward Marrett, of Brattle street. In 1722, he published a book called "Truth, Whole Truth, Nothing But the Truth," and in 1735 a Hebrew grammar. He taught until the death of his wife in 1761, when he removed to Northborough where he lived in the family of Rev. John Martyn, who had married his wife's sister. Here Professor Monis died on April 25, 1764, aged eighty-one, bequeathing forty-six pounds to be divided among seven of the neighboring ministers, and one hundred and twenty-six pounds, the interest of which was to be given to indigent widows of ministers. He had no children.

After the battle of Bunker Hill the house was used as a hospital, and later it sheltered, for a short time Baron von Riedesel and his family. February 11, 1786, Thaddeus Mason bought this house which he occupied after he moved from the Phips house, until his death in 1802, at the age of ninety-five years and four months.

The house stood directly on the sidewalk. A few steps led to the fine front door on Boylston street, a little side door opened directly from the sidewalk on Winthrop street, and a large garden occupied the rest of the land.

#### LORD-PELHAM ESTATE. (A43.)

The lot on the corner of Marsh Lane (South street) and Wood (Boylston) street was granted to Richard Lord, who went to Hartford, where he was constable, selectman and captain of the first troop of horse ever raised in the colony. He removed to New London, where he died. This land was bought by Herbert Pelham, which extended his grounds through to Boylston street, as he already owned the lot on the corner of Dunster and South streets.

#### ALLEN-COOKE HOUSE. (A44.)

On the opposite, or west, side of Boylston street the land between Long lane (Winthrop street) and Marsh lane (Eliot street) was bought by George Cooke from Matthew Allen. Cooke probably built his house here, and lived here until his return to England. So much has been written about Colonel George Cooke in connection with his elder brother, Joseph Cooke, that it suffices to say here, that by his wife Alice he had four children born here; two daughters lived—Elizabeth, born in 1644, who married in England, Rev. John Quick, of London, and Mary, born in 1646, after her father left Cambridge, who was brought up by her uncle Joseph and President Dunster, and who married Samuel Annesley, Esq., of Westminster. Both these daughters were living in 1697, when they tried to recover some of their father's property by suits at law.

#### GEARNER-SHERBORNE-TOWNE-JOHN BRADISH HOUSE. (A45.)

Paige gives the first owner of the land on the southwest corner of Winthrop and Boylston streets, as Edmund Gearer, who removed before 1642. A small

house, very ancient looking, stood there until quite lately. Whether it were the one in which Mrs. Elizabeth Sherborne, the second owner of the land, lived is doubtful. Mrs. Sherborne is supposed to be the woman who sheltered and concealed Rev. Thomas Shepard and his family in London before he embarked for New England. Mrs. Sherborne died in 1652, and does not seem to have left any family.

The next occupant of the house was Peter Towne, son of the sexton of the First Church. He was born in England and had two wives, Joanna and Elizabeth, but no children. He was a cooper and was constable five years between 1638 and 1694, selectman, 1695. He died in 1705 and was an early abolitionist, for in his will he left the following orders, that his three negro slaves should become free, one as soon as he should recover from his sickness, one in four years and the other in seven years, each to receive ten pounds on the day of his freedom; a former slave received a legacy of three pounds. His wife was left a life interest in his property, after which it was to go to his cousins in Bridgewater, with the proviso that one of them, Joseph Howard, if he should free his slave Stephen, should have twenty pounds more than either of the other legatees; otherwise he was to have no part of the real estate. It is probable that he complied with this provision, for the heirs of Joseph Howard sold the estate to John Bradish in 1724.

#### WINTHROP SQUARE.

What is now Winthrop square, was allotted to Sir Richard Saltonstall when Newtown was laid out. When it was found that he would not return from England, it was assigned for a market-place for open-air traffic, and in 1834 was named for Professor John Winthrop.

M. I. J. G.

#### HAYNES-VANE-GLOVER-KNEELAND HOUSE, 1635-185-. (A50.)

Until a few years ago, the interesting house built by Governor Haynes still stood on its original site, facing the western side of Winthrop square. It was of two-and-a-half stories, most substantially built; the writer well remembers the immense oak beams which crossed the ceiling, the high wainscoting of the rooms, the good sized windows with many small panes of glass and the enormous chimney in the middle of the house, across which was built the crooked stairway with quaint spindles and banisters. A porch, similar to that of the Lee house, on Brattle street, led to the entry, from which doors opened on either side into the front rooms. Originally, there was but one large, square room on each side of the front door. A lean-to at the back, running the length of the house, gave a narrow room back of the front room on two stories; later, an extension was built on the southern end, prolonging the front of the house, with a small door facing the square. In each large room on the first and second floors of the original

house, there were two large windows on the front, and one at each end, facing north and south, the north one looking on Mount Auburn street. Tall lilac bushes grew on each side of the porch and quite filled the little front yard, for the house stood almost upon the road. A huge horse chestnut tree occupied the more spacious yard on the Mount Auburn street end. In the rear was a large enclosure, probably once a good garden.

The appearance of the house, even in its last and saddest estate, was not wanting in dignity; and, in the early days, when it stood alone in its young strength and comeliness, with the fresh, virgin country about it, with the peaceful river in view, and the town spring but a stone's throw away, and all the surroundings fair, it must have seemed a fitting dwelling for its owner, the honored governor.

John Haynes, governor of Massachusetts and Connecticut, was a native of Essex, England, and came to New England, in company with Hooker, in 1633. He was chosen an assistant, and, in 1635, governor of Massachusetts colony. The following year, Sir Harry Vane succeeded him, and Haynes removed to Connecticut, of which colony he was one of the principal founders; and, in 1639, became its first governor, a position he occupied every second year, which was as often as the constitution allowed, until his death, in 1654. Governor Haynes was a man of great ability, piety and public spirit, inferior in no way to Winthrop; and his removal to Connecticut was a distinct loss to Massachusetts Colony. He married for his second wife Mabel, sister of Roger Harlakenden.

After the departure of Governor Haynes, this house was occupied by Sir Harry Vane, and something of the glamor of romance which always surrounds the memory of the handsome, gallant young governor—he was but twenty-four years of age when Massachusetts made him her first magistrate—lingered long about the house.

And now, the page is turned and a new chapter opened, not only in the story of the old house, but in the history of the New England colonies. Hitherto, there had been no printing press in New England, nor in the then British colonies. Many of the ministers and principal men had become most anxious for the means of spreading religious knowledge and learning. The school at New Town had become Harvard College, but there was no means of publishing books, laws or official documents; a printing press was a crying need, and this was now to be supplied. The Rev. Josse Glover was rector of Sutton, in the Hundred of Wallington, formerly Croydon, in Surrey, England, when, in 1628, he lost his first wife, Sarah, mother of his three elder children. Her memorial tablet may still be seen in this village church. Mr. Glover became interested in the non-conformists and preached acceptably to them in London; whether he entirely severed his connection with the established church or was forced to resign his rectorship is but a matter



of conjecture. He had invested funds in New England and had "lands, chattels and goods here and an estate in Old England." The former probably included "the windmill at Lynn and the house and garden in Boston," sold to Theodore Atkinson, in 1645. In 1638, he procured in England a font of types, a printing press, with a large stock of paper, and engaged one Stephen Daye, a locksmith, to work for him for three years. It is supposed that Mr. Glover, with his second wife (who was Elizabeth Harris), children and servants and the precious printing press, embarked with Daye in the "John of London," but, dying on the passage, never reached New England.

Mrs. Glover settled in Cambridge in 1639, buying the house and estate of Governor Haynes. John Stedman, who accompanied the Glovers to New England and managed Mrs. Glover's commercial business for her until her second marriage, and was afterwards a merchant on his own account, lived opposite to her, on the northerly side of Mount Auburn street. Mr. Glover bequeathed the font of types to Harvard College and later his wife added ten pounds to the gift. It is cheering to know that the widow and children, so suddenly bereft, found so soon a pleasant and substantial dwelling in which to make a new home in the new country. Here they lived until Mrs. Glover's marriage, June 21, 1641, to Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, the latter taking under his care the Glover children as well as the printing establishment, which he carried on with the advice of the college.

Richard Harris, Mrs. Glover's brother, who came to New England with the Glovers, or soon afterwards, was associated with Dunster, as a tutor or master, "in the business of instruction" in Harvard College—one of its first tutors, between 1640 and 1644. The oldest piece of silver now in the possession of the college, known as "The Great Salt," was the gift of Richard Harris and was once the property of Elizabeth and Josse Glover, his sister and brother-in-law, whose initials it bears. Another member of this family, George Glover, a nephew of the rector, was also an early benefactor of the college. Elizabeth Glover survived her marriage to President Dunster but little more than two years, dying in August, 1643.

The children of Rev. Josse Glover, who lived in the Haynes house, were five in number—Roger, Elizabeth, Sarah, John and Priscilla. Roger, the eldest, heir to his father's English estates, returned to England and was slain at the siege of Edinborough Castle; Elizabeth married Adam Winthrop, and Sarah, Deane Winthrop, both sons of the governor. John received the education of Harvard College, under the care of his step-father, President Dunster, and his uncle, Richard Harris, then studied medicine and surgery in Scotland and went to live in England. Priscilla, the youngest of the family, married Captain John Appleton, of Ipswich, and her grand-daughter, Priscilla (Capen) Thomas, married, for her second husband, Deacon Nathan Peabody, of Boxford.

Dr. William Kneeland bought this house of William Winter, November 9, 1763, and in 1769 bought, from the Proprietors, an adjoining piece of land "in the form of a gnomon" that was "the prisoner's yard and for the use of the prison-keeper." Dr. Kneeland was son of Solomon and Lydia (Richardson) Kneeland, born 1732, H. C. 1751. He married Elizabeth Holyoke, daughter of Edward A. and grand-daughter of President Holyoke. He died November 2, 1788, leaving a daughter, Mary, who married Levi Hedge. The committee of Safety, May 15, 1775, ordered the quartermaster-general "to remove as many of the three companies now at Mr. Borland's, to the house of Dr. Kneeland, as this house can accommodate."

Of the various owners of the Haynes house, after the Revolution, the writer has, at present, little accurate knowledge, but it must have long preserved its original dimensions and its distinction. In the fifties of the nineteenth century, many Cambridge children began their education within a room in the north end, under the care of Miss Sessions, who for some years kept a small private school there. At that time, though still eminently respectable, the building showed the shabbiness and decrepitude of neglected old age, and, from year to year, it was to fall still farther into decay, until the inevitable end came. A modern house, facing on Mount Auburn street, now occupies part of the site of the historic house, whose claims to remembrance are all but forgotten.

A memorial tablet marks the house of the first printer and honors the name of Stephen Daye, but, so far as is known, there is within the length and breadth of Massachusetts no memorial to Rev. Josse Glover, the cultured man whose enterprise provided the press, presented the font of types to the college and paid the passage to New England of Daye and his three journeymen.

E. H.

#### SPENCER—DICKSON—HUNT—HOSPITAL. (A 49.)

As early as 1633 Thomas Spencer resided in a house on the easterly side of Eliot street, the estate extending from Mount Auburn to Winthrop streets, and was next to the Kneeland house. Thomas Spencer removed to Hartford, and the estate was sold to Edmund Angier. William Dickson owned it in 1642. It was owned, or occupied, by John Hunt, when on June 20, 1775, the Provincial Congress "resolved that the house of Mr. Hunt, at Cambridge, be hired for a hospital."

#### GREENHILL—PROFESSOR JOHN AND HANNAH WINTHROP-THATCHER HOUSE. (A53.)

The first owner of this land at the northwest corner of Mount Auburn and Boylston streets, was Samuel Greenhill, who went with the Hooker colony to Connecticut and died early; after which there were many owners, but none of prominence lived here until it became the home of John Winthrop.

The house still stands, but altered past all recognition, as in its present condition it bears no likeness to the modest, dignified dwelling of the past. Until recently, the house faced Winthrop square (or the market place, as it was called until 1834), having a beautiful doorway in the middle of the front, with windows on either side; (there was a plain side door on Boylston street.) When Boylston street was widened on its west side, a few years ago, this house was turned round to face that street; the portico, and old front door removed, and an inferior extension added, running toward Harvard square, doubling the length of the old house, and lo! the transformation was complete! In the Winthrops' time there was quite a garden at the west side and rear of the dwelling, judging from Professor Winthrop's mention of the trees which he planted, as well as his vegetables and Madam's flowers; no doubt there were flourishing currant bushes also, furnishing fruit for the goodly store of currant wine which helped stock the wine cellar.

Probably no house in Cambridge in colonial times, received under its roof more distinguished people than this house of Professor Winthrop. In reading the latter's abbreviated diary, one wonders when he ever had time for the study and research for which he is noted. Hospitality was the law of life, apparently, and dinners, "Ts" and "Coffees" crowded upon one another in endless succession. All the scientific and cultivated people of the day were frequent guests, as also the leaders of public affairs. Here came frequently both the Warrens, John Adams, Hancock and many others. The diary entry of September 28, 1778, records: "Count d'Estaing, Marquis Fayette, Mrs. Warren and son to dinner," while that of September 5, says the writer "dined at Hancock's house with French officers." College duties, scientific experiments, social entertainments, made a busy life, varied not infrequently by journeys hither and thither, on college or public affairs; the activity was indeed interrupted occasionally, for Dr. Winthrop was a delicate man physically, and over-exertion was sometimes followed by days of illness and suffering; a ride with his wife being the first step of convalescence, would soon be followed by a return to the usual energetic routine. A direct descendant of Governor John Winthrop (Adam<sup>4</sup>, Adam<sup>3</sup>, Adam<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Professor Winthrop was born in Boston on December 19, 1714, graduated H. C. 1732, and received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Edinburg in recognition of his scientific attainments. He was the first person to make scientific investigations as to the cause of earthquakes. In 1761, he went to Newfoundland to observe the transit of Venus over the sun's disc, and his observations upon it were published. He also published observations upon another transit of the same planet in 1769, and upon the transit of Mercury in 1740. Appointed Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy (H. C.) in 1738, he retained that position until his death, May 3, 1779, and had the reputation of being the greatest mathematician and philosopher in this century, as also a fine clas-

sical scholar, and well versed in general literature, biblical criticism, controversial theology, and politics. He was a fellow of the college, 1765-1779, and during his connection with Harvard, a period of more than forty years, occupied a position of influence in the institution. The presidency was offered to him when President Locke resigned, but he refused it, and Dr. Langdon was then chosen to fill the vacancy. Dr. Winthrop was one of the fellows of Harvard College, who with the president had the pleasure of conferring the degree of LL.D. upon General Washington, in 1776. Always deeply interested in public affairs, he was representative in 1774, councillor, 1773, 1775, 1776, and judge of probate, from September 6, 1775, until his death. That he was not an accepted councillor to the governor in 1774, is due to the fact that of the twenty councillors elected by the general court in May of that year, General Gage rejected thirteen, who were known to him as advocates of the rights and liberties of the people—prominent among these was Professor John Winthrop, of Cambridge. Very far from being a fire-brand, he was well trusted to stand by his honest convictions; gifted with great discretion, prudent in action, wise in counsel, he was a most valuable ally in the patriot cause, and to it he gave generously of his best.

The first wife of Professor Winthrop, to whom he was married in 1746, was Rebecca Townsend, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Phillips) Townsend; she died on August 29, 1753, leaving four sons, John, Adam, James and William, all of whom in due time became graduates of Harvard College. The two youngest, James and William, lived most of their lives in Cambridge; James (H. C. 1767) was appointed by the provincial congress, in 1775, postmaster of Cambridge; in September of that year he was made register of probate, and retained that office until 1817. During several years he was judge of common pleas, and librarian of Harvard College, 1772-1787. Judge Winthrop was one of the founders of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and also of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and died September 26, 1821, aged 69 years.

William ("Squire Winthrop") outlived his brother, and died in his Arrow street residence, on February 5, 1825, leaving the reputation of having been a good and useful citizen; he had served the public as town clerk, selectman and senator.

Three years after the death of his first wife, Professor John Winthrop married Hannah Fayerweather Tolman, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Fayerweather, of Boston, and widow of Farr Tolman. This stately and aristocratic lady was a good mother to her stepchildren, to her husband a devoted wife. Endowed with a fine mind and intellectual tastes, she sympathized with his pursuits and at times acted as assistant in his astronomical work. Bringing into both intellectual and social life a vivacity which must have been inspiring, she carried with it sound sense and a good heart. To her eloquent

pen we owe many a picture of life before and during the Revolutionary War; with her life-long friend, Mrs. James Warren, of Plymouth, she maintained a correspondence of many years. Mrs. John Adams was a third in this diversion and the three acquaintances, under the assumed names of Philomela, Honora and Portia amused themselves with exchanging epistolary ebullitions even when their lives were shadowed by great anxieties. Madam Winthrop was an ardent patriot; in this, she and her husband were as one; records show that she proved her sincerity in a substantial manner. The discretion of the husband doubtless held in check the outspoken, imprudent utterances of the spirited wife, for Dr. Winthrop had a rare wisdom in these matters, but they were both true to the cause. Their devoted life together in the Winthrop square house, was broken by the death of Professor Winthrop, May 3, 1779.

Madam Winthrop lived until the May of 1790, and the old home knew them no more.

Professor Winthrop's diary, remarkable for what it does not tell, contains many interesting items. Perhaps it may interest readers to know that on June 3, 1744, "¼ after 10 A. M. a earthquake wh shook ye houses and much surprised ye people in the meetinghouse occasioned great numbers of ym to get out in speed. Ye night following y were 3 or 4 rumbles of earthquakes." January 29, 1759: "Electrical disturbances—bells ring." February 2: "Considerable earthquake was preceded and attended by y usual roar which waked more people. I heard it very distinctly and I perceived the house to crack and y bed in our house shook. I believe it lasted ½ minute. Y night was calm, clare, warm and moderately rainy—ye rain coming in light showers." May, of the same year, 1759: "Greatest number of bears came down that was ever known. Some killed at Brookline, Cambridge, and other places within 2 or 3 miles of Boston." June 15, 1775: "Cambridge P. M. Began to pack apparatus." June 16: "All day packing apparatus and Library" (to be carried to Andover for safety). June 17: "Charlestown Burnt, Battle of Bunker Hill."

In this battle James Winthrop participated, and was brought home wounded. Colonel Samuel Thatcher lived here during the latter years of his life. He died in 1786. For account of Colonel Thatcher see p. 120. E. H.

#### MORRILL-SKIDMORE-STACEY-BEAN HOUSE. (A55.)

Abraham Morrill was the first owner of the land. He lived here in 1635. Before 1650 he removed to Salisbury and died about 1662. The triangular lot between Boylston street and Brattle square belonged to Thomas Skidmore in 1642. His son John was born here in 1643. His stay in Cambridge was short, for he removed to Hartford and died there in 1649.

Thomas Stacey, blacksmith, who married Hannah Hicks in 1683, lived here. He was father of Rev. Joseph Stacey, of Kingston, H. C. 1719. Susanna, the daughter of Thomas Stacey, Jr., married Cutting Bean, and their son Thomas

sold their share of the homestead to Joseph Bean. Part of the estate was sold in 1758 to John Warland.

DUNSTER STREET AND ITS EARLY HOUSES.  
DUDLEY-HARLACKENDEN-PELIHAM HOUSE, 1631. (A1.)

The earliest house built in Cambridge Village was that of the Governor; see page 2. Governor Dudley's house continued to be a social and political centre, even after he left Cambridge. The next inmate was Roger Harlackenden, the intimate friend of Rev. Thomas Shepard, who sailed with Mr. and Mrs. Shepard in "The Defense," landing in Boston on October 3, 1635. Soon after Mr. Shepard graduated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England, he took orders in the English Established Church, and, for more than three years, was lecturer at Earls-Colne, Essex, the home of the Harlackenden family, who traced their lineage back to William Harlackenden, who died in Wood Church, Kent, in 1081. Richard and Roger Harlackenden became the fast friends of the young lecturer and stood by him in all his troubles. Shepard said: "They were so many fathers and mothers to me." Roger lost his wife, Emlen, August 18, 1634, and he seems, after that, to have joined the Shepards in their hiding place in Norfolk, where he paid all expenses of housekeeping, and, in the spring of 1635, went to London with them. We do not know where he met his second wife, but he married her on June 4, of that year. She was Elizabeth, daughter of Godfrey Bosville, Esq., and, on August 10, the newly married couple set out on the perilous voyage to New England, taking with them Roger's sister, Mabel, who, later, married Governor John Haynes. Roger was then twenty-five years old; probably the ladies were younger.

The newcomer seems to have taken the greatest interest in the new town. Roger Harlackenden attended the first town meeting, after his arrival, November 23, and was at the head of the list of those then "chosen to order bussines of the whole Towne for the year following." The next year, he was chosen assistant. Many grants of land to him are recorded and, at one time, he owned three houses in the town. When a regiment was formed from the men of the towns of Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Concord and Dedham, with Governor Haynes as colonel, he was chosen lieutenant-colonel. Winthrop writes: "He was a very Godly man and of good use, both in the Commonwealth and in the Church."

Two little daughters were born in the Dudley house, and, when Elizabeth was not quite two years old and Margaret only two months, the father sickened of the dread small-pox and died, November 17, 1638, aged twenty-seven. His death occasioned public lamentation; he was buried with military honors in the old burying ground. The minister, Rev. Thomas Shepard, was inconsolable and called him "My most dear friend, and most precious servant of

Jesus Christ." Soon after this event, another friend of Rev. Mr. Shepard came to Cambridge with his family. This was Herbert Pelham, grandson of Lord Delaware, on his mother's side, and a near relative of the Duke of Newcastle, on his father's side. He was born in 1601 and lived in Lincolnshire, England, and was the firm friend of the colony, giving of his influence, advice and money on both sides of the Atlantic. He was a widower with three children—Waldegrave, about eleven years old; Penelope, seven; and Nathaniel, six. Their mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, and granddaughter of Sir William Waldegrave.

It was not long before the widow of Roger Harlackenden became the wife of Herbert Pelham. Mr. Harlackenden had left in his will twenty pounds to the church, and Mr. Pelham paid it, by giving them a milch cow, in the spring of 1640. He was then probably married. The old governor's house was now full of children, five to begin with, from the two families; and now eight more, five daughters and three boys—Herbert, who died a baby, in January, 1646, and Edward and Henry. Herbert Pelham's sister Penelope married Governor Bellingham, and another sister lived to be eighty-three and died unmarried, at Marshfield. Doubtless the Bellinghams were frequent visitors here, and much of the public business must have been transacted in the Dudley house. Herbert Pelham was made selectman, in 1645; assistant, in 1645-'49; commissioner of the United Colonies, in 1645-'46; and was intrusted by the General Court with much important business. Roger Harlackenden had been appointed by the General Court on the committee to have charge of the affairs of the college with Governors Winthrop, Dudley and Bellingham, November 20, 1637; and now, December 27, 1643, Herbert Pelham became first treasurer of the college. (His son Nathaniel graduated in 1651 and Edward in 1673.) He was also interested in Eliot's work among the Indians and was the second person named in the act incorporating the "Society for Propagating of the Gospel among the Indians."

But, alas! Cambridge was soon to lose this important man. In 1649, he returned to England, where he became a member of parliament and rendered frequent service to the colonies. He was buried, July 1, 1673, at Bury St. Mary, Suffolk. Of his children, Waldegrave inherited his English estates; Penelope married Governor Josiah Winslow and died at Marshfield, December 7, 1703; Nathaniel was lost at sea, on his way to England, in 1657; Edward remained in New England and was heir to the property here. It was left in trust to his brother-in-law, Governor Josiah Winslow, and he was only to have it if he should "so behave and demean himself that he can procure either the hands of the Governor and four of the Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay or of New Plymouth Government, that he is now grown serious, sober and solid and follows his study, and avoids all idle and profane company, and that they verily conceive there is a real

change in him for the better, and not only to attain his ends thereby." Only one of his college pranks has come down to us, and that, in the court records, gives such a vivid picture that it is inserted here in the quaint language of the deposition: "Urian Oakes, aged 14 years and upwards, do testifie that about 10 days since he and Percifall Greene, being gathering up fruite in the Marshal's [Greene] orchard; Mr. Edward Pelham came to them with a fowling peece in his hand and desired him to shoot a foule of Goodman Farlengs, and, when he was disapoynted there he brought him to ye fence between ye Marshal's yard and Captain Gookin's, where sat a turkie, and desired him to shoot yt, wch he accordingly did, and ye fowle being killed ye sd Pelham took ye coate of ye sd Urian and wrapt up the turkie in it, and sent it by Percifal Greene to Samuel Gibson's and bid him leave it at ye said Gibson's house." "Samuel Gibson being examined do confess yt about 10 days since Percifal Greene came to his house and brought a turkie wrapt up in a coate and left it there, and was dressed by his wife and baked in the oven, and, in the night following, it was eaten by Mr. Pelham, John Wise and Russell, studts." This was in 1672. In spite of this deed, Edward Pelham seems to have "grown serious," for he inherited the property and is said to have married two daughters of Governor Benedict Arnold, of Newport, R. I., Godsgift and Freeloove Arnold. He had two sons, Edward and Thomas, to whom he left his Cambridge lands.

The Dudley house, the first house built in Cambridge, which was so identified with the early history of the town, never passed into unworthy hands. It was burned in 1666, while still the property of Herbert Pelham's son, Edward, as is related in the deed of February 27, 1691, by which Edward Pelham made over the land on which it once stood to Aaron Bordman.

#### THE FIRST TAVERN. (A2.)

The land between the Dudley house and the first meeting house was owned by Matthew Allen, who built the house on the northwest corner of Long (Winthrop) street and Water (Dunster) street. He was deputy to the general court, but went with Rev. Mr. Hooker to Connecticut, where he held many offices in the government. The house, which was probably well built and commodious, became the property of Deacon Thomas Chesholme, a tailor, who came over in Shepard's company. He became the first steward of Harvard College. In 1636, he was licensed by the General Court to "keep a house of entertainment," so, as Paige says, "the first tavern was next to the first meeting house and the first inn-keeper was deacon of the church."

Thomas Chesholme was a man greatly respected. He died in 1671. He had no children, but brought up in his family Benoni Eaton, the church providing his clothes. He was the son of Nathaniel Eaton, brother of Governor Theophilus Eaton, who was the first teacher of the college. He and his wife



were accused of avarice, starving the students, and of cruelty. Mather, writing of him, says: "A society of scholars was forming under the conduct of one Mr. Nathaniel Eaton, a blade who marvellously deceived the expectations of good men concerning him, for he was fitter to be a master of Bridewell than a College." He was said to be a rare scholar, but the General Court fined him and discharged him from office. He fled to Virginia and, while there, sent for his wife and children. She went, taking the family with her, except Benoni, and all were lost at sea. Master Eaton died in England in a debtor's prison.

But, to return to the old tavern, after the death of good Deacon Cholme, it was sold to Isaac Daye, "heretofore citizen and embroiderer of London." His widow, Susanna, probably the daughter of Robert Meriam, of Concord, sold it, in 1692, to Richard Proctor, of Boston. In 1706, when Nicholas Fessenden, Jr. (H. C. 1701), married Sarah, widow of Stephen Coolidge, and daughter of Captain Josiah Parker, he bought this house and lived in it. He was register of probate, 1704-1709, and master of the grammar school for eighteen years. He died suddenly, October 5, 1719, and his widow and children sold the house, in 1737, to Edward Tyng. It was long the residence of Thaddeus William Harris, librarian of Harvard College, and was burnt in 1839. The doorstep of the old inn is still in existence, property of the Mises Harris.

#### CUTTER-EATON HOUSE. (A3.)

When Benoni Eaton grew up, he was a malster and married and lived next door to the inn, in the house that William Cutter had built on the southwest corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, before he returned to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Benoni Eaton died in 1690 and, within a year, his widow, Rebecca, married John Hastings, Jr. There was not money enough to pay his debts, and his daughter Rebecca's husband, John Bunker, took the house, and it passed into the Moore family.

#### HOPKINS-ANGIER HOUSE. (A5.)

Opposite the First Meeting House, on the northwest corner of Spring Lane (Mount Auburn street) and Water street, was the house of John Hopkins, also one of the Hooker's followers to Hartford. Edmund Angier, from Dedham, England, took the house, in 1636. His wife was Ruth, daughter of that famous light, Dr. Ames. They had six children. Mrs. Angier died in 1656. Her daughter, Ruth, married Rev. Samuel Cheever, of Marblehead, and her son, Rev. Samuel Angier, was minister at Watertown West Parish and married Hannah, daughter of the president of Harvard College, Urian Oakes. He was great-grandfather of Madame Cralgie. In less than a year after the death of his wife, Edmund Angier married Anne Batt, of Newbury, who

brought him eight children. One daughter, Elizabeth, married Rev. Jonathan Pierpont, of Reading, and another, Sarah, married Rev. Christopher Tappan, of Newbury. Edmund Angier was one of the first merchants of Cambridge, grocer and woolen draper. His shop was diagonally across from his house. He died in 1692, aged 80 years, and his grandson, Samuel Angier, Jr., the shoemaker, son of Rev. Samuel, lived in the house until his death, in 1722. His widow and children sold it to Ebenezer Stedman, in 1750. So it was in the same family for one hundred and sixteen years.

#### AUSTIN-BLODGET-KEMPSTER-HOLDEN HOUSE. (A6.)

There were two houses between Angier's house and the one on the corner of Harvard square. The southerly one belonged to Jonas Austin, then in rapid succession passed into the ownership of Thomas Blodgett, then of Elder Edmund Frost, who sold to Widow Katherine Haddon. In 1644, it belonged to Daniel Kempster, the carpenter. His name is mentioned several times in the old town records, permission being given him to cut down certain trees "for his trade." He lived here twenty-two years. In his will, he divides his property between his cousins and kinsmen, giving money to his niece, "daughter of Brother John Kempster, sometime of Needum, England," and to Elder Edmund Frost, the residue to "such as shall be tender to me and show me kindness in my sickness and old age." He sold the house to Justinian Holden in 1666, and died the same year.

Holden came here in 1634 and bought land in Watertown and around Fresh Pond. His first wife died March 18, 1673, and he married Mary, daughter of John Rutter, of Sudbury, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He may have lived here with his family, but, in 1698, as recited in his deed, Thomas Post was living in the north side of the house and he sold the south side to Thomas Moore, of Boston, mariner, "with that part of the chimney that doth belong thereto." It probably was a small house, with one chimney in the middle.

#### STANLEY-FRENCH-BARRETT HOUSE. (A7.)

The remaining house, on the west side of Dunster street, belonged first to Timothy Stanley, then to Richard Champney, who sold it, in 1639, to William French, tailor, who was lieutenant of the militia. He sold it, in 1656, to William Barrett and went to live in Billerica, where he was the first representative of that town, in 1666. William Barrett was a tailor, and, when he bought the house, he brought his bride here. She was Sarah, widow of Joseph Champney, of Billerica. The Barretts lived here a hundred and seventeen years, until 1773, when Thomas Barrett sold the south half of the house to William Morse. This is the last of the old houses opening onto the west side of Dunster street.

M. I. J. G.

## STEPHEN DAYE HOUSE. (A8.)

A tablet set in the wall of Brock Brothers' store, west corner of Dunster street and Harvard square, informs us that

Here Lived  
Stephen Daye  
First Printer in  
British America  
1638-1668.

Stephen Daye, born about 1594, lived in Cambridge, England. The few facts we know about him are mostly found in the Dunster papers in the Harvard College Library. One document shows that, when he was twenty-four years old, in February, 1617, he was about to marry Rebecca, widow of Andrew Bordman, baker, who had a young son, William. Daye binds himself to "honestly according to his degree, educate and bring up ye sd. William Bordman, during ye time of his nonage, with meate, drink, apparell and learning and at twenty-one pay over to him fifty pounds good, lawful money." Daye probably worked at his trade of locksmith and learned something about printing during the next twenty years, for, June 7, 1638, he entered into a contract with Rev. Josse Glover, "to embark with all speed in the ship called 'John of London,' for New England, with his wife, two sons, Stephen and Matthew, stepson, William Bordman, and three servants, to work at the trade said Stephen used for three years." Mr. Glover paid him forty-four pounds and gave tools and kettles to the amount of seven pounds, which Stephen was to repay in twenty-four months. Many of the tools were those used by locksmiths, as may be seen in the inventory.

It is probable that Mr. Glover and family, with the longed-for printing press, were on the same ship. Winthrop writes, March, 1639: "A printing house was begun at Cambridge by one Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward." This was, for thirty-five years, the only printing press in America north of Mexico. Daye received from the general court a grant of 300 acres of land, in 1641, "where it may be convenient without prejudice to any town"; and from Cambridge a share in the Shawshin lands, and other real estate, but he did not thrive and, in his last days, was dependent on his stepson. He died on December 22, 1668, aged about seventy-five. He printed the Freeman's Oath, two editions of the Bay Psalm Book, the lists of theses at Harvard commencements, 1643-1647, the Declaration of Famous Passages and Proceedings between the English and Narragansetts, and other works. They were not as well printed as many books of that time in England. No printing was done in Daye's house, as the records say the press was set up in President Dunster's house.

Stephen Daye, Jr., died before the family had been here a year; his brother Matthew lived until 1649. His name stands as printer on the title page of the

"Almanac for New England by Mr. William Peirce, Mariner, 1646," on which the press work is better done than on that of any book his father printed. Matthew Daye was steward of Harvard College and gave part of the land for the Fellows' Orchard. He must have been fond of children, for when he was dying he asked that a silver spoon each should be given to President Dunster's children—David, who was four years old, and Dorothy, a baby of sixteen months, "and the third that hath my own name on it wh. I brought out of England, to my old acquaintance, little Samuel Shepard," the eight-year-old son of the minister, whose baby brother, Jeremy, received "my ivory inkhorn in my box with a whistle in it." "The little child Moses," who was about nine, his half-brother's eldest child, was to have all his furniture, after his mother was done with it, and "the books that may serve for the training up of the childe to schoole." His other books were given to Sir Brock. To the minister's wife he wished given "my diaper table cloth and napkins which were not yet made up." He died, unmarried, May 10, 1649.

The first owner of this lot, west corner of Harvard square and Dunster street, was Edward Stebbins. In 1635, Nicholas Danforth bought it for Edward Collins, and, in 1642, Nathan Aldus lived here. The next owner was Stephen Daye, and, on his death, it went to his stepson, William Bordman. Early in the nineteenth century, Willard's Hotel stood here, the entrance being near the present waiting room of the electric cars. Here people booked for places in the stage for Boston, fare twenty-five cents, or for Cambridgeport, fare eighteen and three-quarters cents.

M. I. J. G.

#### BORDMAN HOUSE. (A9.)

The east corner of Harvard square and Dunster street, now occupied by Brock & Eaton's store, was granted to George Steele, representative, in 1635. He went to Hartford in Hooker's company and the house was bought by Edward Goffe, who owned it in 1642, after which it belonged to William Bordman, who on Daye's death came into possession of the property on the west corner of Dunster street, to which his son, Aaron, added the adjoining land extending to Brighton street (now Boylston). Both these estates remained in the Bordman family about 150 years. Although a tailor by trade, William Bordman was early appointed steward (bursar) and cook of Harvard College. The latter position he held until his death, March 25, 1685. Judge Sewell speaks of him as "Major Bordman," probably indicating his college office, as steward was in some sort a major-domo. His eldest daughter, Rebecca, married John Palfrey, August 14, 1664. The other daughters also married into Cambridge families.

Andrew, the eldest son, inherited the homestead, succeeded his father as college cook and was chosen by the corporation to manage the office of

steward. He also kept a shop, or variety store. He married Ruth Bull, October 15, 1669. Their eldest daughter, Ruth, married, December 30, 1696, Rev. Benj. Wadsworth, president of Harvard College, who built the old President's House, nearly opposite her father's home. Andrew died, July 15, 1687, aged 41.

Aaron, son of William, was made college smith in 1675, and succeeded his brother as college cook and steward. He inherited his father's estate on the westerly side of Dunster street, to which he made large additions and became an extensive land-holder. His son, Moses, was a captain of militia and an active, energetic man. He was a selectman eighteen years and served on various important committees. He married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Walter Hastings, and resided on the easterly side of Massachusetts avenue, near the common.

Andrew Bordman, Jr., son of Andrew and grandson of William, was a saddler, endowed with an unusual tact for business. Although sixteen years old when his father died, he assumed the charge of the store, aided by his mother. He succeeded his uncle in the office of steward and college cook, in 1703, and so satisfactorily performed the duties of steward for forty-four years that, on his death, the corporation entered on their records a testimony to his faithfulness. He was town clerk thirty-one successive years, town treasurer forty-six successive years, selectman eighteen years, also representative in 1719 and 1720. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Trusdale, December 17, 1697. He lived all his life in the homestead where he died, May 30, 1747, at the age of seventy-six.

Andrew Bordman, 3d, inherited the house in Harvard square, east side of Dunster street, and succeeded his father as steward of the college in 1747, which office he held about three years, thus nearly, if not entirely, completing a century of stewardship held by members of the same family. He also succeeded his father in the office of town clerk and town treasurer. He was representative in the general court, justice of the peace, register of probate, and judge of the court of common pleas. He married Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips, February, 1731-2, who lived in the fine mansion on Arrow street. He died on May 19, 1769. His only sister, Ruth, married John Higginson, of Salem. His son, Andrew Bordman, 4th, inherited the homestead, and, after his mother's death, the whole estate, including more than one hundred acres in the northeasterly section of Cambridgeport. After 1780, he removed to Tewksbury, but returned in about 14 years and lived in what was known as the Cholera House, on Plymouth street. He sold the homestead in 1794 to the corporation of Harvard College. In 1805, he erected a house on the corner of Hampshire and Winsor streets, where he subsequently resided. A few years previous, he sold large portions of his estate, and gave to the town the schoolhouse lot

at the corner of Winsor and School streets. He was town clerk and treasurer several years. He married Mary daughter of William Blair Townsend. It is remarkable that the office of town clerk was held by three generations of the same family—father, son and grandson—for eighty consecutive years, and the name of that incumbent was Andrew Bordman, throughout the whole period. They deserve the thanks of posterity for the very legible and neat appearance of their records. As he had no children, this branch of the family became extinct when he died, July 27, 1817, aged nearly seventy-two.

A. L. C. B.

#### HANCOCK-DANFORTH HOUSE, 1634-184-. (A10.)

Dunster, known as Water street until after 1806, is called in some of the old deeds "the main street that goeth from the wharves to the meeting-house." On the east side, there were several historic houses. In the early years, they changed owners frequently. Later, families stayed on in the old homesteads. A dark, weatherbeaten house stood on the east side about a hundred yards from Harvard square, the second story projecting three feet beyond the lower story. The house was taken down within the memory of many now living. It was often erroneously called the Dunster House. This house was built in 1634, by Nathaniel Hancock (great-great-grandfather of John Hancock, signer of the Declaration of Independence). He was one of the first company of settlers. He died young, in 1648, leaving his widow, Joanna, to bring up their six children. His eldest son, Nathaniel, born in 1638, inherited the house. He was one of the town drummers and deacon of the church. He married Mary, daughter of Henry Prentice, the emigrant, and had twelve children, probably all born in this house. The famous "Bishop John Hancock," of Lexington, grandfather of the signer, who was second master of the Cambridge grammar school, was one of his sons. He died in 1719, and his sons, Samuel and John, sold the house, in 1725, to Samuel Danforth.

Judge Danforth was then master of the grammar school. He was the son of Rev. John Danforth, of Dorchester; born November 12, 1696; graduated at Harvard in 1715. The year after he bought the house, he married Elizabeth Symmes, and they lived here together for almost fifty years. Samuel Danforth filled many offices: selectman five years; representative four years; for thirty-six successive years on the governor's council; justice of peace and quorum; register and judge of probate; and, until the Revolution, judge of the court of common pleas. It was from this house that he, an old man nearly seventy-eight, went out that memorable Friday morning, September 2, 1774, to stand on the steps of the court house in Harvard square, facing his angry fellow townsmen, calming them by the assurance that he had meant to serve them by accepting the office of "mandamus councillor," and was mortified to learn that this step was disagreeable to

them. He told them he would "never accept any office inconsistent with the charter rights of his country." Soon after, he went to the house of his son, Dr. Samuel Danforth, in Boston, where he died, October 27, 1777. His son, Thomas, was a Royalist and fled to England. His daughter, Elizabeth, and son, Dr. Samuel Danforth, sold the house in 1780 to Zechariah Hicks, either brother or son of John Hicks, who was killed on the day of the Battle of Concord. Judge Danforth had bought the land through to Holyoke street and also the house south of his, which had belonged to the Barretts; so he probably had a large, pleasant garden.

#### CANE-TOWNE-BAINBRIDGE HOUSE, 1635. (A11.)

The second house down the street, built by Christopher Cane in 1635, was sold by him, in 1638, to William Towne, the first sexton of the church, who lived here until the meeting-house was built on Watch Hill, when he exchanged this house for one on the corner of Garden and Mason streets, belonging to Justice, widow of Guy Bainbridge, who sold it to Nathaniel Hancock, Jr., in 1666.\*

#### HEATE-MARRETT HOUSE. (A12.)

The house on the corner of Mount Auburn street belonged first to Thomas Heate, who sold it, in 1638, to Deacon Thomas Marrett, who was, it is supposed, the first deacon of the Shepard Church. How long he lived here is uncertain. In 1655, Daniel Stone, "chirurgion," was in the house, and he sold it in 1657 to Samuel Andrew, mariner, who had lived farther down the street. Andrew commanded various ships and, with Mr. Jonas Clark, surveyed the northerly bounds of the Patent on the sea coast, reporting to the general court in 1653. He was selectman, town clerk, town and county treasurer. He died in 1701, and his grandson, Samuel Andrew, sold the house to captain Edward Marrett (great-grandson of the second owner), who lived here during the Revolution. His son, Deacon Thomas Marrett, shortly before his death in 1784, sold this place to Leonard Vassell Borland. This house has been turned around and is still standing—No. 72 Mount Auburn street, next west of St. Paul's Church. It was long known as the Foster house, as Dr. Thomas Foster lived here. It is a two-story house with attic and dormer windows and has a finely paneled front door, wainscoted rooms and handsome staircase. It is now occupied by the Southern Club, of Harvard students.

---

\*It is probable that this house was early taken down to enlarge the Hancock garden.

## SAMUEL DUDLEY HOUSE, 1632. (A13.)

The house on the southeast corner of Mount Auburn and Dunster streets, just opposite the first meeting-house, was built by Samuel Dudley, the son of the governor. He married Governor John Winthrop's daughter, Mary, and was gone from Cambridge before 1642, when Robert Saunders had his house. Next, it became the shop of Edmund Angier, woolen draper, and of his grandson, Samuel Angier, shoemaker, whose widow, Dorothy, sold it, in 1723, to Deacon Samuel Whittemore.

## CORLETT HOUSE. (A14.)

The next house was the home of Elijah Corlett, the first master of the grammar school, who, for nearly half a century, fitted boys for college. He died in 1687. The house went to his daughter, Hepzibah Champney, and in 1738, it was sold by Dr. Ammi Ruhamah Cutter, of Yarmouth, the grand nephew of Mrs. Elijah Corlett, to Judge Edmund Trowbridge.

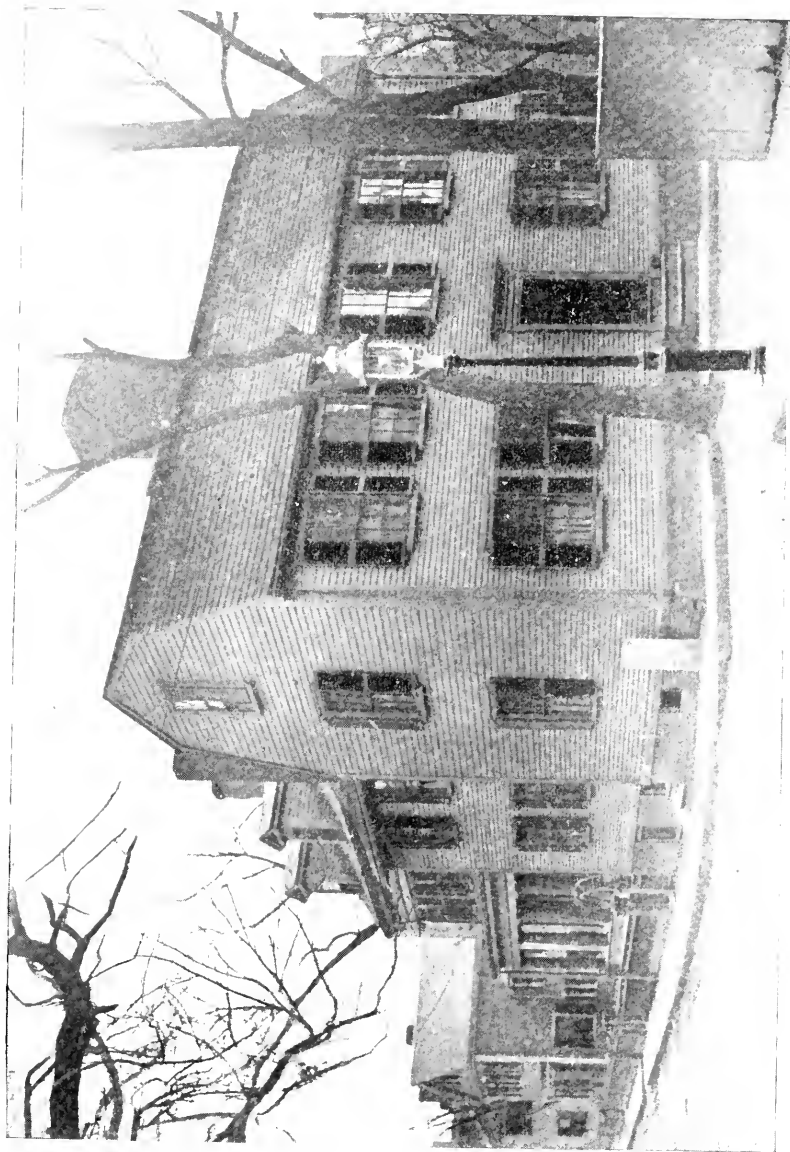
## ANDREW-USHER HOUSE. (A15.)

In 1635 this house belonged to William Andrew, in 1642 to Hezekiah Usher, the first bookseller in the colonies, who removed to Boston in 1645. His son, Hezekiah Usher, Jr., born in Cambridge, 1639, married Bridget, daughter of Lord Lisle, and widow of President Leonard Hoar of Harvard. The later owners of the house are not known.

## JOHN HICKS HOUSE. (A16.)

We now come to the one old house, still standing in this street, that of John Hicks, the patriot, who was killed near the junction of Massachusetts and Rindge avenues by the retreating British, on April 19, 1775. He was great-grandson of Zechariah Hicks, the founder of the family. He was born on May 23, 1725, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Nutting, of Wrentham. His son Jonathan was a graduate of Harvard, in 1770, and was surgeon in the Revolutionary War. This house is on the southeast corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. In the early times, other noted persons lived in a still older house on this site—Major Simon Willard, who left in 1635 to become one of the founders of Concord, and Edward Mitchellson, who was marshal general, or high sheriff, from 1637 till his death, in 1681. His daughter, Ruth, married John Green, who succeeded him in his office, and their son, Jonathan, sold the house to Joseph Coolidge in 1696.





JOHN HICKS HOUSE



## JOHN BRIDGE HOUSE. (A17.)

The house on the northeast corner of Dunster and South streets, directly opposite Governor Dudley's, was built by John Bridge, whose statue may be seen today on Cambridge Common. He lived here until he bought the site of the Longfellow house.

## BENJAMIN-PAYNE-MANNING HOUSE. (A18.)

The last house between South street and the river was built by Constable John Benjamin, in 1635, who sold it to Moses Payne in 1646. Henry Adams lived here a few months, and it then passed into the Manning family, who kept it till 1720, when Samuel Manning, Jr., sold it to Jonathan Remington.

M. I. J. G.

## HOLYOKE STREET.

## STEELE-BRADISH HOUSE. (28.)

Holyoke street, called in the early times Crooked street, then much more crooked than now, was the most easterly street of the old town. At the head of the street, on the west corner, was the house of John Steele, who had a grant of land here in 1635. He was a brother of George Steele, who lived on the easterly corner of Harvard square and Dunster street. Between their lands, a little way back from the road, was the common, or village pond, where the cattle were doubtless driven to drink on their way to and from the cow common. This pond was drained and filled in by owners of the adjacent lands in 1671. Both the Steeles went to Hartford with Rev. Mr. Hooker and John sold his house to Robert Bradish in 1635.

Robert Bradish was one of Shepard's company. His first wife died here in 1638, and he married Vashti, whose surname is not known. He lived until 1659. In 1654, President Dunster wrote to the county court in behalf of Sister Bradish, "that shee might be encouraged and countenanced in her present calling for baking of bread and brewing and selling of penny bear, without which shee cannot continue to bake: In both which callings such is her art, way and skill, that shee doth vend such comfortable penniworths for the relief of all that send unto her, as elsewhere they can seldom meet with. Shee was complained of unto me for harboring students unseasonably, spending their time and parents' estate; but upon examination I found it a misinformation, and that shee was most desirous that I should limit or absolutely prohibit any; that in case of sickness, or want of comfortable bread or bear in the college only, they should thither resort and then not to spend above a penny a man, nor above two shillings in a quarter of a year; which order shee carefully observed in all ordinary

cases....." President Dunster then reminds the court "how Christian a thing in itself godly emulation is.....as contrarywise the undoing messures of monopolyses."

Widow Vashti Bradish lived until 1672; six years after her death her step-son, Joseph Bradish, who had lived in Sudbury and Framingham, returned to live in this house with his wife and children. The youngest of them, then a boy of six, is supposed to have been the pirate who was sent to England and executed in 1639, when only twenty-seven years old. A younger son, John, was the father of Ebenezer Bradish, who kept the famous "Blue Anchor Tavern" in Boylston street, near Harvard square, and of Isaac Bradish, college smith and jailer at the time of the Revolution. He lived in Winthrop street and his son, William, was one of the two drummers of Colonel Gardner's regiment at Lexington and Concord. Joseph Bradish died in 1725 and two years later the house and lands were sold by his children to Edward Goffe.

#### WADSWORTH-CHAMPNEY HOUSE. (A27.)

The first house whose door opened on the west side of Holyoke street was built by William Wadsworth, selectman in 1634-5, who went with Hooker to Hartford. He married for his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Rev. Samuel Stone and it was their son, Joseph, who wrested the charter from Andros and hid it in the famous Charter Oak in 1687. In 1637, Wadsworth sold the Holyoke street house to the ruling elder of the First Church, Richard Champney, who lived here until his death, in 1669, and was succeeded by three generations of Champneys, all bearing the given name of Samuel. The last one, who was probably married in 1772, may have lived here during the Revolution.

#### MUZZY-LUXFORD-DUNSTER HOUSE. THE FAIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOL. (A26.)

The next estate, going down the street, once belonged to President Dunster. Part of the land he gave for the building of the schoolhouse whose site is marked by a stone. Before 1639, this house belonged to Widow Hester Muzzy, who married William Roscoe and went to Hartford. She sold to John Knight, who sold to Nicholas Symkin, late of Dorchester, from whom it came into the possession of James Luxford, one of the few black sheep among the early settlers. He seems to have thought that New England was so far away from Old England that, if he married here, it would never be known that he had left a wife in the old home. His Cambridge wife was probably Sister Albone. In 1639, his villiany was discovered and he was fined a hundred pounds and condemned "to be set in the stocks an hour upon market day, after the lecture, if the weather permit; or else the next lecture

day after." The following May, he was convicted of forgery, lying and other foul offences and was "censured to be bound to the whipping post till the lecture from the first bell and after the lecture to have his ears cut off; and so he had liberty to depart out of our jurisdiction." Probably he sold this house to pay the fine, for it was just at this time that Mrs. Glover bought it. Later, her second husband, President Dunster, sold it to Thomas Fownell, but bought it back in 1648. It is thought that the house had been used for some years for a school before President Dunster gave the land for the school-house, which was built under the direction of Edward Goffe and himself. It became the property of the town, by absolute deed from the widow and children of President Dunster, in 1660. President Dunster played such an important part in the development of the town and college that no history of Cambridge would be complete without some notice of this great man.

Henry Dunster was one of that noble company who, in the seventeenth century, emigrated to the new world and laid the foundation of our civil and religious institutions. The place and year of his birth cannot be exactly ascertained. He was educated in Magdalen College, Cambridge, England, B.A., 1630, M.A., 1634, and is said to have been the son of Henry Dunster, of Balehault, Bury, Lancashire. His father was a man of liberal education, living March 20, 1640, as appears by a letter from him of that date. Mr. Dunster arrived in Boston in the summer of 1639, and lived on his own estate at the northeast corner of Court and Washington streets. Dunster was soon called by the elders, ministers and magistrates, almost by acclamation, to move to Cambridge and was made president of Harvard College, August 27, 1640, which office he held until October 24, 1654. He it was who formed the laws that long governed the college and laid down the course of studies to be pursued, which was very different from that in use in the English universities at that time. When made president, he was a young man, and unmarried. The following year, June 22, 1641, he married Elizabeth Harris, widow of Rev. Josse Glover. It is probable that President Dunster lived in his wife's house, on the west side of Winthrop square, until her death in 1643. He had a lot of six acres on the northerly side of Brattle street in 1641, and his barn stood there near the town spring. He raised money among the friends of the college to build a president's house, to which he moved after his wife's death. It has long been a matter of conjecture where this house stood. Recently, Andrew McFarland Davis has found among the records of Harvard University the following resolution, passed at a meeting of the corporation in 1724:

"Whereas, the college is now without a president's house, it being removed when the Massachusetts College was built, etc."

There is no other record of a president's house prior to that time, so it seems reasonably certain that the house built by President Dunster stood

within the limits of the college yard, on part of the land where Massachusetts Hall now stands.

President Dunster had no children by his first marriage, but he became the guardian of Mr. Glover's five children, a trust which he executed as "a kind and watchful parent and considerate instructor." As an illustration of the manner in which justice was administered more than two hundred and fifty years ago, it may be mentioned that, on the final settlement of his account by the court, President Dunster was required to pay for the use of all the property of his wife and to surrender every article or its equivalent to her children. On the other hand, he was allowed payment for the children while in his family and also for the maintenance of his wife, with a maid to attend her, and the medical and funeral expenses.

The year after the death of his first wife, Mr. Dunster married another Elizabeth, by whom he had five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom were born in Cambridge. Paige says: "It is singular that so much obscurity should rest on such a distinguished family; even the name or origin of his second wife not being known—the only clue which the most diligent search has obtained is a bequest to her in his will of twelve or sixteen books 'brought by her out of England.'"

Rev. Samuel A. Eliot, Sr., writes: "Probably the college has never had a more able, faithful, devoted officer than Dunster. His labors were not confined to the toils of instruction and government; but in the midst of these he was obliged to struggle, not always successfully, for the means of support for himself, the college and the more needy of his pupils." It is to its first president that Harvard is indebted for its seal, the word "Veritas" on the three open books, as well as for its charter. President Eliot said, some time since: "Two hundred and forty-five years ago, Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, was turned out of his office by the Congregationalists, who then ruled Massachusetts, because he had ceased to believe in infant baptism, finding adult baptism more scriptural and edifying. He was turned out on a cold, rough, thankless world after fourteen years of the most devoted service, under the most adverse conditions; but today Dunster is one of Harvard's saints and heroes, and for a hundred years Harvard has been devoted, in every fibre of her body and every drop of her blood, to freedom of thought and speech."

In October, 1654, Dunster was compelled to resign the presidency, but he petitioned to be allowed to remain in the president's house (which he had built "with singular industry, through great difficulties"), through the winter. This petition was very reluctantly granted. Now, as his brethren were alienated from him and church and state were against him, he was forced to seek another home. Here he was not permitted to teach, preach or exercise any liberal profession. The town of Scituate, only twenty miles

away, but beyond the jurisdiction of the general court of the Puritans, afforded a shelter and a field of usefulness to the exile, and here he died February 27, 1659.

In his will, he provided for his burial at Cambridge and appointed President Chauncy, who had succeeded him as president of the college, and Mr. Mitchell, the pastor of the church, to appraise his library, and bequeathed them several books. "This loving and forgiving spirit towards those who had so deeply wronged him, shed a beautiful radiance over the last days of Mr. Dunster. He was proved to be thoroughly good, as well as great, a man to be loved even more than to be admired."

I. S. W.

[The inhabitants of Charlestown, in 1646, granted to President Dunster Wenotomie, or Menotomy, bounded by the Cambridge line on one side, Misticke pond and river and Menotomy brook on the other sides. This tract of land, now included in Arlington, was long known as Charlestown End. Part of the land remained in the Dunster family for several generations. The president's grandson, Henry, was one of the first members of the Second Church in Cambridge (Menotomy). He died in 1748, having married Martha, daughter of Jason Russell, by whom he had eleven children; his daughters married into the Dixon, Marrett and Cutter families and his niece, Abigail De Carteret, married William Whittemore. Many descendants of President Dunster are living and many lie in the old burying ground in Arlington. One of the sons of Henry, of Menotomy, was Rev. Isaiah Dunster, of Harwich. His three daughters, the Misses Dunster, of Pembroke, gave President Dunster's Bible to Harvard College in 1841. The Old Testament is in Hebrew, the new Testament in Greek.]

### THE SCHOOL HOUSES.

A visitor at Cambridge, late in 1648, strolling through Crooked street (now Holyoke street), would have noticed, about opposite the present site of the Hasty Pudding Club, a small, two-story stone building, having every indication of recent completion. Its gable ends were "wrought up in battlement fashion," its doorway arched overhead, and a broad chimney on one side, of stone and brick, gave promise of a generous fireplace within.

The stranger would have been told that this was the new grammar school-house, lately built by several public-spirited men, Mr. Dunster, president of the college, at their head. He would also have learned that Mr. Elijah Corlett, who had "very well approved himself for his abilities, dexterity and painfulness in teaching and education of the youth under him," was its honored master.

## FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD SCHOOL HOUSES, 1648-1700. (A26.)

This was the first school-house erected in Cambridge, and was occupied by that "faire Grammar Schoole, for the training up of young Schollars, and fitting of them for Academicall Learning," which had been opened five or six years earlier by Mr. Corlett. The quarter-acre lot, on which the new school-house stood, was owned by President Dunster, and had on it, originally, a dwelling house that was probably the first home of the school.

The new quarters for the school were built by contract, the masons, with great accommodation, agreeing to accept merchandise as their recompense, "provided it bee good and merchandible in its kind, whether corne or cattle, and to goe at such rates as now it is payable from man to man, when the aforesaid masons take the aforesaid worke, that is to say, Wheat at 4s., Rye at 3s. 6d., Indian at 3s., Pease at 3s. 6d., Barly mault at 4s. 6d. the bushell." Although it was by private subscription that this building was raised, Mr. Dunster, forced to leave both the college and the town by reason of his change of faith, requested, in 1655, that the sum of £40 be given to him "upon the account of his outlaying for the school-house." This the town refused to pay, though later the sum of £108, 10s. was raised "for the payment of the school-house," Mr. Dunster doubtless receiving a share. After his death, his heirs renewed the claim for further remuneration. As the family were in great need, the town, in 1660, agreed to pay them £30, on condition that they grant an absolute deed of sale of house and land, thus making this the first public school property to be owned by the town. Had our visitor entered the new home of the school, he would have found Master Corlett, quaintly dressed in the wig, small clothes, and doublet, of his age, busy with a small class composed wholly of boys, all looking forward to the same goal that attracts so many today—Harvard College.

These scholars were examined "openly\*\*\*att the publicke Commencement," by the president of the college, and "also the honored and Reverent Overseers." At times, there were Indian pupils among the number, and these were found to give "good satisfaction," "conserving theire growth in the knowledge of the lattin tounge." One of these copper-colored pupils graduated from the college in 1665, but died the following year. Owing to the small number of pupils, the stated fees for tuition, though possibly supplemented by about £7, 10s. each year from the Hopkins charity\* were not adequate for Mr. Corlett's support, and the town often had to supply the deficiency by special grant. The early town records have a number of entries similar to

---

\*Edward Hopkins, an Englishman whose sympathies and interests were united early in life with the Puritans, came to this country in 1637, where, after a brief stay in Boston, he joined the settlement at Hartford, Conn. He soon became prominent in business and political affairs, being governor for



the following: "It was agreed, at a meeting of the Whole Towne, that there should be land sould of the Comon for the gratifying of Mr. Coriet, for his paines in keepinge a schoole in the Towne, the sume of Ten pounds, if it can be obtained, provided: it shall not prejudice the Cow Common."\*\* "The towne consented that twenty pounds should be levied upon the several inhabitants and given to Mr. Corlet for his \*\* Incouragement to continue with us."

The colony also found it necessary to aid this "memorable old school-master," granting him five hundred acres of land, and for nearly fifty years he struggled on with his task of fitting boys for college. Such training for girls was not thought of, "dame schools" being sufficient for their education. As late as 1829, in an official report, 12 months of a school taught by a "female" were reckoned as only 4 4-5 months of a master's school. Later, teachers needed the same "Incouragement" as Mr. Corlett, as the following item from the town records shows: "It was put to vott whether their should be given by the Town in Comon pay Annually to a schoolmaster twelve pound." The master was to teach "both latten and english and to write & sipher." In spite of the fact that at town meeting the constables were ordered to "forth with take effectual care for the repaire of the meeting house and the schoole house," after only twenty years of service this structure was torn down and rebuilt; and again, in 1700, a new and larger building, 26 feet by 20 feet in size, was erected on the same site.||

This school was made a free school in 1737, and, with the discontinuance of a tuition fee, the salary of the master was increased. The pupils were not wholly exempt from expense, however, as in 1748 the town "Voted, that the Grammar Schoolmaster in this town be desired and is hereby empowered to make a tax on every school-boy, not

---

six years. He returned to England, and died in London in 1657. By his will, a generous legacy was left "to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding of hopeful youths both at the grammar school and college." Though the final settlement of the will was greatly delayed, in 1664, Harvard College received a share of its bequest, and, in 1713, both school and college received the remaining legacy. The portion received for the use of the public schools appears to have been expended in the support of the first public school of the town, and was continued until the establishment of the Hopkins Classical School, in 1839. This school was first taught in a building near Boylston Hall, in the college grounds, but soon after was removed to a house on Main street (Massachusetts avenue), near Dana. This school was discontinued in 1854, since which time this portion of the income from the Hopkins Fund has been used for sustaining a Hopkins classical teacher in the Latin School.

\*\*Forty acres on the south side of the river were sold for this purpose.

||According to a map of the town at this time, the school-house was so placed that the road divided, and passed on either side of the building, similar to the present situation of the Old State House in Boston.

exceeding six shillings, old tenor, from time to time, as there shall be occasion to purchase wood for the use of said Grammar School." Pupils who refused to pay were to be excluded from the school.

This building remained in use until 1769, when it was demolished, a new school-house being erected on Garden street, about one hundred feet west of Appian Way. On the site of the old school-house, in the meantime, had been built a printing establishment, so that, for years following, the spot was devoted almost continuously to the cause of literature. Some bits of description of the quaint old school on Garden street have come to us from one of its later pupils (the late William A. Saunders).

#### FOURTH AND FIFTH SCHOOL HOUSE, 1769-1852. (C64.)

The building was one story high, capped with a small cupola, in which hung a bell which sounded daily at nine and two o'clock. Over the front door-way, which faced the south, was a porch, in one corner of which were kept the broom and the water-pail, with its accompanying tin dipper. On the opposite side, the day's supply of wood was piled, while the space between was occupied by the caps and coats. The boys took turns in sweeping, making the fire, filling the water-pail and bringing in the daily quota of wood from the cellar where it was stored. Access to this cellar was through a large scuttle just inside the door-way, and this, with a square box stove and the master's desk, well supplied in spring with the old-fashioned lilacs, occupied the central space of the school-room. On either side were plank benches used for seats, having a sort of shelf before them, on which to write, while underneath was a place in which to store the lead plummets and home-made writing books. The more advanced scholars, however, had copy-books with printed headings. Between the benches were narrow aisles, through which the master walked, with ruler under his arm, to mend the quill pens or see what was going on, and by which the scholars passed and repassed to their seats. The older boys occupied the rear seats, which were graded to the center of the room, where sat, on long benches, the little folks of the school, from four to six years old, busy or asleep over their A, B, C's.

It was not until 1826 or 1827, when the building was renovated inside, that girls were admitted to the school, and then only a few attended, the rear seats along the street side of the room being allotted to their use. As examination days came around, the old school-room received an extra cleaning. On these impressive occasions the committee presented themselves, accompanied by interested parents and friends. When these august visitors lifted the latch, the school rose to its feet in an instant. An examination in reading, spelling, arithmetic and writing followed, to the edification of the master, if not the pupils. The only holiday in the week was what was left on Saturday after the wood was sawn, boots blacked and the grass raked for

Sunday. In winter, the old Half Crown Lot on Mount Auburn street, opposite Hilliard street, was the rendezvous for those who could skate or slide. These half-holidays were supplemented during the year by two vacations of a week each, one at Artillery Election in the early summer, and the other at Thanksgiving time in the late fall.

The school-house of 1769\*\*\* was occupied for over sixty years, but by 1832 its days of usefulness for school purposes were over, and it was moved to Brighton street, and converted into a dwelling house.

On this site was erected a larger and finer building, the first "Washington School."[\*] This name, however, was not given to it until 1845. Previous to that time, it was known as the "Latin Grammar School," this name having supplanted the original title of "Grammar Schoole," at an early date. After the establishment of the high school, in 1838, the school ceased to be Latin, though it still retained the name until the new one was given. In this school was taught, after the withdrawal of the Latin department, a primary and grammar school, until 1852, when its place was taken by the dedication of the second "Washington School," on Brattle street. When this change was made, the Garden street schoolhouse\* was sold and used for about a year, as a private gymnasium, when it was destroyed by fire.

#### SIXTH AND SEVENTH SCHOOL HOUSES, 1852-1905.

In one way, at least, the Washington School has emulated its worthy ancestor, its first principal, Mr. Daniel Mansfield, being master for nearly as

\*\*\*Next to this school-house, on Garden street, standing back from the road, was a quaint and antique cottage occupied by old "Molly Hancock." She was very eccentric and very cross, to the amusement of the boys who delighted to plague her. She lived in the house during the Revolution, and took great pleasure in showing the nail on which some British officer had hung his elegant "goold" watch. The walls of her rooms were covered with prints and pictures, pasted on, as well as hung with trinkets of all kinds, collected during a long lifetime. She was burned to death in 1828, having fallen into her open fire, and there lay dead, until discovered by the neighbors.

[\*]In 1840, this school was divided, the girls being sent to the Auburn School, in School court, now Farwell place. In 1845, this was made a high school for both sexes, but the next year "for reasons of economy, the two schools were united in the Auburn building under the name of the Auburn Grammar and High School." In 1848, the high school department was transferred to the high school at Cambridgeport. The other classes remained, under the name of the Auburn Grammar School until 1851, when the building was moved, first to Massachusetts (then North) avenue, and finally to Concord avenue, where it became the Dunster Primary School. It has recently been sold by the city, and is now a parochial school.

\*In 1847, the year after his graduation, Professor Charles Eliot Norton established here the first evening school in Cambridge, and continued to teach it for several years, aided by a student.

many years as was the first master of "the Faire Grammar Schoole." The present master of the school, Mr. Freese, succeeded him. The following is a fairly complete list of the masters of this school, since its establishment: Elijah Corlett, appointed in 1636-7; John Hancock, in 1790-1; John Sparhawk, in 1692-3; Nicholas Fessenden, in 1701; Samuel Danforth, in 1719; John Hovey, in 1730; Stephen Coolidge, in 1730; John Hovey, in 1737; Stephen Coolidge, in 1741; William Fessenden, in 1745; James Lovell, in 1756; Antipas Steward, in 1760; Stephen Sewell, in 1762; Jonathan Crane, in 1763; Thomas Danforth, in 1765; Eben Steadman, in 1766; Thomas Coleman, in 1770; Jonathan Hastings, in 1772; Jonathan Eams, in 1776; Elisha Parmell, in 1778; Aaron Bancroft, in 1778; Samuel Kendall, in 1780; Asa Packard, in 1783; Lemuel Hedge, in 1783; Samuel Webber, in 1784; Henry Ware, (?); Hezekiah Packard, in 1788; Thomas Bancroft, in 1788; Daniel Clarke Sanders, in 1788; Samuel Shapleigh, in 1789; Pitt Clarke, in 1790; William Mason, in 1792; James Bowers, in 1794; Daniel Kendall, in 1795; Luther Wright, in 1796; Jonathan Whitaker, in 1797; Obediah Parker, (?); James Converse, till 1800; Abraham Scales, till 1802; Phineas Adams, till 1803; Solomon K. Livermore, till 1803; John Randall, till 1804; Robert Adams, till 1805; John Bartlett, till 1806; Timothy Wellington, till 1808; Samuel Newell, till 1808; Moses Holbrook, till 1809; Proctor Pierce, in 1812; William Ware, in 1817; James D. Farnsworth, in 1818; William Milliard, in 1820; Benjamin Kent, in 1821; G. W. Burnham, till 1825; Edward Mellen, till 1826; D. Stone, till 1828; H. C. Merriam, till 1829; Charles Stewart, in 1830; F. A. Worcester, in 1831; Rev. R. T. Austin (Reuben Seiders), in 1833; Luther Farrar, in 1834; Elias Nason, in 1835; Mr. Emery, in 1836; Charles Warren, in 1837; Henry J. Parker, in 1837; Rev. R. T. Austin, in 1839; George A. Cushing, in 1840; Daniel Mansfield, in 1842; John W. Freese, in 1886.

In 1890, a brownstone tablet, the gift of Mr. Phillip Nutting, was placed in the outer wall of the school, which read:

WASHINGTON SCHOOL.  
DESCENDANT OF THE "FAIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOLE,"  
FIRST SCHOOL IN CAMBRIDGE.

In an essay entitled, "The Public Schools of Cambridge," the late Hon. Frank A. Hill wrote: "Thus, at length, came to rest the perturbed spirit of Elijah Corlett's transformed, dismembered, and wandering school, not quite sure but it ought to claim a burial urn in the Cambridge High School, or in one or the other of its branches, but content, on the whole, to be known as the loyal ancestral shade of the Washington Grammar School." But alas! Again the abiding place of the child of the Faire Grammar Schoole has been disturbed, not only driven from its dwelling, but the old homestead given over to the hand of the spoiler, who has destroyed both the building and the memorial tablet, so long one of its features. A new and beautiful home on the corner

of Felton and Cambridge streets promised to compensate for the loss of the old, but only a transitory stay was made there, and the Washington School now finds itself merged in the Henry O. Houghton School, on Putnam avenue.

C. J. A.

#### ABBOTT-MOORE-SAWTELL-HOVEY HOUSE. (A24.)

The site of the church building erected by the Shepard congregation (now owned by the Roman Catholic Church of St. Paul's) next south of the site of the first schoolhouse, was originally granted to Daniel Abbott, who about 1639 moved to Providence, R. I. In 1642, Francis Moore was living here. After his death, which occurred in 1671, his sons, Francis, Jr., Thomas and John Moore, sold the house to John Sawtell, grandson of Thomas Post, of Dunster street. He died about 1700, and his widow, Anna, may have resided here until she sold it in 1711 to John Knight, who sold in 1729 to Joseph Hovey, whose widow married for her second husband, Nathaniel Parker, of Newton. In 1740 Judge Trowbridge bought the house of Mrs. Parker, took it down and built here a low wooden law office, in which he taught his famous pupils: Parsons, Gore, Tyler, King, Otis, and others distinguished in the law.

This lot was inherited in 1822 by his great-niece, Miss Sarah Ann Dana, who gave it to the Shepard Church in 1830. "The gift was accepted by the Society, June 4, and August 4, 1830, a service of consecration of the land was held, at the close of which, a member began to dig the cellar, and on the south corner the stone was laid."

#### RUSSELL-GREEN-TROWBRIDGE HOUSE.

The lot next to the corner, on Mount Auburn street, belonged to John Russell in 1642, but soon after became the homestead of Samuel Green, the famous printer, who was appointed to take charge of the Daye press about 1649, and continued to work for half a century. He died here in 1702, and in 1707 his son, Timothy Green, printer, of Boston, sold the homestead. Mr. Green married first, Jane, daughter of Guy Bainbridge, who died in 1657, and he then married Sarah, daughter of Elder Jonas Clarke. The house was owned by Samuel Goffe, and inherited by his daughter Lydia, wife of Rev. Thomas Barnard of Andover, who sold it to Judge Trowbridge. The latter, during the Revolution, was suspected of being a Tory, and went to Byfield for a time, but returned and died here in 1793. His residuary legatee was Chief-Justice Dana, whose unmarried daughters and son Edmund lived here after the death of their father.

## STOCKING-MANNING-GODDARD HOUSE. (A23.)

The next estate, southwest corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, we can only follow down to 1726. The first owner was George Stocking, who went to Hartford and sold the house in 1638 to William Manning, the first house occupied by one of that name, ancestor of some who are still prominent in Cambridge affairs. Later, Benjamin Goddard, founder of the family so long well known in North Cambridge, lived here. William Goddard, his father, was a London grocer who settled in Watertown, where Benjamin was born. Benjamin was a carpenter and married, in 1689, the daughter of another carpenter, Martha Palfrey, who lived on Massachusetts avenue opposite the common. About 1712, Benjamin Goddard removed to North Cambridge, where he resided opposite Porter's Hotel. His wife, Martha, dying in 1737, he married Anne Oldham, who survived him. Elizabeth Gove, widow of John Gove, who lived on Boylston street, bought the house of the Goddards. Her maiden name was Waldin, and she had been the wife of Mr. Batson. Mrs. Gove gave the house to her daughter, Sarah Batson, in 1726, "for the love she bore her," and there we have to leave it at present.

## LEWIS-CUTTER-BRIDGE HOUSE. (A22.)

The northwest corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets had four owners before 1642. William Lewis, the original grantee, went to Hartford in Hooker's company and later to Farmington, Conn. Thomas Besbeeck, the next owner, went to Scituate and Duxbury and sold to William Cutter, who was here in 1638 and later returned to England and was living at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1653. From him this land went to John Bridge, the typical Puritan settler whose statue stands on Cambridge Common and who lived on Dunster street and, later, on Brattle street.

## WESTWOOD-BETTS-JOHN SHEPARD HOUSE. (A21.)

The southwest corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets belonged to William Westwood in 1635. He was selectman, or townsman, in the first board, chosen in 1635, but soon after, he too, went to Connecticut and, in 1642, John Betts was living here. He came here in 1634, being then about forty years old. It is thought that his wife was the sister of John Bridge. In the Colony Records of May 18, 1653, we find the following: "John Betts, of Cambridge, being at a Court of Assistants on his trial for his life, for the cruelty he exercised on Robert Knight, his servant, striking him with a plough-staff, &c., who died shortly after it, the jury brought in their verdict, which the magistrates not receiving, came in course to be tried by the General Court"; . . . and in the Court Records: "The General Court do not find John

Betts legally guilty of the murdering of his late servant, Robert Knight; but forasmuch as the evidence brought in against him holds forth unto this court strong presumptions and great probabilities of his guilt of so bloody a fact, and that he hath exercised and multiplied inhuman cruelties upon the said Knight, this court doth therefore think meet that the said John Betts be sentenced, viz.: 1. That the next lecture day at Boston (a convenient time before the lecture begin) the said Betts have a rope put about his neck by the executioner and from the prison that he be carried to the gallows, there to stand upon the ladder for one hour by the glass, with the end of his rope thrown over the gallows. 2. That he be brought back to prison, and immediately after the lecture to be severely whipped." He was also obliged to pay costs of both courts and was bound over to good behavior for a year. He died February 21, 1663. The year before his death he sold this house to John Shepard, cooper, son of Edward Shepard, who lived next door. His wife was probably the daughter of Samuel Greenhill, who had gone to Hartford, and in 1681 the Shepards went to that place also, where, Hinman says, of John Shepard, "He became a man of consequence in the Colony."

FISHER-EDWARD SHEPARD-WARLAND-GOOKIN-HILL  
HOUSE. (A20.)

Edward Shepard bought the next house of Thomas Fisher, who went to Hartford. He was a mariner and died in 1681, after which his son, John, sold the homestead to Owen Warland, the founder of another noted Cambridge family, who married Hannah Gay, was a currier by trade and was constable in 1697. In 1705, he and his wife conveyed half of the estate to their son William. They probably died in 1716, when William Warland obtained the whole estate. His first wife was Tabitha Hill, whom he married in 1701. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Captain Josiah Parker. She lived here with her son, Owen, after her husband's death in 1727, for eighteen years, and then moved to the corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets.

In 1760, Captain Samuel Gookin, having sold his homestead on the other side of the street, bought this house for himself, his wife and daughter, Mary. Captain Gookin's first wife was Susanna Parker, sister of the second Mrs. William Warland and his second wife was Priscilla, daughter of Daniel Dana and widow of Joseph Hill. Captain Gookin was deputy sheriff sixty-four years, having been appointed when he was nineteen, and crier twenty-four years. His daughter, Mary, inherited the house on his death, about 1767. She married, first, James Kettle, 1763, and, second, Joseph Jeffries before 1790. She died in Boston in 1825, the last of the Gookin family in Cambridge. Captain Gookin divided his property between his own daughter and two children of his wife by her former husband, Priscilla and Benjamin Hill. Benjamin

lived on the south side of the river, but his son, Joseph Hill, tailor, who married Persis Munroe, lived in this house until he moved to the Benoni Eaton house, southwest corner of Winthrop and Dunster streets. He died in 1845.

#### ELDER JONAS CLARKE'S HOUSE. (A19.)

The land south of South street, on the west side, belonged to John Benjamin, and in 1642 to John Betts. Here Jonas Clarke, the famous ruling elder, built his house and brought up his large family of seventeen children. He had three wives—Sarah —, Elizabeth Clarke and Elizabeth Cook. The last outlived him and married Deacon Walter Hastings. Elder Clarke was a mariner, well skilled in mathematics, and had commanded many ships. He was associated with Samuel Andrews in the observation of the northern boundary of the patent and made a report on it to the general court in 1653. He was ordained ruling elder with Elder John Stone, in 1682. His colleague died the next year, and Elder Clarke ruled alone until his death. Judge Sewall thus notices this event: "Lord's-day, January 14, 1699-1700, Elder Jonas Clarke of Cambridge dies; a good man in a good old age, and one of my first and best friends in Cambridge. He quickly follows the great patron of ruling elders, Thomas Danforth, Esq." He was the last ruling elder.

After the death of Elder Clarke, his sons sold the estate, in 1705, to James Clark, cordwainer, who seems to have been the grave-digger, as may be seen from a quaint document in the probate office. His youngest daughter, Elizabeth, inherited the estate and sold it to Osgood and Farrington, merchants, who probably built a distillery here. It is thought that these men had an apothecary shop in Harvard square before the Revolution just south of Church street. Thomas Farrington was in the Continental Army and James Otis wrote a letter to General Washington, recommending him to any vacant position. After the war, he had an apothecary shop on Green street, in Boston. The Clark estate was partly marshland, and so we find ourselves at the end of the west side of Holyoke street on the bank of the Charles River.\*

M. I. J. G.

#### THE COOKE-HOLYOKE HOUSE, 1667-1905. (A29.)

The land on the east side of Holyoke street and north side of Holyoke place was granted to three proprietors, Joseph Redding, Stephen Hart and Nathaniel Richards. Hart went to Hartford, Redding to Ipswich and Richards disappeared from the records, and all their lands became the property of Joseph Cooke, who came to New England with his younger brother, George, in 1635, in the same vessel with Rev. Mr. Shepard. The brothers were registered as servants to

---

\*On the east side of Holyoke street, near the river, Governor Dudley planned to have a fort, which seems never to have been built.



Roger Harlakenden, a position evidently assumed for disguise, enabling them to leave England more easily. Shepard himself embarked under the name of John Shepperd, husbandman.

Samuel Shepard, the half brother of Rev. Thomas Shepard, was closely associated with George Cooke; they came to New England together, came to Cambridge at the same time and together returned to England to serve under Cromwell, Cooke as colonel, Shepard as major. Colonel Cooke is supposed to have been killed in the wars in Ireland in 1652. While here, George Cooke took active part both in civil and military affairs; he was selectman, 1638, 1642-1643, and speaker of the house in 1645. The same year, he was elected one of the reserve commissioners of the United Colonies. In 1637, he was appointed captain of the first train-band in Cambridge, a member of the artillery in 1638, and its captain in 1643. He was one of the commissioners and commander-in-chief of the expedition sent to Rhode Island in this year to apprehend Samuel Gorton and company. Colonel Cooke probably resided at the northerly corner of Boylston and Eliot streets.

Joseph Cooke, the elder brother of George, became also a prominent citizen. His house was on the east side of Crooked street (Holyoke) and his land extended from Mount Auburn street on the north, southerly and easterly into the marshes. The house fronted south, facing the stretch of good land—marsh and river—"a fair and lovely prospect." He also owned other lands, which prove him to have been a man of substance and good standing. He was selectman seven years in the period between 1635 and 1645, town clerk five years, local magistrate from 1648 to 1657, and representative from 1635 to 1641.

It was probably because of his ownership of marsh lands that the town ordered, January 4, 1636, "That Mr. Joseph Cooke shall keep the Ferry, and have a penny over and a half a penny on lecture days." The fact that he is called "Mr." instead of Goodman, shows his position in the settlement. In military affairs he was also active, and when his brother left New England the court desired "Mr. Joseph Cooke to take charge of the Company in the absence of the Captain and till the Court shall take further order." In 1658, he went to England and, while residing at Stannaway, County Essex, in 1665, conveyed his homestead and several lots of land to his son. Paige says: "Joseph Cooke was the friend and patron of Mr. Shepard in England." Shepard speaks most affectionately of him in his autobiography. It is thought that Mr. Cooke never returned to New England.

Joseph, his eldest son, born December 27, 1643, graduated at Harvard in 1660 or 1661. He married Martha, daughter of John Stedman, December 4, 1665, and resided on the homestead that his father gave him about the time of his marriage, and added more lands by purchase. He had his father's military spirit, was lieutenant commander of Major Gookin's com-

pany in 1677, and was engaged in King Philip's war. He was representative six years between 1671 and 1680. He died in 1691, leaving a minor son, Joseph, the third of the name, who inherited the homestead, Jonathan Remington administering for him. He was a farmer and married Eunice —, and died in 1739, aged nearly 68, a little more than a week before his son, Joseph, the fourth, married Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Stratton. He was a tanner, and the year after his marriage he sold the homestead to the husband of his sister Eunice, Ebenezer Bradish, and moved across the river, residing on its south side the remainder of his life. So the Cookes lived here more than a full century, for the Bradish family owned and occupied the property until they bought "The Blue Anchor Tavern" on Boylston street, in 1749, and went to live there.

Dr. Holyoke, president of Harvard College from 1737-1769, bought this estate some time before his death to provide a suitable residence for his wife, should she survive him. Mrs. Holyoke occupied the house, thus thoughtfully provided for her, when she became a widow. The next occupant was Professor Eliphalet Pearson, whose wife was a daughter of President Holyoke. From this house Dr. Pearson removed to the Holmes house, Holmes place, Dr. Tappan moving into the Holyoke house. He was professor from 1792 to 1803, and probably hired the house from the Winthrop family. Following Dr. Tappan, came Mrs. Hilliard, widow of Rev. Timothy Hilliard, who hired the house of Judge James Winthrop. She left it to live with Judge Winthrop as his housekeeper. William Winthrop, Esq., then moved into the vacant house and made a number of alterations in it. Dr. Harris' notes say: "William Winthrop removed the old cills and roof of the Holyoke house, the cills formerly projected into the rooms round the sides, raised the house and put in new cills; added the third storey and put on the present roof instead of the old gambrel roof. He bought the place, it is supposed, of his brother, Judge James Winthrop." Here he lived until about 1811, when he sold the place to Professor Willard, who lived here.

After the Willards, the house changed hands many times. Mr. Charles Folsom lived in it at one time, and later Mrs. Derby. The estate had been reduced in the course of years until there was only enough land for the house, barn and a moderate sized garden. It finally passed into the hands of Mr. Valentine, who lived here until a few years ago, later it was sold to a college club. In 1905, the old house was taken down and a brick building for a clubhouse has been erected on its site.

Professor Willard is Dr. Harris' authority for the tradition that the old house was built in 1668 upon the site, or nearly so, of the first Cooke house. When the workmen were removing the house, a portion of the cellar wall was seen to be much older than the greater part of it, being formed entirely of large unhewn stones, probably the foundations of the first house.

The early occupants of the house planted an apple orchard south of the house and home garden, vestiges of which long remained on the estates into which the place was divided. The trees were of astonishing size and were said to have been of the famous Blackstone stock.

E. H.

#### GOODWIN-SAMUEL SHEPARD HOUSE. (A28a.)

There were three houses on the east side of Holyoke street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets. The corner one belonged to William Goodwin in 1632, who was a ruling elder and prominent person in Hartford, where he went with the Hooker colony. Afterward he removed to Hadley, but returned to Connecticut and died at Farmington, in 1673, leaving an only child, wife of John Crowe. When the second colonists came to Newtowne, this house was bought by Samuel Shepard, the half-brother of Rev. Thomas Shepard, who was very helpful in establishing the college. Later, he went to England and entered Cromwell's army, and is thought to have died in Ireland, in 1673.

The middle house (A29a) belonged to John White in 1632. He was one of the first townsmen or selectmen, he also went with Hooker to Hartford and later was one of the sixty who agreed to settle Hadley, Massachusetts, where he died, in 1683. Nicholas Danforth bought his estate, and Edward Collins owned it in 1642.

The remaining house belonged to John Hopkins who also went to Hartford and sold to Mark Pierce. Daniel Gookin probably bought all these estates and lived in one of these houses until he built the house on Arrow street. Captain Samuel Gookin, grandson of Daniel, lived here until 1760, when he moved across the street. Part of the estate was bought by Rev. East Apthorp.

M. I. J. G. and E. H.

#### "THE BISHOP'S PALACE"—APTHORP HOUSE—CALLED BORLAND HOUSE—GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM'S HEADQUARTERS—BURGOYNE'S PRISON (A30).

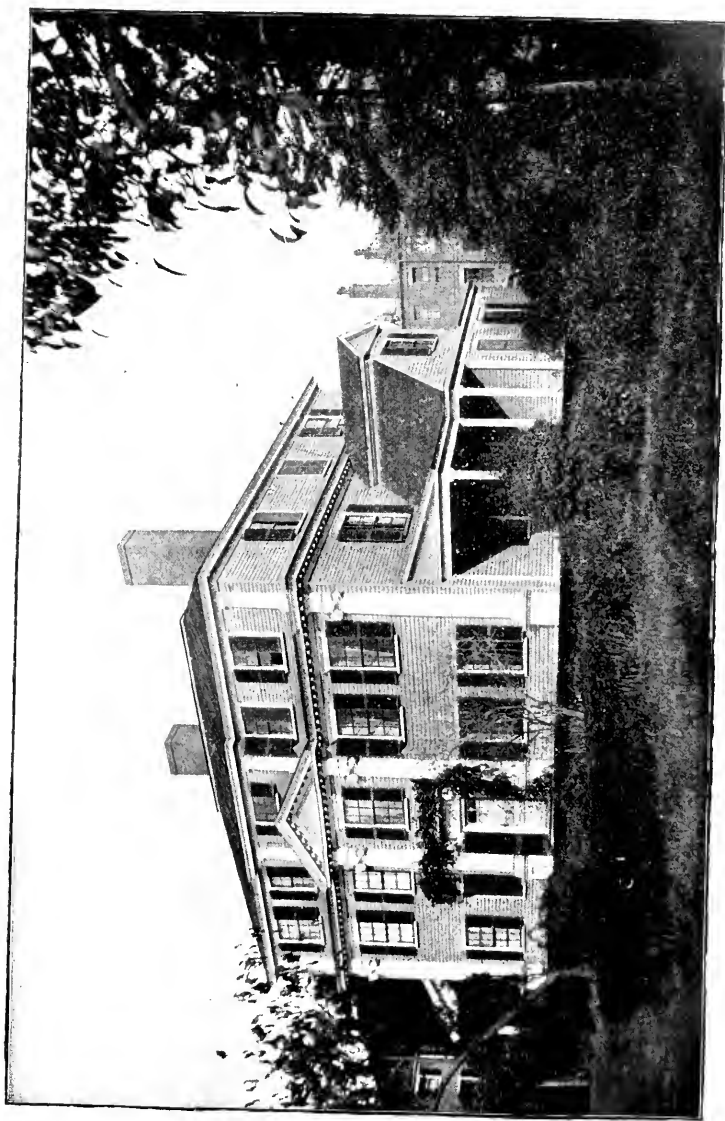
Between Plympton and Linden streets, near Massachusetts avenue (nearly opposite the entrance to Harvard College Library) stands one of the finest Colonial houses in Cambridge, with its old-fashioned garden, shaded by century-old elms and chestnuts. It was built, in 1760, by the Rev. East Apthorp for his bride, Elizabeth Hutchinson, when he came here to be the first rector of the new Christ Church.

Charles Apthorp, father of the Rev. East Apthorp, born in England in 1698, married Grizzell Eastwicke, in Boston, in 1726. She was a descendant of a fine old English family. Of their eighteen children (who filled two double pews in King's Chapel), fifteen grew to maturity and eleven married and founded families which furnish many well known names for Boston today. The eldest daughter, Grizzell, married in Boston, March 2, 1746, Barlow Trecothick. They

went to England, where he was alderman, and later lord mayor of London. The second daughter married Thomas Bulfinch; to her diary and beautiful letters, published in the life of her son, Charles Bulfinch, the architect of the state house, we are indebted for much of our knowledge of the Apthorp family relations. Her youngest daughter married Joseph Coolidge, and their fine house was the home of Madame Susan Apthorp Bulfinch in her old age. Charles Apthorp was a prosperous merchant, and was also paymaster and commissary of the British forces quartered in Boston, and was probably the wealthiest citizen of Boston in his day. A portrait of him, by Blackburn, in 1758, represents him as "an elderly gentleman dressed in red broadcloth, with black silk stockings, sitting in his garden in Quincy, looking toward his house, in the background a view of the old Adams mansion." Blackburn's portrait of Mrs. Charles Apthorp is that of a spirited lady, quite equal to the management of a household of twenty, "dressed in a changeable salmon and green silk, cut square in the neck and trimmed with lace." In 1750 Charles Apthorp died, and many sermons were preached about his virtues. Even the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Mayhew, so shortly to become the bitter adversary of his son, spoke of him as "a merchant of the first rank on the continent, an upright man and a sincere friend to religion."

East Apthorp went from the Boston Latin School to Jesus College, Oxford, England, where he took his A. B., and in 1758 his A. M. In 1759 he was appointed by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, a missionary to Cambridge. Up to this time the only church in Cambridge was the old First Parish meeting house.

The Rev. East Apthorp came to Cambridge in 1759, with enthusiasm for his life-work here. His wife, Elizabeth Hutchinson, was the daughter of Eliakim Hutchinson and the niece of Governor Hutchinson, then judge of the supreme court, and a prominent citizen. Her mother was the daughter of Governor Shirley, whose home, with its beautiful garden in Roxbury, is still to be found, though long since shorn of its beauty. When, in 1756, Governor Shirley went to England, Eliakim Hutchinson bought the Shirley house, and there Governor Shirley came in his old age to die a poor man. He was, with Charles Apthorp, the chief promoter of the building of King's Chapel, and his name is under the corner stone. Both the Apthorp and the Hutchinson families were cordially interested in the growth of the Episcopal Church in America. When the young rector built Apthorp House, he came, not only out of the greatest luxury of life in America, but fresh from his student life in England, and with a knowledge of the elegancies of the life there that many of the simpler American citizens had never possessed. Apthorp House, after all the vicissitudes of nearly a century and a half, is still stately. Its rooms are spacious, with many windows and deep window seats. The chief dining room has a fine fire-place with the original blue Dutch tiles. The carved woodwork is especially fine. The old staircase is unchanged and has the three patterns of balusters so often found in the best colonial houses.



ARTHUR HOUSE



The Venerable Andrew Barnaby, Archdeacon of Leicester, England, in his "Travels through the Middle Settlements of North America," 1760, p. 141, says: "The Rev. East Apthorp is a very amiable young man, of stirring parts, great learning, and pure and engaging manners." The records of Christ Church bear proof that he was generous in his gifts to it. He was evidently on friendly relations with the college authorities and remained so. After the fire in Harvard College Library, in January, 1764, President Holyoke appealed for help to supply the loss, and the general assembly of New Hampshire, guided by Governor Benning Wentworth, made a gift of three hundred pounds to the college to buy books. A catalogue of the remainder of the library was sent to the Rev. East Apthorp, then in Croydon, near London, with the request that he should buy books according to his own judgment. He was made vicar of Croydon, in Surrey, England, where he remained twenty-eight years. He had one son, Frederick Apthorp, prebendary of Lincoln, and seven daughters. His sister, Griselda Trecothick, wife of the lord mayor of London, lived for some time in the neighboring village of Addington with her family. Here came many of the Tories who had been driven from their beautiful American homes. We read in Governor Hutchinson's diary, written in London, March, 1776: "By appointment at Lord George Germain's, I presented to him the Rev. East Apthorp's petition in behalf of the family of Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson." September, 1776: "Dined at Croydon, at Mr. Apthorp's house. Judge Oliver and Miss Fanny, and also a young gentleman, Ives—now Trecothick, heir of Alderman Trecothick." Governor Hutchinson writes of meeting Apthorp in Croydon "much altered in his principles since the Declaration of Independence. Apthorp says now America must be subdued before there can be any concessions." Governor Hutchinson was buried at Croydon, in 1780, beside his favorite daughter, Peggy. To Croydon came also Mrs. Eliakim Hutchinson and her daughters Katy and Frances. Elizabeth Hutchinson (Mrs. East Apthorp) died in 1782, her son, Frederick, and seven daughters, surviving her. In 1787, the Rev. East Apthorp married Anne, the daughter of John Crich, Esq. She had one daughter, and made a pleasant home for his daughters by the first wife.

In 1807 Mrs. Bulfinch writes to her brother to ask for a silhouette. She has recently heard through a friend whom she had sent to her brother, with a letter of introduction, and she writes: "Of my brother he speaks with enthusiasm—even his erect figure and expressive countenance greatly interested him—and much more the cheerful piety of his heart and the valuable acquirements of his mind." In response to the letter, a silhouette of East Apthorp was sent to Mrs. Bulfinch, and a copy of this now hangs in the Christ Church vestry.

In 1796, East Apthorp was made a prebendary of St Paul's Cathedral and had the offer of the bishopric of Kildare. The latter he was obliged, by ill health, to decline. The positions given him in England show him to have been a man of unusual talent and well fitted to be a bishop in America, had America been

ready to receive one. In the Political Register of 1769, is a picture entitled "An Attempt to Land a Bishop in America," a caricature showing the feelings of many of the people here toward the English Church.

The Rev. East Apthorp returned to England in 1764 and in November of that year he appointed Charles Ward Apthorp and George Apthorp his attorneys, to sell his share of the stock in trade of his father, Charles Apthorp, the late Boston merchant, and to sell his dwelling house in Cambridge, for the best possible price. May 15, 1765, Apthorp House was sold for one thousand pounds to John Borland, Esq., of Boston, who occupied it with his family until the troubles preceding the Revolution obliged this staunch Tory to leave Cambridge. His property was confiscated. During the occupancy of John Borland, Apthorp House was kept in its original splendor. John Borland married Anna Vassall, his step-mother's daughter on February 20, 1750, and their twelve children filled the spacious rooms of Apthorp House with life. He was a prominent member of King's Chapel, and later of Christ Church, Cambridge. Two of his children, Samuel, born in December, 1765, and Thomas, born in June, 1767, were baptized in Christ Church. His oldest son, John Lindall, graduated at Harvard in 1772, while the family were living in Apthorp House, and was later lieutenant-colonel in the British army. Francis also graduated from Harvard in 1774. John Borland's daughter, Jane, married Jonathan Simpson, Jr. John Borland died in Boston in 1775. "His death was occasioned by the breaking of a ladder on which he stood leading from the garrett to the top of his house." He belonged to the little group of Tories described by Madame Riedesel as sharing together such a delightful life—"living in prosperity, united and happy until alas, this ruinous war severed them and left all their houses desolate." Troops were lodged in this house before the battle of Bunker Hill. In the journals of the committee of safety, we find references to the looting of the rich wine cellars, and how the strong firelocks found were confiscated greedily but "appraised conscientiously."

"May 15, 1775, Resolved: That Mr. Borland's house be appropriated for the use of the committee of safety, and the quarter-master is directed to provide quarters for the troops now lodged at said house. Voted, that the quarter-master be directed to remove as many of the three companies now at Mr. Borland's house to the house of Dr. Kneeland as the house can accommodate, and that Mr. Borland's house be cleared and cleansed as soon as possible." On the same day it was voted that "the cleaning Mr. Borland's and Mr. Vassall's houses be suspended till further orders."

Through the Revolution, the house was in possession of the patriots and put to various uses. Its most distinguished guest came after the surrender of Saratoga. Abigail Adams writes to her husband in 1777: "Burgoyne is expected in by the middle of the week. I have read many articles of capitulation, but none which ever before contained so generous terms. Must not the vapouring Burgoyne, who it is said possesses great sensibility be humbled to the dust? He



may now write the 'Blockade of Saratoga.' This is an allusion to the amusements furnished by the versatile general during his enforced stay in Boston.

General William Heath, in a letter to George Washington, writes: "We are not a little embarrassed in obtaining quarters for the British officers who frequently inform us that they are to be 'quartered according to rank.' General Burgoyne is in Mr. Borland's house, formerly Putnam's quarters, and the other principal officers in the town of Cambridge."

Much of John Borland's Boston property was lost to his heirs by being confiscated, but the Borland house fell into the possession of Jonathan Simpson, Jr., husband of Jane Borland, who purchased it for one thousand pounds, August 10, 1784. In the Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen, an American living in England from 1775 to 1783, we find mention of "Jonathan Simpson, 2d, a nephew of Jonathan Simpson, 1st, who married Margaret Lechmere and left Boston for Kensington, England, in 1775. Jonathan Simpson, 2d, born in Boston, 1752, was graduated at Harvard College in 1772. He married Jane, daughter of John Borland. He was a refugee and was proscribed in 1778. He was at Charleston, S. C., as commissary of the British army. After the Peace of 1783, he returned to Cambridge and for some years was the owner of the large Borland estate, and built the house afterward occupied by the Warland family." He died in Boston December 7, 1834, at the age of 82, leaving five daughters. In this statement of Samuel Curwen do we perhaps find who added the third story to Apthorp House? The tradition is that it was built for the slaves of John Borland.

Jonathan Simpson described the mansion house as "where I now live." He was Senior Warden in Christ Church from 1791 to 1796, and was one of the parish delegates to the first convention, in 1795. Influenced, no doubt, by the general boom in real estate (caused largely by the opening of the new bridge in 1793), Simpson divided the estate into house lots and what are now Linden and Plympton streets were laid out through his property. Next a series of mortgages were laid on the estate, and in 1802, a new combination of owners appeared—Timothy Lindall Jennison, physician, and Thomas Warland, gentleman, both of Cambridge. They bought the different mortgages, and lastly paid poor Simpson one dollar for his paper title to the mansion house in said Cambridge, "now occupied by Mr. William Jenks." Mr. Jenks was lay reader and treasurer of Christ Church.

Almost directly, Warland and Jennison appear to have been overcome by the ill luck which haunted the old house. Mortgages were taken; the house was divided into an eastern and western half, with great minuteness of description. Warland took the western half and Jennison leased to him the easterly half for one thousand years "at the rent of one cent per year—if the house shall so long stand and endure."

Captain Thomas Warland (captain in the Revolutionary war) therefore came into full possession of the house in 1803. His son, Owen, graduated from Har-

vard College in 1804. His oldest daughter, Elizabeth Bell, afterwards wife of Dr. Samuel Manning, Jr., was eighteen when her father bought Apthorp House, and she lived there until her death in 1880, "a lady of the old school of the best type." Her sister, Mary Bell, married Dr. Sylvanus Plympton. The sisters and their children shared the house for more than seventy years. In the map of Cambridge in 1873, the land bears the names Elizabeth Bell Manning on the west half, and on the east half, Mrs. L. W. Spalding, Mary E. Young, Helen N. Niles, one-third each. In fact, for nearly a century Apthorp House was in the possession of Thomas Warland and his heirs. Three generations of his family—his daughter, Elizabeth Bell, his grand-daughter (the daughter of Mary Bell) and his step-great-grand-daughter, Mary Cleveland, who married Professor Allen—all stood as brides in the same spacious drawing room.

In March, 1897, a decided change came to the old-fashioned garden. A tract of land on Bow street was sold by the Warland heirs (Joshua and Mary Young, Henry G. Spalding and Lucy Spalding, William and Helen Niles) to the Coolidge heirs (Archibald Cary Coolidge, H. C. Coolidge and others), the newly organized Randolph Land Trust, and Randolph Hall, a fine brick dormitory, was erected. A handsome iron fence was built around the box-bordered garden, and in May, 1901, more land was bought, the dormitory turned the corner on Plympton street, and the garden became a court-yard between the high brick walls of the elegant modern dormitory and the still homelike, yellow colonial house. In 1901 the heirs of Thomas Warland gave up their title and the descendants of Susan Apthorp Bulfinch, East Apthorp's sister, possessed the Bishop's palace. It appears in the catalogue of Harvard College as a dormitory for students, under the name of Apthorp House.

S. C. E.

Much of this information regarding the Apthorp House was kindly furnished by Samuel Francis Batchelder, Esq.

#### THE GOOKIN-OLIVER-PHIPS-WINTHROP-McKAY HOUSE. (A 31.)

The house known for almost a century as the Winthrop House still stands on the southerly side of Arrow street near the easterly angle of Bow street. It occupies the site of a much older historic house, which was erected by Major-General Gookin, one of the most active and useful of the early settlers of the town. In 1621, Daniel Gookin is said to have emigrated with his father from the county of Kent, England, to Virginia and probably came from that state to Boston in 1644, in which year he was admitted freeman. He settled in Cambridge in 1647. Dr. Holmes writes: "His arrival was very opportune for the Rev. Mr. Eliot, the Indian apostle, who was now preparing himself for his great work of evangelizing the Indians. Mr. Gookin, animated with an apostolical zeal for the promotion of this pious design, vigorously co-operated with Mr. Eliot in its execution. He himself informs us that Mr. Eliot was his neighbor and intimate friend, at the time when he first attempted this enterprise and communicated to him his design." In Mr.



WILLIAM WINTHROP HOUSE



Eliot's evangelizing visits to the Indians, Mr. Gookin so often accompanied him that he is said to have been his "constant, pious and persevering companion."

Soon after Mr. Gookin's arrival, he was appointed captain of the military company in Cambridge and a member of the house of deputies. In 1652, he was elected assistant, and a few years after was appointed by the general court superintendent of all the Indians who had submitted to the government of Massachusetts, which office he held with little interruption till his death. In 1663, he was appointed, in conjunction with Mr. Mitchel, one of the "licensors" of the printing press; and ten years after, major of Middlesex regiment. Through King Philip's war he was very active in raising and furnishing troops, and in 1681 was appointed major-general of the colony. We are told that General Gookin was a man of keen intelligence, irascible temper, strict in his religious and political principles; of inflexible integrity, disinterested and benevolent, a stout friend and firm patriot. To the Indians he was ever devoted and they lamented his death with unfeigned sorrow.

By Cromwell, General Gookin was trusted and respected and was chosen by him to assist in developing his favorite project, that of transplanting a colony from New England to Jamaica. Twice Gookin visited England, presumably on public business, and there seems to be no doubt that on his last passage from the old country he was accompanied by the regicides, Goffe and Whalley, who came with him to Cambridge and were sheltered by him. For this, and as the custodian of their slender funds, he was denounced by Randolph.

With Thomas Danforth, General Gookin resolutely and ably defended the chartered rights of the colonists during the contest which followed the restoration of Charles II. In the maintenance of religious principles, he was as autocratic as in civil affairs and was one of the sternest judges of the disorderly acts of the Quakers. His early home in Cambridge was on the easterly side of Holyoke street, then Crooked street, between Massachusetts avenue and Mount Auburn street, where he lived until he built and occupied the house on the southerly side of Arrow street, designated by him in his will as his "mansion house." Here, at the age of seventy-five, his good and useful life came to an end on March 19, 1687, and his body was laid to rest in the southeast corner of the old burying ground, where his tomb may still be identified. It is not known who General Gookin's first wife was. He married, in 1639, Mary Dolling, of St. Dunstan in the West, London, who was the mother of his children. After her death, in 1681, he married Hannah, daughter of Edward Tyng and widow of Habijah Savage, who survived him. His second daughter, Elizabeth, married Rev. John Eliot, Jr. He died in 1668, and in 1680 she married Edmund Quincy, and was the mother of Edmund Quincy, Esq., who died in London in 1738. Rev. Nathaniel Gookin,

third son of General Gookin, was minister of the First Church of Cambridge. He is said to have lived in the mansion house. He died in 1692.

The next owner of the estate was Dr. James Oliver, an eminent physician, whose wife was Mercy, daughter of Dr. Samuel Bradstreet and granddaughter of Governor Bradstreet. His daughter, Sarah, probably born in this house, married Jacob Wendell, an eminent merchant of Boston, in 1714, and from her many distinguished persons are descended. Dr. Oliver died in 1703, and his widow in 1710, leaving her children in the guardianship of her cousin, Rev. William Brattle.

The next owner of the Gookin estate was Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips. He was the son of Dr. David and Rebecca (Spencer) Bennett, of Rowley, and had been adopted by Governor Phips, whose wife was Mrs. Bennett's sister. Spencer Phips had bought the Haugh farm in 1706, and settled there. It consisted of more than three hundred acres, embracing the whole of East Cambridge and the northeasterly part of Cambridgeport. In 1714, however, the Oliver estate being offered for sale, he bought it and moved into the house. He immediately undertook to improve and embellish the already delightful place, his wealth enabling him to furnish it with every procurable elegance and to maintain an establishment in the best style. The estate extended from Arrow street on the north to the river on the south, the house facing the river, with a wide, level lawn commanding a beautiful prospect. Life-sized wooden figures of Indians gay in paint and feathers and armed with bows and arrows sentineled the principal entrance to the grounds, startling the casual observer and frightening children. They held their place for many years, while owners came and passed on, and the remembrance of their fierce and life-like appearance endured to a late generation.

This house now became the gay social centre of the pre-Revolutionary days. Probably ten of Lieutenant-Governor Phips's eleven children were born here. Of the six sons, only one, Colonel David, survived his father. Four of the daughters married noted men and made for themselves homes in Cambridge. Sarah was the wife of Andrew Bordman and lived for more than forty years on the east corner of Harvard square and Dunster street. Elizabeth was the first wife of the elder Colonel John Vassall and lived in the house on the east corner of Brattle and Hawthorn streets. Mary married Mr. Richard Lechmere, whose house was on Brattle street, corner of Sparks street, and Rebecca was the wife of Judge Lee, whose estate adjoined that of Lechmere on the west. Colonel David Phips married Mary Greenleaf, of Boston, in 1753, and his seven children may all have been born here. He was high sheriff of Middlesex and resided here until the war clouds of the Revolution, in 1775 caused him to slip away with other tories and make his way to England. The property was confiscated, but King George smiled up-

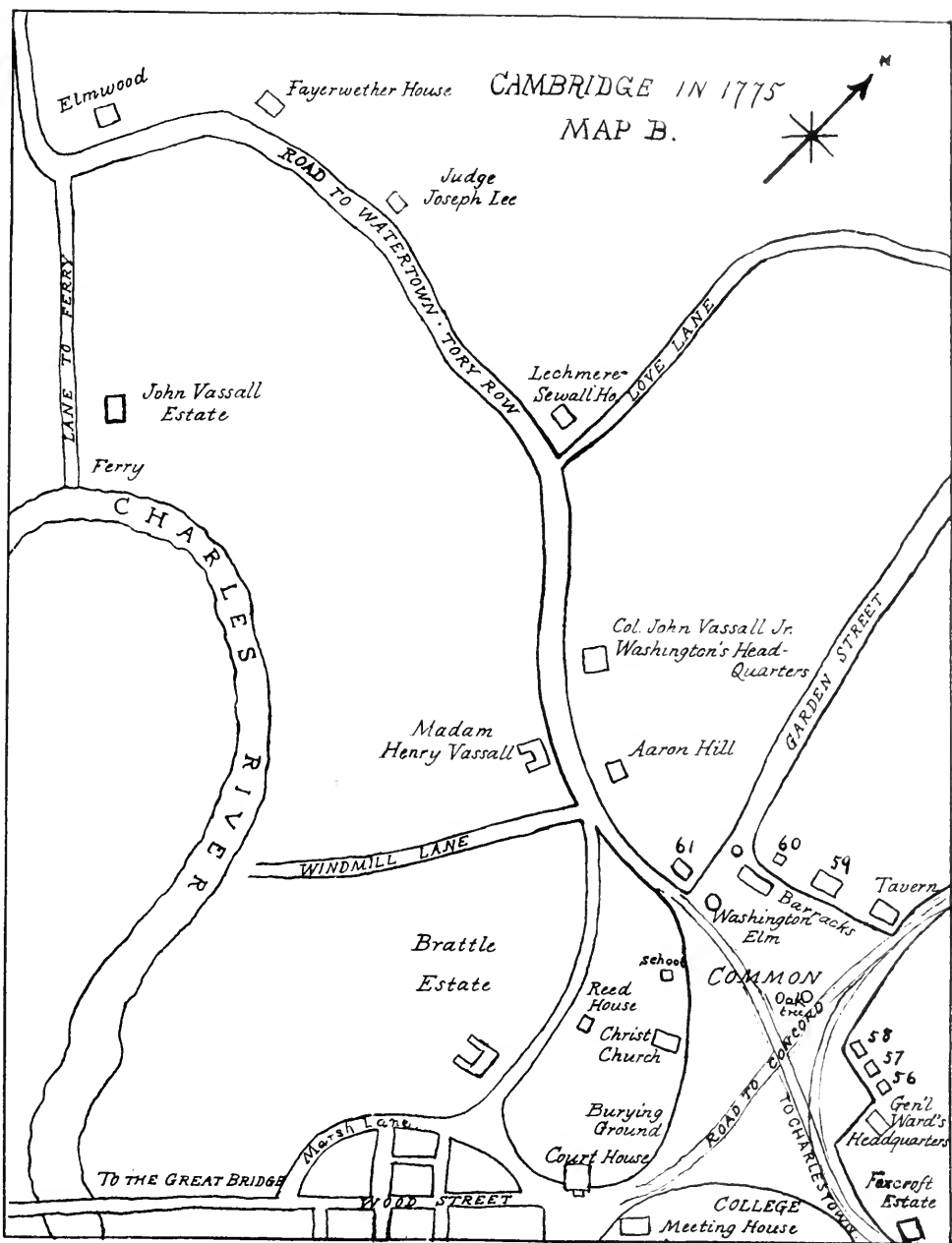
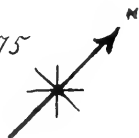


## MAP B.

56. Barnabas Lamson-Francis-Joshua Gamage-Moses Richardson-Royal Morse.
57. Richard Parks-John Green-Nathaniel Hill-Nathaniel Hancock-Caleb Gannett.
58. John Meane-Hastings.
59. William Vassall-Rev. Winwood Sarjeant-Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse-William Ware.
- 59a. Old Tavern.
60. Cooper's shop.
61. Golden Moore-Abraham Hill-Deacon Josiah Moore-Dr. Timothy Lindall Jennison.
62. Henry Prentice House-Ireland-Fay House-Radcliffe College.
63. Prentice-Molly Hancock House.
64. Fourth and Fifth School-house.
65. Christ Church.
66. Rev. Jabez Fox-Jonathan Hastings, Jr.-General Ward's Headquarters-Holmes House-Birthplace of Oliver Wendell Holmes.
67. Danforth-Foxcroft Estate.
68. Crosby-Langhorne-Deming-Brattle Estate.
69. Read House.
70. John Champney-Bridge-Blowers-Hill-Episcopal Theological School.
71. Adams - Bancroft - Remington - Belcher-Frizell-Vassall-Medical Headquarters-Batchelder House.
72. Col. John Vassall-Washington's Headquarters-Craigie-Longfellow.
73. Lechmere-Sewall-von Riedesel-"English Thomas Lee"-Brewster.
74. Hooper-Waldo-Joseph Lee-Nicholls.
75. Marrett-Ruggles-Fayerweather-Wells.
76. Elmwood-Oliver-Gerry-Lowell-Hospital.
77. John Vassall Sen. House.



# CAMBRIDGE IN 1775 MAP B.





on him, and rich grants in England compensated him for the loss of his lovely New England home.

In the latter part of 1776, Thaddeus Mason, whose house in Charlestown had been destroyed by the British, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, removed to Cambridge and established himself in the Phips house where he lived with his family until he bought the Judah Monis house on Boylston street ten years later. Soon after graduating from Harvard College, in 1723, Mr. Mason was appointed private secretary to Governor Belcher; later, he was made deputy naval officer for the port of Boston; deputy secretary of the province in 1734; justice of the peace for Middlesex in 1749; clerk of the court of sessions in 1735 and of the court of common pleas, an office he held for fifty-four years. He was also register of deeds for several years. Mr. Mason was three times married. His first wife was Rebecca Williams, descendant of the Leverett, Addington, and Mosely families; the second wife was Elizabeth Sewall, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Alford) Sewall; and the third was Anne Fayerweather, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Fayerweather.

In or about 1811, William Winthrop, youngest son of Professor John Winthrop, bought the Gookin-Oliver-Phips estate, took down the old house and built on its site the present house; here he lived until his death in 1825. He was not married. Squire Winthrop, as he was called, served as town clerk, selectman and senator and was through life an active and useful citizen. He was a graduate of Harvard College, in 1770, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which his brother, Judge Winthrop, was one of the founders. After Squire Winthrop's death, the estate, much curtailed, passed through many hands. Postmaster Newell was one of its several occupants. In 1862, or thereabouts, Mr. Gordon McKay became the purchaser of the house and remaining land. He added the one-storied addition on the west side for a music room. Mr. McKay sold the house to the Roman Catholic organization and it is now occupied by the Sisters of St. Joseph who are employed in the parochial work of St. Paul's Church. From the time of Mr. Winthrop's occupancy of the Gookin estate until quite lately the house has borne the Winthrop name. A small strip of wharfage on the river, about opposite the house, was called 'Squire's wharf' long after the significance of its name was lost to most of those who heard or used it.

A. L. C. B. and E. H.

### BRATTLE SQUARE.

Brattle square, in the early days of its history, was very different from what it is now. Creek lane it was called then, and the water of Charles river came up to the present Brattle street, where it was crossed by a foot bridge. In-

stead of the broad street we now see, a narrow grassy lane led west as far as Ash street, where a gate opened on to the "Highway to Watertown." Just when the gate was taken away and the road laid out does not appear.

#### THE TOWN SPRING.

A few paces west of the square, on the south side of Brattle street, stood the town spring. Tradition says it was valued by the Indians for its medicinal properties. Be this as it may, it was famous for its clear, cold, pure water, within the memory of those now living, long after the low brick arch that once surmounted it was gone and the water was drawn from a well. It is quite possible that this was an outlet of the underground river that is said to run under Cambridge at a considerable depth. When Madame Hannah Winthrop lived at the corner of Boylston and Mount Auburn streets, about the time of the Revolution, this entry often occurred in her journal: "Walked to the Town Spring with my husband before breakfast." The site is now covered by Brattle Hall.

#### CROSBY-LANGHORNE-DEMING-BRATTLE HOUSE. (B68.)

Just west of the spring, still stands the Brattle House, shorn of all that once made it beautiful. It serves our generation as the Cambridge Social Union, where the humblest of our citizens can drink in knowledge. The overflow of the spring formed quite a good sized pond, stretching toward the east. There was an island in the centre and rare and beautiful trees and shrubs surrounded it, interspersed with statues. The grounds extended to the river, and west as far as Ash street, in the later days of its grandeur. A mall, or walk, was laid out through the grounds that was the resort of the young people. It was the show place of New England. A few still living remember the beauty of the Brattle grounds. In the fifties of the last century, the pond was filled up and a large, square, ugly, wooden hotel was built on the spot, called the Brattle House. This failed of its purpose and was used by the famous University Press for years. From its doors streamed out the great flood of nineteenth century literature that made Cambridge famous.

The earliest owner of this estate was Simon Crosby, who came from England in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1634, aged twenty-six, with wife and son Thomas, a babe eight weeks old when they sailed. Two sons, Simon and Joseph, were born here and, in 1639, Simon Crosby died, leaving three sons under six years old. Some years after, his widow married the Reverend William Thompson, of Braintree. Thomas graduated at Harvard in 1653, became minister at Eastham, where he founded the great Crosby family of the Cape. Simon was the first innkeeper in Billerica and represented the town in the general court; Joseph represented Braintree, and in 1690 was appointed to lay

out that town. Simon Crosby, Jr., sold the homestead to Thomas Langhorne, or Longhorne, butcher and town drummer, in 1652. He had married Sarah, daughter of Bartholomew Green, and lived here until his death in 1685. The next owner was David Deming, fence viewer, who, in 1707, on his removal to Boston, sold the westerly end to Andrew Belcher and the easterly part to Rev. William Brattle. Deming is called in the deed a "knacker," an old word for ropemaker.

Rev. William Brattle was minister of the First Church in Cambridge from 1696 until his death in 1717. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tyng) Brattle, was born in Boston in 1662, and graduated from Harvard in 1680. There were four other graduates, Rev. Richard Martyn and Rev. Percival Green (who were both settled at Wells, Maine), John Leverett and James Oliver, who, with Mr. Brattle, lived and labored in Cambridge and together did much for the parish and college. Oliver and Brattle were cousins, and Peter Oliver, an older brother of James, had married Elizabeth Brattle, an older sister of his friend. James Oliver was a physician and lived in the Winthrop House. In 1685, both Leverett and Brattle were made tutors and worked together for ten years. In 1692, both received the degree of bachelor of divinity and the same year were made members of the college corporation. Both favored the establishment of the Brattle Street Church, in Boston, and, in the troublous three years that followed, both names were struck off the college rolls and both restored in 1700. In 1713, both were elected members of the Royal Society of London.

In 1691, when the small-pox broke out in the college, Mr. Brattle, who had never had the dread disease, stayed to nurse the students, took it and retired to bed "to Live or Die as God should please to order him." He recovered and thenceforth the scholars called him the "Father of the College." On the death of his elder brother, Thomas, treasurer of Harvard, in 1713, Rev. Mr. Brattle succeeded to the office, which he held for two years. Under the two Brattles the revenue of the college was tripled. Leverett had been president of the college since 1707. In November 1697, Rev. William Brattle married Elizabeth Hayman, daughter of Nathaniel Hayman, of Charlestown, by whom he had two children, Thomas, who died in childhood, and William, who became heir to his father and uncle. After the death of his wife, Mr. Brattle married Mrs. Elizabeth (Gerrish) Green, widow of Rev. Joseph Green, of Danvers.

General William Brattle was born in the parsonage in 1706, so he was only eleven years old at the time of his father's death. At seventeen he graduated from Harvard in the class of 1722. At twenty-one, he married Katherine, daughter of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, and soon after his marriage (1727), began to build the house shown in our illustration. It is of two stories with gambrel roof and attic. A hall runs through the house from

north and south and from it paneled rooms lead off on both sides, on the first and second stories. The stairs are low and broad and the banisters are finely chiseled by hand. On the south side of the house, a long line of sheds and stables formed three sides of a quadrangle, on the easterly side the roofs were curved. It was quite a large establishment in those days. The present porch and piazza are recent additions.

General Brattle was not only the richest man of his time in Cambridge, but was also the most versatile. Sabine says: "A man of more eminent talents and of greater eccentricities has seldom lived." He was physician, preacher, lawyer, attorney-general. At twenty-three, he was made justice of the peace and selectman, holding the latter office twenty-one years. He was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company and, in 1758, adjutant-general. In 1771, he was appointed major-general of all the militia throughout the province, and from that date the British government had no more devoted adherent, though up to two years before he had seemed to favor popular rights.

General Brattle's first wife died in 1752, and of his nine children only two, Thomas and Katherine, lived beyond childhood. His second wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Fitch and widow of James Allen, had no children. She died in 1753. General Brattle had long been an overseer of Harvard College, and, in 1762, he was appointed one of the committee to erect Hollis Hall; also, he was sent to Governor Bernard to ask him not to grant a petition for the establishment of a new college in New Hampshire.

One of Copley's earliest portraits, painted in 1756, shows General Brattle in the full uniform of an officer of the royal army. It depicts an erect, stoutly built man, probably above the average height. He was fond of popularity and it must have been a disappointment to him not to have been made a mandamus councillor. At the beginning of the troubles he worked for peace, but at the same time corresponded with General Gage, keeping him informed of all that was going on in Cambridge. One of these letters, said to have been picked up in the streets of Boston, was printed in the "Boston Gazette," and on September 12, 1774, General Brattle defended himself in the same paper. After this, General Brattle found it expedient to retire to Boston, where he remained during the siege and on the withdrawal of the troops he sailed with them to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he died, October, 1776. It is said that a stone in the burial ground there marks his resting place. He gave a bill of sale of all his property to his son, who was then in England.

The Tory owner having departed, the Brattle House fell into the hands of the patriots. When Washington entered Cambridge, there rode in his suite his first aide-de-camp, Major Thomas Mifflin, a Philadelphia merchant, who had come into prominence at the town meeting held in his city on the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington. He had said on this occasion: "Let

us not be bold in declarations and afterwards cold in action. Let not the patriotic feeling of today be forgotten tomorrow, nor have it said of Philadelphia that she passed noble resolutions, slept on them and afterwards neglected them." Major Mifflin was soon appointed commissary-general, an important office, when the ragged army had to be uniformed as well as fed. He was quartered in the Brattle House, and here he was later joined by his wife.

Major Mifflin was thirty-two years old at this time, and had been married eight years before to his own cousin, Sarah, daughter of Morris Morris, of Philadelphia. He was a fine looking man, rather under the average height, but athletic and capable of enduring much fatigue. He was full of energy and an ardent patriot; though a Quaker, he longed to fight and did take part in a skirmish at Lechmere Point. He was fluent in conversation, affable and cheery, and was quite a favorite. Mrs. Mifflin was in delicate health, but that did not prevent her from being hospitable, and the house soon became a social centre. John Adams writes of dining there on two occasions; once with his wife, and another time when on his way to sign the Declaration of Independence. He mentions so many guests, generals, friendly Indians and officers that one wonders where Mrs. Mifflin put them all in the rooms that seem so small to us.

Dr. John Morgan was appointed to take the place of Dr. Benjamin Church, as medical director and surgeon-general, and drove with his wife from Philadelphia, through the Jerseys, then over-run by the British. He collected what medicine he could on the way, and arrived here in November. Dr. Morgan and his wife were both Philadelphians, but not Quakers. They belonged to St. Peter's Episcopal Church. Dr. Morgan studied at the University of Edinburgh and was the founder and president of the famous medical school of Pennsylvania. His wife was Mary Hopkinson, sister of Francis Hopkinson, the signer. Her mother was a Johnson, of England, cousin of the then Bishop of Worcester. Dr. Morgan was born in 1735, so that he was rather older than most of the officers, and had been married ten years. Neither the Morgans nor the Mifflins had any children. Dr. Morgan was a remarkably handsome man, tall and intelligent looking and did fine work here as medical director. Mrs. Morgan was bright and witty. Her correspondence is still preserved in the Hopkinson family, and to it we are indebted for glimpses of life in the Brattle House. Unfortunately space forbids more than short quotations from her pen. In a letter to her mother, dated November 29, 1775, after saying they slept at Watertown, she writes:

"Six or eight of the gentlemen of the faculty came to wait upon Dr. Morgan and escort us to the camp, some of them on horseback and some of them in carriages. I do assure you we had no small cavalcade. My good friend, Mrs. Mifflin, met us on the way in her chariot and conducted us to her house where we are to stay until we are settled in one of our own. \* \* \* Since

I have begun this letter I have had the honor of a visit from four generals, General Washington, General Putnam, General Gates and General Lee. While they were here a very interesting scene happened. There arrived an express of a brig being taken, belonging to the enemy, by one of our vessels. It is a valuable prize, as it was loaded with arms and ammunition. What delighted us excessively was seeing the pleasure that shone in every countenance, especially that of General Gates."

Mrs. Morgan's sister was the wife of the famous Dr. Jacob Duché, and in a letter written to Mrs. Duché she speaks of two Frenchmen, Messrs. Pennel and Pliarne, who had just arrived in Cambridge with a supply of powder. Dr. Morgan had gone with them to supper at headquarters, where they were treated with every mark of respect. The next day they were to go to Philadelphia and would take her letter. She wrote that Dr. Morgan wished to introduce them to the Duchés and says: "Their dress and address bespeak them gentlemen. We would not wish, my dear Betsy, that should you be put to the trouble of dining them, a dish of coffee the Countenance and Conversation of my agreeable brother is all that we desire." She then told of the capture of a vessel laden with West Indian goods and of her finding among the prisoners Mr. Burke, the lawyer who had examined into her mother's affairs in Antigua, who was traveling for his health. He had with him letters to the Tory gentlemen, shut up in Boston, recommending him for his loyalty to crown and parliament. She says the generals treated him very well, as he had not intended to take part in the fighting, and he had been entertained by General Washington and was going to dine that night with the Mifflins. He was wretchedly accommodated at the tavern, and she felt so sorry for him that she meant to offer him a bed as soon as she had a house of her own. We do not know how long the Morgans remained with the Mifflins nor where else they lived in Cambridge. They were among the last of the military people to leave, for in a letter dated April 9, 1776, Mrs. Morgan says the army is all gone, but they must remain because Dr. Morgan has to take care of the medicine captured in Boston. She finds it very dull and amuses herself with tambour embroidery and in visiting Dr. Lloyd. She begs her mother to be particularly attentive to Mrs. Washington and Mrs. Custis when they arrive in Philadelphia; "they were to me as mother and sister, Mrs. Gates the same."

And so the last of the camp passes away from Cambridge and we can imagine with what delight Mrs. Katherine Wendell, General Brattle's daughter, widow of John Mico Wendell since 1773, came to look at the house where she was born, now empty again. She was living on what is now Massachusetts avenue, near Wendell street, where she resided until her death, in 1821, in her ninetieth year. She was a woman of strong character, and it was through her efforts and her friendship with the patriots



that the Brattle property was not confiscated. Her brother, Thomas Brattle, born here in 1742 and graduated at Harvard in 1760, was in England when the troubles began and remained there for several years. He was much admired by his English friends for seeking out his fellow countrymen, who were in prison, and relieving their necessities. Before his return to this country, a fine portrait of the "Man of Ross," celebrated by Pope, was given to him by these friends. He remained in Rhode Island until the popular indignation against his father had subsided, and then returned here and took possession of the estate. He enlarged the grounds and further beautified them; he built a greenhouse, one of the first in the country, and a bath for the students on the river. He did not marry and when he died, universally lamented, in 1801, his property went to the heirs of his sister, the children of her daughters, Martha Fitch Wendell, who married Rev. John Mellen, and Katherine Wendell, who married Rev. Caleb Gannett in 1781 and lived in the Brattle House for a short time.

After the Brattles left the house, it was let to a succession of tenants and passed through many hands. Timothy Fuller with his family, including the famous Margaret Fuller, afterwards the Countess d' Ossoli, lived here in 1823. From this house they moved to Groton. It was long used as a students' lodging house, and it is said that Thomas Gold Appleton, Francis Boott and John Lothrop Motley, all of the class of 1831, roomed here.

The old house still stands, a mute reminder of the glory of its past, and lends its family name to one of the principal streets of our city.

M. I. J. G.

#### THE VILLAGE SMITHY.

After the death of Thomas Brattle, his large estate was sold off by his heirs in small lots. Near Story street, a blacksmith, Dexter Pratt, had his workshop, a low, picturesque wooden building, immortalized by the poet Longfellow in an early poem beginning:

"Under a spreading chestnut tree  
The village smithy stands."

A tablet on the sidewalk marks the spot where the horse-chestnut tree stood. Both tree and smithy have long since been swept away by the march of improvements. A chair was made from the wood of the tree and given to Professor Longfellow on his seventieth birthday by the children of Cambridge and was the occasion of another poem.

#### STORY AND GREENLEAF HOUSES.

The large brick house, with end toward the street, that stands on the east corner of Hilliard street, was the home of Judge Joseph

Story, who was professor in the Harvard Law School from 1829 till 1845. His son, William Wetmore Story, celebrated as sculptor and author, passed his boyhood here. He was graduated from Harvard in 1838. A little farther west, still on the south side of the street, was the house built and occupied by Professor Simon Greenleaf, also of the law school, who was in office from 1834 till 1848. The house he lived in was moved to the west side of Ash street, where it now stands, the present house, now belonging to Radcliffe College, having been built by his son, James Greenleaf, who married Miss Mary Longfellow, the sister of the poet.

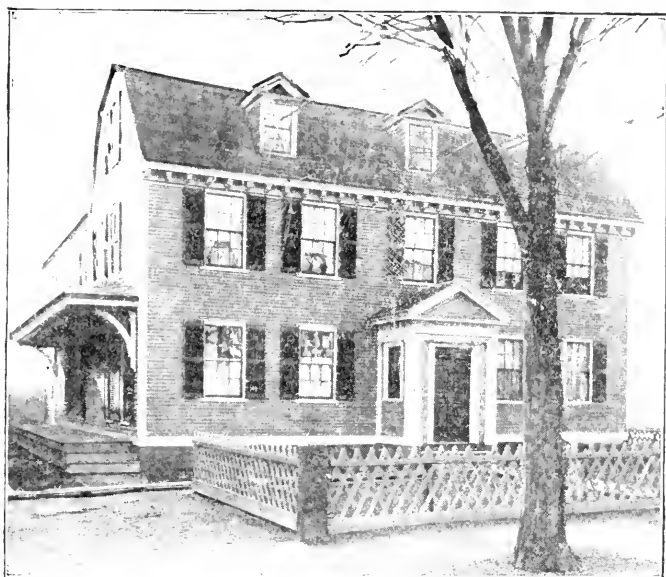
#### JOHN TALCOTT.

In the early days of Newtowne, this neighborhood was called the west end, and the westerly part of the Brattle estate was granted to John Talcott. The record reads: "In west end one dwelling house with garden backside and planting ground, about three acres and a half; the highway to Watertown northeast; the highway to Windmill hill northwest." John Talcott came with his son from Braintree, Essex Co., England, to Boston, September 16, 1632, in the ship "Lion," in the company brought by Rev. Thomas Hooker; and, when the Braintree company settled in Newtowne, John Talcott became here a man of great influence. He was one of the first board of selectmen, 1634-5; a deputy to the general court in 1634; and was elected twice in succeeding years. He went with Hooker to Connecticut and helped found the city of Hartford. John Talcott held many positions of trust in this new colony, was a chief magistrate, member of the general court and treasurer of the colony until his death in 1660, when his son succeeded him.

This son, also John Talcott, was one of the patentees named in the charter of Charles II, granted to Connecticut in 1661, and was concerned in hiding that document in the oak tree when, in 1687, James II tried to get it back. He gained renown as an Indian fighter on the breaking out of King Philip's War. His son, Joseph Talcott, was governor of Connecticut.

The next owner of this easterly corner of Brattle and Ash streets was Thomas Brigham, constable and selectman, who came in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635. He died in 1653, and his widow, Mercy (Hurd), married Edmund Rice, Sen., of Sudbury, in 1656, and removed to Marlborough, taking the four Brigham children, two sons and two daughters, with her. After the death of Mr. Rice, his widow married William Hunt, of Concord, whom she survived. Thus the noted Brigham family of Marlborough had its origin here.

The Brigham heirs sold the estate to John Hastings in 1654, the year in which he removed to Cambridge from Braintree. His wife being dead, he married Ann, widow of John Meane, who lived on Holmes place. His two sons, Walter and Samuel, married the two daughters of this second wife, Sarah and Mary Meane. A third son, John, who was probably born on the



BRATTLE HOUSE. PAGE 84



READ HOUSE



passage to America, as he is called "Seaborn," had three wives. First, he married Hannah, daughter of Francis Moore; secondly, Lydia, daughter of Elder Champney; and lastly, in 1691, Rebecca, widow of Benoni Eaton. He was a tanner and the father's estate was divided between him and his brother Samuel, who was a gunsmith. Samuel had the part fronting on Brattle street and his son Stephen sold it in 1707.

#### THE READ HOUSE. (B69.)

The quaint old house, with its three massive chimneys, of which we give an illustration, is on the opposite, or north, side of Brattle street, at the corner of Farwell place. It stands well back from the street and has a garden in front, gay with the posies that recall other days. It is now occupied by Dr. Stephen W. Driver, and has been in his family since 1866. The house is a comfortable, low-studded, two-story and attic, timber building. In the great chimneys are small doors opening into the flue where hams were formerly hung to smoke, and in the cellar may still be seen the massive five-sided ridge-pole, with mortise holes for rafters and king-posts, and other heavy beams, probably those on which the king-posts rested. These were, without doubt, part of the barn that stood here in 1650, when the land belonged to John Appleton, of Ipswich, who sold to Thomas Danforth in 1655. Danforth conveyed the property to Richard Jackson in August of the same year.

Richard Jackson was selectman in 1636. He died without children in 1672, aged ninety, and his nephew, or grand nephew, sold the place to Captain Josiah Parker, who commanded the forces at Groton in 1706 when the Indians killed the men "going to meeting on the sabbath." He was selectman in 1710. We do not know that he lived here, but in 1725 he sold the land to James Read, "who came from Kent, England, and lived near the meeting house in 1705, and who owned land opposite, on the south side of the street, afterward included in the Brattle estate. Probably James Read took down the old barn and built the present house soon after this date. He died in 1734. He had married Sarah Batson in 1714, and, after her death, Mary Oldham, who was the mother of his only child who lived, James Read, Jr., who was born in 1723, and inherited the house. An inscription traced in the wet plaster over the fireplace in the large southwestern chamber, which reads: "James Read, May 18, 1738," seems to indicate that the plastering of that room was finished after the death of the elder Mr. Read.

James Read, Jr., married Hannah, daughter of Rev. Joseph Stacey, of Kingston. Her grandfather was the blacksmith who lived at the junction of Brattle square and Boylston street. They had two sons who lived, James Read, 3rd, who was born in 1751, and Joseph Stacey Read, born in 1754, and

a daughter, Sarah, who married Rev. William Fessenden. James Read, Jr., died in 1770. His widow and sons lived here through the Revolution. James, the eldest, was in Captain Thatcher's minute men and Joseph enlisted in a private company at that time. James had married Elizabeth Wait in 1772 and had a son, James Read, 4th, who was a merchant, and spent some years in Tobago, but returned to Cambridge in 1809 and died here in 1828. His father died in 1812. Joseph Stacey Read was postmaster and lived in Harvard square between Dunster and Boylston streets. He was the ancestor of the well known family of Reads of Appleton street.

When Christ Church was built, one hundred feet square was sold from the northern part of the Read garden, behind the house, and in 1826 the estate was sold by the Reads to Levi Farwell, treasurer of Harvard College, who, the next year, sold it to Professor John Webster, of the Harvard Medical School, who lived here until 1834. He then sold to Nathan Russell, Jr., of Lexington, from whom it passed in 1852 to Thomas Joyce White, his brother-in-law, who owned it until 1861. D. P. Shaw then bought it and sold to Mrs. Clarens, Mrs. Driver's mother, in 1866.

Beyond this house, on the same side of Brattle street, were the Munroe houses. Deacon James Munroe was blacksmith here during the Revolution. Before that, Daniel Hastings, grandson of John, the tanner, who lived on Ash street, was the blacksmith, living on the corner of Brattle and Mason streets. He sold his house to Dr. Samuel Wheat, of Needham, in 1722, and removed to Marlborough.

H. E. McI. and M. I. J. G.

#### CHAMPNEY-BRIDGE-BLOWERS-HILL HOUSE. EPISCOPAL THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL (B70).

On the north side of Brattle street, corner of Mason, stands the architecturally handsome group of buildings belonging to the Episcopal Theological School—St. John's Chapel, given by Robert Means Mason, of Boston, in memory of his wife and brother; east of it, on Mason street, the house of the dean, given by Mrs. George Zabriskie Gray; and to the west the dormitories, Lawrence and Winthrop Halls; Reed Hall, containing library and class-rooms, and Burnham Hall, the refectory, all named for their respective donors.\*

Until the first of these—the chapel—was built, in 1869, a rather low two-story house stood on this site, facing toward Ash street. A low wall of great round, whitewashed, beach stones ran in front of the house, which was partly hidden by a high lilac hedge. The rooms were low-studded and in the middle of the last century, Mr. Amory says, "had painted hangings of artistic merit." The old fire-places were bordered by quaint purple Dutch tiles. This was the Deacon Aaron Hill house, at the time of the Revolution.

---

\*Attention is called to the hundred-year-old tree west of the chapel. It is a hybrid walnut, interesting to botanists.

The original grantee of the land was John Champney, who lived here in 1638, and probably his three children were born here. Mary, his daughter, married Theophilus Richardson, of Woburn, and was the great-grandmother of Moses Richardson, who was killed by the British on Massachusetts avenue, April 19, 1775. John Champney died before 1642, and his widow married Golden Moore, her nearest neighbor, who lived on the northwest corner of Mason and Garden streets, where the Shepard Memorial church now stands. They removed to Billerica and the estate was sold, in 1650, to Deacon John Bridge, whose son, Matthew Bridge, probably lived here with his wife, Anne, daughter of Nicholas Danforth.

In 1672, when Matthew Bridge, who had removed to Lexington, sold it, with four and a half acres of land, to Captain Pyam Blowers, Reuben, son of the unfortunate James Luxford and "Sister Albone," lived here. Captain Blowers had married Elizabeth, daughter of the first Andrew Belcher, landlord of the Blue Anchor Tavern and niece of Mrs. Matthew Bridge. Captain Blowers and his brother-in-law, Andrew Belcher, Jr., owned the ketch "Adventure" in partnership.

Captain Flowers had nine children. Five died in infancy, and only two survived him—Elizabeth, born in 1675, who married Rev. Thomas Symmes, of Bradford, in 1701, and Rev. Thomas Blowers, who graduated at Harvard in 1695, was ordained at Beverly and married Emma Woodbury.

May 29, 1709, Mrs. Elizabeth Blowers died, and three days later her husband followed her. A quaint double head-stone in the old burying ground, as fresh as if erected yesterday, commemorates these who in death were not divided.

Rev. Thomas Blowers sold the estate to Abraham Hill, mason, in 1711, who seven years later brought here his bride, Prudence, daughter of Nathaniel Hancock, 3d, of Boylston street. The Hills had eleven children, all born here. Rev. Abraham Hill, the eldest son, graduated at Harvard in 1737, and was settled at Shutesbury in 1742. He incurred the hatred of the Sons of Liberty, and was dismissed in 1778, and died a few months later, at Oxford. Elizabeth, the fifth daughter, married Benjamin Eustis, in 1749, and was the mother of Governor William Eustis, who was born in this house, June 10, 1753. Mrs. Eustis died at the beginning of the Revolution, May 30, 1775. December 27, 1754, Abraham Hill died. Mrs. Prudence Hill survived him twenty-two years, dying January 16, 1775.

The spring before his father died Aaron, the second son, married Susanna Tainter, of Watertown. He followed his father's trade, as mason, was deacon of the First Church for twenty years before his death, and was a prominent man. He was selectman during the troublous time of the Revolution, and he it was who was appointed at the March town meeting, in 1776, to attend upon General Washington, to ask him what lands he would like for the use of the camp during the ensuing year, never dreaming that within a fortnight the army would enter Boston and never return to Cambridge. Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Hill both died in

October, 1792, of the dreaded small-pox. William, their younger son, who graduated at Harvard in 1788, died at Tobago in 1790, so the house came into the possession of the only surviving son, Dr. Aaron Hill, Jr., who entered the continental army on graduating from Harvard in 1776. He served a year and a half, and then studied medicine under Dr. Joshua Brackett, of Portsmouth, N. H. —went to sea as a surgeon and was twice taken prisoner. He married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Quincy, the refugee solicitor-general, later became a merchant in Portsmouth, but on the death of his parents returned here to live. He was selectman, town clerk, representative, senator and member of the council. In 1808 he was appointed postmaster of Boston, and held that office for about twenty years, after which he returned to Cambridge and resided here until his death.

Dr. Aaron Hill died in 1830, and his widow in 1839, leaving a son, William, and several daughters. His son, Thomas, a merchant, died at sea in 1812, while on a voyage for his health, leaving an only child, Mary Timmins Quincy Hill. Two of Dr. Hill's daughters married Willard Phillips—Hannah Brackett, in 1833, who died 1837, and Harriet, her older sister, in 1838. Another daughter, Susanna, married John P. Todd, paymaster in the navy, and lived until 1869, when she died, childless.

Professor Joseph Winlock took the house in July, 1858, when he came here to edit the "Nautical Almanac." He lived here one year and here his daughter, also distinguished as an astronomer, the late Miss Anna Winlock, was born.

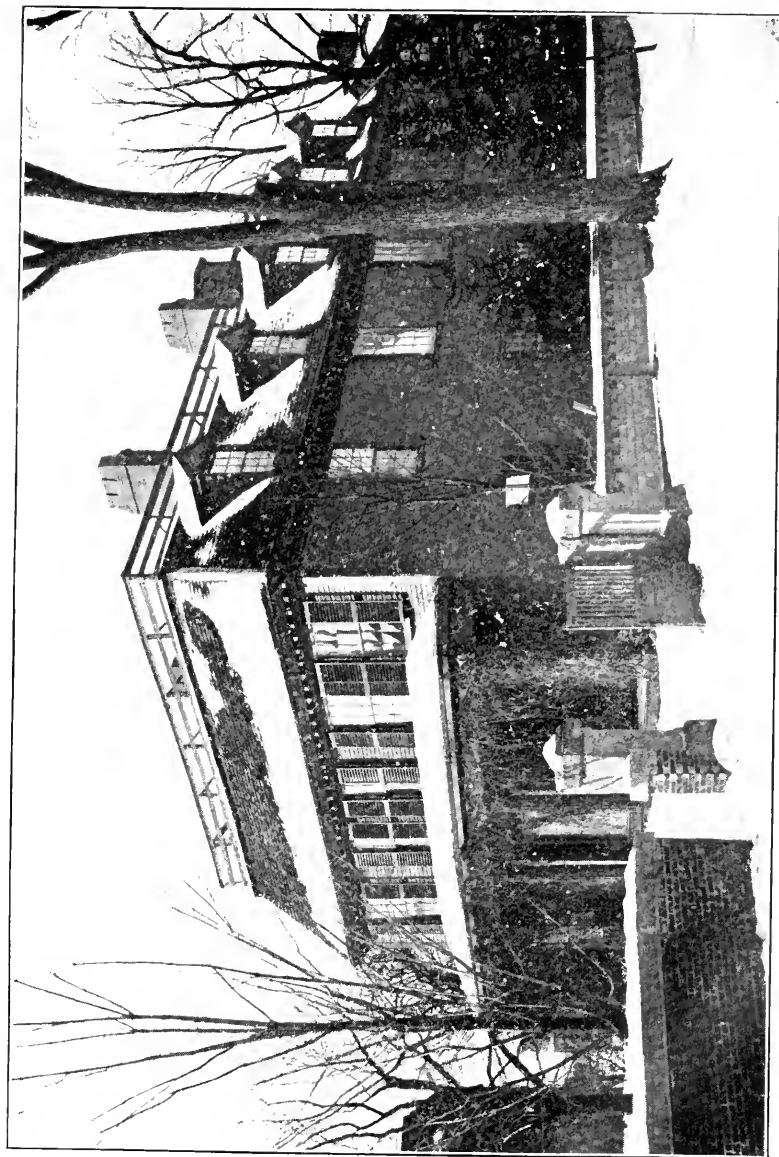
#### ASH STREET.

Ash street, already mentioned as the western boundary of the Brattle estate, leads to the river. It was early called Windmill lane and, after the Revolution, when Thomas Brattle built the bath-house for the students, it was re-named Bath lane. "The King's Highway" (now Brattle street), from this point to Elmwood was, before the Revolution, called Church or Tory row.

#### ADAMS-BANCROFT-REMINGTON-PELCHE-FRIZELL-VASSALL HOUSE, MEDICAL HEADQUARTERS (B71).

For about a century (1750 to 1850) there was only one house on the south side of the highway, between Ash street and Elmwood, a distance of three-quarters of a mile. This house has been called the Vassall House since 1736. It is still standing on the easterly corner of Brattle and Hawthorn streets. The western end of the house is very old, as is shown by the eight-foot square stack chimney, the bricks of which are laid with pounded oyster shells instead of lime. It may have been built by William Adams, to whom this homestead lot was granted March 12, 1635. He early removed to Ipswich and his lands were bought by Nathaniel Sparhawk, a dealer in real estate, who sold this house and half an acre of land, in 1639, to Roger Bancroft. Bancroft lived here until his death in





VASSALL HOUSE — MEDICAL HEADQUARTERS. EXTERIOR



1653. His widow married successively Martin Saunders of Braintree, 1654, Deacon John Bridge of Cambridge, 1658, and Edward Taylor of Boston.

At the time of the Revolution the Vassall estate comprised eight acres, the land of five early settlers having been taken to make the garden and pasture. In the time of William Adams, the acre lot east of his land was occupied by Robert Parker and Judith, his wife. Parker was a butcher and gave a cow for the tuition of his son, John, who graduated at Harvard in 1661. He sold his house to Roger Bancroft in 1649.

Next east of this house was the homestead of William Wilcox, who in 1646 sold his home to Samuel Green, the famous printer, and died in 1653, leaving a legacy of "twenty shillings to my loving brethren that were of my family meeting, viz: Roger Bancroft, John Hastings, Thomas Fox, William Patten and Francis Whitmore."

Bartholomew Green, the father of Samuel, had lived in the next house, at the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets, until his death in 1638, and his wife, "Widow Elizabeth Green," continued to live there until her death in 1677. In 1684 Richard Eccles owned the corner house and land, and later it belonged to Samuel Bull. Ebenezer Wyeth owned this estate when he sold it to John Vassall, Senior, in 1741, who sold it to his brother, Henry, in 1747 and it then became part of the Vassall garden.

The land south of these four lots, toward the river, had been granted to John Masters (who built the canal for Lieut.-Governor Dudley), and was inherited by his daughter, Elizabeth, who married Cary Latham. The Lathams removed to New London and sold to Thomas Crosby, in 1645, who, the same year conveyed this land to Roger Bancroft. The homestead on the west corner of Brattle and Hawthorn streets belonged to Reuben Luxford, son of James, whose daughter Margaret married John Pattin or Patten. Their son, Luxford Patten, married Rebecca Robbins in 1727, and died before 1730. His widow sold the house and an acre and a half of land to Col. John Vassall, Senior, who gave it to his brother, Henry Vassall, in 1746.

Thus by 1747, all the land now bounded by Longfellow Park, Brattle, Ash and Mount Auburn streets, belonged to Henry Vassall. It is thought that in this year he built the brick wall on Brattle and Ash streets, which when Brattle street was widened, in 1870, was moved back thirty feet, and one hundred of the tall acacia trees, that had been the Vassall hedge, were cut down. This wall, which was a landmark, was surmounted by a coping formed of heavy boards like an inverted V, which when the wall was rebuilt was replaced by the present granite coping. The garden which is south of the house was stocked with fine fruit trees, brought from England and France, of which only the ancient purple mulberry, still bearing fruit, is now to be seen. Of the hawthorn hedge, that once bordered the west side of the present Hawthorn street, no trace remains.

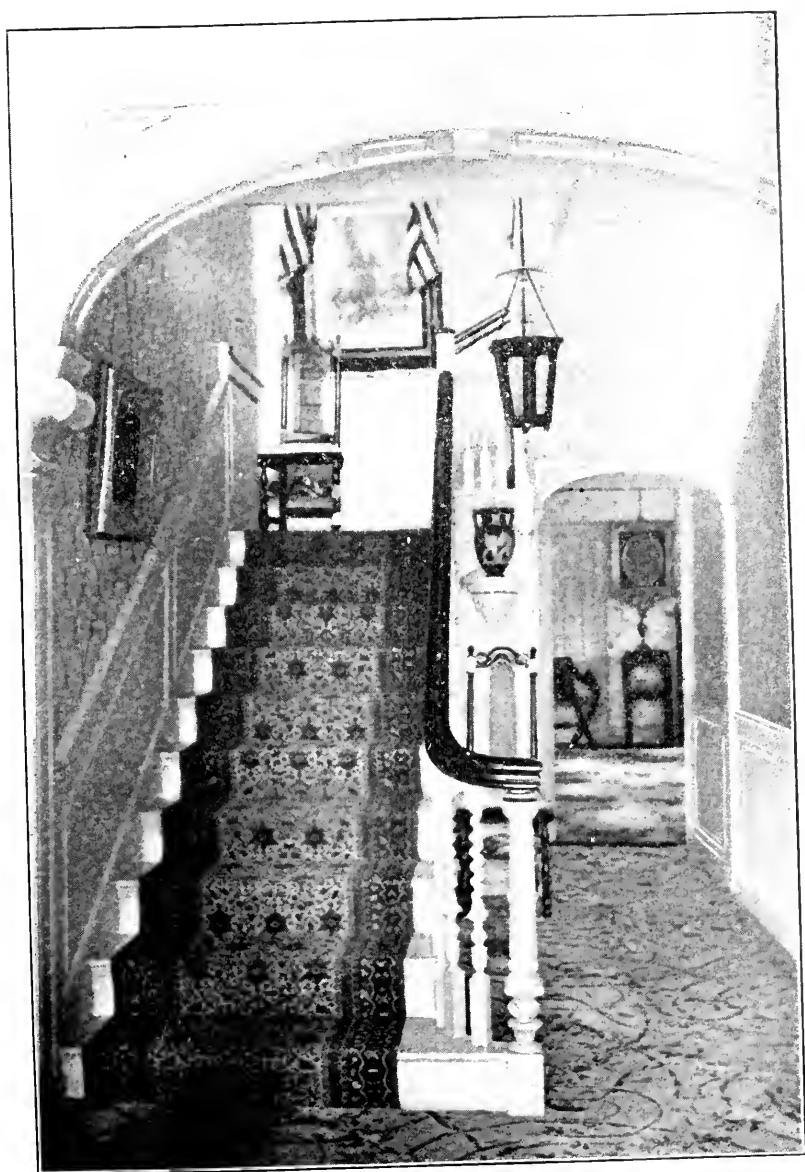
This estate, containing eight acres of land, was left by Thomas Marrett to his son John in 1664, when it was valued at fifty pounds. John sold the house, with five acres of land, to Jonathan Remington in 1665. Mr. Remington had married Martha, daughter of the first Andrew Belcher, in 1664, and probably in this house all his nine children were born. His son, Jonathan, Jr., was Judge of the Supreme Court, and one of the most noted men of his time. The elder Jonathan Remington served in King Philip's War, was selectman and town clerk for four years between 1693 and 1700. He died April 21, 1700. In 1682, Jonathan Remington, Senior, conveyed this estate to his wife's brother, Andrew Belcher, for one hundred and thirty pounds. Mr. Belcher lived here until his death in 1717, leaving the house to his son Jonathan (governor of Massachusetts and New Jersey under the king), who married Mary, daughter of Lieut.-Governor William Partridge of New Hampshire. In 1719, Governor Belcher sold the estate to John Frizell, a merchant of the North End, Boston, for two hundred and twenty pounds.

The Frizells lived here until 1736, when Mercy, widow of John Frizell, conveyed the estate to John Vassall, Senior, for one thousand pounds. This seems a sudden increase in value, but while the estate had been in possession of the Frizells, an ounce of silver had risen in value from twelve to twenty-seven shillings.

Colonel John Vassall, third child of Major Leonard Vassall, was born in the West Indies in 1713, graduated from Harvard, in 1732, and, in 1734, married Elizabeth Phips, daughter of Lieut.-Governor Spencer Phips, of Bow street. Here their three children were born, Ruth, in 1737, who married Edward Davis, of Boston, and died January 23, 1774; John, born in 1738, and Elizabeth, born September 12, 1739, who married Thomas Oliver. Ten days after the birth of this child Mrs. John Vassall died.

In 1741, John Vassall, Senior, sold this estate to his brother, Colonel Henry Vassall, who, January 28, 1742, married Penelope Royall, of Medford, and brought her to this house. Two children were born here, Elizabeth, in 1742 (later the wife of Dr. Charles Russell, of Lincoln) and Penelope, who died young. Col. Henry Vassall represented Cambridge in the General Court in 1752, and 1756, and died March 17, 1769. His widow continued to live here until Cambridge became the headquarters of the Continental army, when she removed hastily to Boston. From there she sailed, with her daughter, Mrs. Russell, to Antigua, where she had estates. Just before sailing Madam Vassall petitioned the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Watertown, that she might be allowed to take with her some of her effects. Congress permitted her to take anything that she wanted except "provisions and her medicine chest." The estate was not confiscated, as it belonged to a widow who had taken no active part against the patriots.

We learn from the records of the Provincial Congress that, at this time, the



VASSALL HOUSE — MEDICAL HEADQUARTERS. INTERIOR.



Continentials had only two medicine chests, one in Roxbury and the other at the house of Madame Vassall. From these two all the regimental surgeons had to supply their needs. The fact that the medicines were here, and that there were twenty available rooms, besides halls and out-houses, may have been the reason that this house became the medical headquarters.\*

Dr. Isaac Foster of Charlestown (1) (great-grandson of William Foster, who, captured by the Turks as he was going to Bilboa with fish, in 1671, was set free through the prayers of Rev. John Eliot) was born in Charlestown, in 1740, graduated at Harvard in 1758, and studied medicine with Dr. James Lloyd of Boston and, later, in England. He was a delegate to the Middlesex Convention, August, 1774, and member of the First Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, October, 1774. After the battle of Concord he gave up a large practice and came here to attend the wounded. It is thought that he and Dr. Church lived in this house.

To the patriot army in Cambridge and especially to his brother surgeons came a great blow when it was discovered, October 3, 1775, that Surgeon-General Benjamin Church, one of the medical staff quartered here and a trusted member of the Committee of Safety, was holding traitorous correspondence with the enemy in Boston. He was imprisoned in this house, where on a door in a room on the second floor (middle window in the illustration) may still be read, cut with a penknife, "B. Church, Jr.;" from this house he was taken, October 27, in a chaise, to the music of a fife and drum playing "The Rogue's March," under escort of General Gates, to Watertown Meeting-house, where he was tried before the Provincial Congress, of which he was a member, and condemned to imprisonment in Connecticut, "without pen and paper." This was later com-

---

\*The Second Provincial Congress, at the instance of the Committee of Safety, May 8, 1775, created a committee to examine surgeons for the army. This was the first examination of the kind in America. Dr. James Thacher, a surgeon's mate at this time, in his Military Journal under date, July 17, 1775, records that these examinations were very severe and that sixteen candidates presented themselves before the committee. The committee pro tempore, consisted of Dr. Benjamin Church and Doctors Taylor, Holten and Dinsmore. On June 2, Doctors Whiting and Bayliss were added, and on June 16, Doctors Hall and Jones. June 22, Dr. Francis Kittredge was appointed to attend the hospital, and on the twenty-seventh of the same month Doctors Rand and Foster were added to the staff. July 4, 1775, Joseph Hunt was appointed mate to Dr. Joseph Foster, in Cambridge hospital. There were to be two surgeons and two mates in each hospital. July 7, Dr. Isaac Foster was commissioned "Surgeon of the hospital at Cambridge," and July 27, Surgeon-General Benjamin Church was unanimously elected director and physician of the hospital.

(1) "A Bundle of Old Letters," *Atlantic Monthly*, May, 1859, gives letters of Dr. Isaac Foster from June, 1776, until December, 1779, written while with the army. In a letter written October, 1775, by John Warren to John Hancock we read that there were four hospitals in Cambridge, and learn from another source that they were named Washington, Putnam and Lee, the fourth being called the Convalescent Hospital. Drake says the Phips House was Hospital No. 2, with Surgeon Dinsmore in charge, but who were the directors of the other hospitals we do not know.

muted to banishment, but the vessel in which he sailed for the West Indies never having been heard from, he was without doubt lost at sea.

Dr. Isaac Foster expected to succeed Church, but instead Dr. John Morgan, the first President of the Medical School of Pennsylvania, was made Surgeon-General and Medical Director. He has already been spoken of in connection with the Brattle house. If he did not live in the Vassall house there is little doubt but that his office was there.

After the army left Cambridge the Vassall house was uninhabited, but may have been used as quarters for some of Burgoyne's officers. There is a tradition that after a lively dinner a slave boy was pricked to death by the swords of British officers. Mrs. Vassall returned after the war was over, and claimed her house. She did not reside here again, but sold her rights to Nathaniel Tracy, of Newburyport, who lived in the Craigie house, across the street. At that time Fred Geyer, father-in-law of Andrew, grandson and only male representative of Governor Jonathan Belcher, lived here.

In 1792 Andrew Craigie bought the estate and his brother-in-law, Bossinger Foster, lived here. Richard H. Dana, Senior, lived here for several years after he gave up the practice of law. After the death of Bossinger Foster the estate came to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Judge Samuel B. Haven, who sold it to Samuel Batchelder, Senior, in 1841. The wife of the new proprietor was a direct descendant of William Adams, the first owner of this land. The house is still in possession of the Batchelder family. Mr. Batchelder repaired the house and raised the main building, placing granite foundations under it. A fire occurred just before he took possession and burned the roof of the eastern end and the five dormer windows that had been there were not replaced. A few years ago two dormer windows were built in that roof toward the southern side.

The illustration is from a photograph taken in 1879, soon after the death of Mr. Batchelder, which occurred in his ninety-fifth year. It will be seen that the plan of the house is entirely different from any other Colonial house in Cambridge, and it is evident that additions have been made at various periods. A large kitchen, well room and great shed, paved with hexagonal blocks, hewn from the trunks of trees, stretched to the south. The last two additions to the house have been taken away.

Instead of having a hallway running through the house, as was the usual fashion, there were two halls, an eastern and western, the eastern having a much more ornate stairway, in the style of 1740-60. The western end of the house, the oldest portion—had a hall, with a room on either side. That on right was the kitchen, with the stack chimney already referred to. In 1842, the weatherbeaten clapboards were found, showing that the chimney once stood outside of the house. A large room running north and south crossed the halls and ended toward the river in a round bay, which was divided from the room by a heavy cornice-like beam supported by two Doric pillars. From the bay



three long windows opened into the conservatory. This arrangement was the same in the second story, the two halls being separated by the room where the name of Church is carved on the door. On the ground floor were twenty-two windows and seven doors. Three staircases led from the ground floor to the second story, and two from that to the third floor.

The house is built of heavy oak timbers filled in with bricks. The room on the left of the west entrance was originally two small rooms. The inner one had a sliding panel that communicated with the cellar, affording a way of escape if necessary; the outer room was the butler's pantry and from the western window the stirrup-cup was offered to departing guests. This window opened on to the wide court paved with round cobble stones, that led to the great stable. This is now Hawthorn street. The stable faced Brattle street and stood near the present Acacia street. At right angles with it was the carriage house where Madame Vassall kept her chaise and chariot. The house has been altered more in the interior than externally, and there now remains not more land around it than the acre that was originally granted to William Adams.

---

John Fiske, the historian, to whom all Americans are so deeply indebted, had his first Cambridge home in the Vassall garden, on Acacia street. Later he built a house on part of the Vassall-Craigie estate at the southerly corner of Berkeley street and Berkeley place. At the time of his death he was enlarging the house of his mother, Mrs. Stoughton, for occupancy. Here his library was placed and it is now occupied by his family. This stands also in the Vassall garden at the west corner of Brattle and Ash streets, on the site of the Samuel Bull house.

M. I. J. G.

#### JOHN VASSALL, JR.-CRAIGIE-LONGFELLOW HOUSE-WASHINGTON HEADQUARTERS. (B72.)

Once, ah, once, within these walls,  
 One whom memory oft recalls,  
 The Father of his Country, dwelt.  
 And yonder meadows broad and damp  
 The fires of the besieging camp  
 Encircled with a burning belt.  
 Up and down these echoing stairs,  
 Heavy with the weight of cares,  
 Sounded his majestic tread;  
 Yes, within this very room  
 Sat he in those hours of gloom,  
 Weary both in heart and head.

HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.

In the middle of the eighteenth century, Cambridge was a favorite resort for the wealthy Royalists. They built large, stately houses, surrounded by gardens and pleasure grounds. Among

these, one of the largest was built in 1759, by John Vassall, soon after his graduation from Harvard College.

The Vassall family was originally of French stock, the Du Vassalls, Barons de Guerden, in Querci, Perigord. John, the father of John Vassall, was born in the West Indies, in 1713, and came to America in his childhood. He graduated from Harvard College in 1732 and married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips, an important man in the community. One of John Vassall's sisters married Mr. Ruggles and lived in the Ruggles-Fayerweather house; another sister was Mrs. John Borland, who lived in the Apthorp House.

One of Mrs. John Vassall's sisters was Mrs. Lechmere, who lived in the house where the Baroness von Riedesel was imprisoned, and another sister was Mrs. Joseph Lee, who lived in the next house further up the road. Mrs. Vassall died in the house on the corner of Brattle and Hawthorn streets, when her son, John, was little more than a year old, and was buried in the old burying-ground in Harvard square, where her brown sand-stone tomb, with the family arms on the slab, is a familiar object. After her death, her husband married again, and built a house on the bank of the river, southeast of Elmwood, where he died in 1747, when John was only nine years old. The grandfather, Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips, became guardian to the boy. A receipt for the personal property of John Vassall, the elder, given by Mr. Benjamin Ellery, the second husband of Mrs. Vassall, is to be found in Paige's History of Cambridge and gives a picture of the fashions of that time.

Lieutenant-Governor Phips died in 1757 and his grandson, John Vassall, inherited a part of his large estate, and, evidently in anticipation of his marriage, which took place in 1761, built the house later known as the Craigie House. An iron chimney-back, dated 1759, undoubtedly indicates the year in which the house was built. John Vassall's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Oliver, and sister of Lieutenant-Governor Oliver, who lived at Elmwood, and who, just a year before, had married John Vassall's sister Elizabeth.

Young Vassall became a good citizen of Cambridge and interested himself in public affairs. He served on a committee with eight others "to chuse a grammar school-master for said town of Cambridge and to regulate said school." He was also warden of Christ Church and a member of the building committee; and, as the money was slow in forthcoming, he finally paid the whole cost of the land on which the church stands.

Seven children were born to John Vassall in his Cambridge home, and for fifteen years he lived there in comfort, in the pleasant society of his friends and relatives. He was, however, an ardent Loyalist, and the community became roused against him, his house was surrounded by a mob, and in 1774 he was obliged to take refuge in Boston. From there he went with the

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS — JOHN VASSALL-CRAIGIE HOUSE





British army to Halifax and later to England, where he died at Clifton, in 1797. He was exiled and his estates were confiscated by the act of the Continental Congress in 1778.

At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, the committee of safety took possession of the unoccupied Loyalist houses, using them for hospitals and the accommodation of troops. A company from Marblehead, commanded by Colonel John Glover, was quartered in the John Vassall house for several weeks.

On July 2, 1775, General Washington entered Cambridge, coming down the Watertown road, and on the next day took command of the continental forces. The house of the president of Harvard College—Wadsworth House—was first assigned as headquarters to General Washington and General Lee. This arrangement, however, did not prove satisfactory, and on July 8th the committee of safety directed "that the house of Mr. John Vassall, ordered by Congress for the residence of his Excellency, General Washington, should be immediately put in such condition as may make it convenient for that purpose."

The following entry in Washington's account book shows the date of his taking possession: "July 15th, 1775, paid for cleaning the house which was provided for my occupation and which was occupied by the Marblehead regiment two pounds ten shillings and ninepence." General Washington's letters written from headquarters show that his life in Cambridge was far from being a happy one. Jealousies and difficulties arose with the untrained troops, and constant harassment, from lack of good assistance from his military family and secretaries.

When he saw that a winter in camp was before him, he sent for Mrs. Washington to join him at headquarters. She was escorted from Virginia by her son, John Parke Custis, and his wife and Washington's nephew, George Lewis. Mrs. Washington made the journey from Mount Vernon in a chariot with four horses, with black postillions in scarlet and white livery, a style that prevailed in Virginia at that time. She arrived on December 11th, 1775. From Virginia also came Edmund Randolph, as master of ceremonies in connection with the social life at headquarters. Washington thought any festivities out of place at such a serious moment, and frowned on games of cards and other frivolities. Mrs. Washington, however, persuaded him to celebrate the anniversary of their wedding on January 6th, with a Twelfth Night party.

After the evacuation of Boston, March 17th, 1776, General Washington left headquarters, and the house was unoccupied until it was bought, in 1781, by Nathaniel Tracy, of Newburyport. He was a man of great wealth and public spirit, and loaned large amounts to the government during the war. He was a ship-owner and fitted out a fleet of privateers. It was said that he owned so many estates that he could travel from Newburyport to Phil-

adelpbia, and sleep every night in his own house. While living here, he gave a banquet to Admiral d'Estaing, and, wishing to do full honor to his French guests, served them with the celebrated frog soup, which caused some amazement, as each man found a full sized frog in his plate. Unfortunately, Tracy's fortune soon dwindled, through losses at sea and the failure of the government to repay his loans; he became a bankrupt and the Vassall house was sold to Mr. Thomas Russell, a wealthy merchant of Boston.

In 1793, it was purchased by Dr. Andrew Craigie, who occupied it for twenty-six years. Andrew Craigie had served as apothecary-general during the Revolutionary War and had made a large fortune by successful speculation. He was a sharp business man and in constant warfare through his land speculations. He bought the Lechmere property in East Cambridge, with the agreement to build a bridge across the river, and opened a new road (Cambridge street) connecting the old Watertown road with this bridge. He enlarged the house by adding an ell at the back and gave lavish entertainments here. He married Miss Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of the Reverend Bezaleel Shaw, of Nantucket. Miss Shaw was young, beautiful and had remarkable mental powers. Dr. Craigie was much older than his bride and entirely immersed in business speculations, and the marriage was far from happy, although she was surrounded by every luxury.

Dr. Craigie's affairs did not always prosper, and he finally became a bankrupt and was unable to leave the house, except on Sundays, for fear of arrest. He died suddenly, of apoplexy, in 1819, and was buried in the old tomb of the Vassall family, which he had bought with the house. The estate was much encumbered and Mrs. Craigie, desiring to clear it from debt, reduced her establishment from twelve servants to two, with whom she lived in the back part of the house, renting all the large rooms in the main house. Hon. Edward Everett brought his bride to the house in 1822, occupying one-half of it, while Mr. Willard Phillips lived in the other half.

Ten years later, Mr. Jared Sparks took the rooms on the westerly side. This was the year after his marriage, and he records in his journal: "While I resided at Mrs. Craigie's, the same house occupied by General Washington as his headquarters, I was busily employed in preparing for the press, the identical letters which Washington had written there." Rev. Dr. Bellows had rooms in the house, while in the divinity school, and it was a favorite abode of law students.

In 1837, Mr. Longfellow came to Cambridge as professor in Harvard College, and the following year, being delighted with the appearance of the old house, applied to Mrs. Craigie for rooms. "Young man," she said, "I do not take undergraduates." "But I am not a student," he said, "I am a professor," and, after some argument, he was allowed to take rooms in the house which became his home for life. Mr. Longfellow occupied two rooms on the

second floor on the easterly side of the house. Mr. Lowell, Professor Agassiz, Professor Felton and Mr. Charles Sumner were intimate friends and constant sharers in the simple and genial hospitality which the college circle enjoyed in those days.

In May, 1841, Mrs. Craigie died. She had lived alone and was buried alone, in Mount Auburn. Her monument, typical of her philosophical mind, is a Grecian altar surmounted by a flame, with no name—only some lines from Voltaire, of whom she was a great admirer—"As flame ascends, the vital principle aspires to God." Mrs. Craigie was looked on askance by the neighbors because she kept so much aloof and was a great reader of French literature. Little children peeped fearfully through the fence for a glimpse of the wicked old woman and her wicked statues on the island, in the pond. Her favorite seat was near one of the front windows, where she looked out through the double row of elm trees between the house and the street; and watched their slow destruction by canker-worms, refusing to have them molested, saying: "Do not injure them; they are our fellow-worms."

After Mrs. Craigie's death, Mr. Joseph Worcester, the lexicographer, and his bride rented the house and allowed Mr. Longfellow to retain his rooms. In 1843, Mr. Longfellow married Miss Frances Appleton, of Boston, and her father, Mr. Nathan Appleton, bought the old house and presented it to his daughter. Mrs. Longfellow shared her husband's literary and social interests and the house soon became the centre, not only for scholars connected with the college, but for travelers from Europe. Mr. Longfellow was extremely interested in preserving the old character of the house and no change has been made in it since the additions built by Mr. Craigie in 1793.

The original Vassall estate comprised one hundred and fifty acres and in Mr. Craigie's time, even, the hill now occupied by the observatory was part of the garden. On that hill was a spring from which water was carried to the house by a small aqueduct. The land was gradually disposed of by the different owners of the place until at the time of Mr. Longfellow's occupation there remained but eight acres. The pond was west of the house and when the Longfellows took possession of the house and grounds around it, Mr. Worcester bought the land west of the pond and built, in 1844, the house still standing there, No. 121 Brattle street. Here Mr. Worcester finished his great work, the unabridged English dictionary. Joseph Emerson Worcester, Yale, 1811, was born in Bradford, N. H., in 1784, lived in Hollis, N. H., taught in Salem, removed to Cambridge in 1819, and married, in 1841, Amy Elizabeth McKean, daughter of Professor Joseph McKean. He died October 27, 1865, without issue.

Six children were born to Mr. Longfellow in the old house, and, three years before his death, his first grand-child was born here. Mr. Longfellow died in 1882, and the estate still remains in the possession of his family.

The house built by John Vassall was on the same plan as most of the colonial houses—a broad hall through the centre of the house, from front to back, and two square rooms on each side of this. The hall and rooms have a high paneled wainscot and in every room, one side is entirely paneled in wood. All the woodwork is painted white. There are two staircases which meet on a landing, where there is an arched window between the front and back halls, and the stairs again divide to the front and back. The rooms on the second floor correspond with those below.

When the house was used as headquarters, the room on the left of the entrance was used as Mrs. Washington's drawing-room, and the one on the right was General Washington's office. A passage separated this from the room used by the military family, and behind the drawing-room was the dining-room. Dr. Cralgie enlarged the northeast room for a banqueting hall and paneled it entirely in white. He also added a hall and ell at the back of the house. Large, commodious and stately, this house is the finest specimen of colonial architecture in Cambridge.

A. M. L.

#### JUSTIN WINSOR.

At 74 Sparks street, on land once a part of the John Vassall estate, Justin Winsor made his home in the latter part of his life. He was born in Boston, January 2, 1831; he entered Harvard in the class of 1853, and later studied in Paris and at Heidelberg. In 1855, he married (Miss) Caroline T. Parker. From 1865 to 1877 he was superintendent of the Boston Public Library and the rest of his life librarian of Harvard College. He died at Cambridge in 1897.

His first historical work was "The History of Duxbury, Mass.," published in 1849. This was followed by many others, including valuable additions to the bibliographical and cartographical literature of our country. Among his books are "A Memorial History of Boston," edited by him in 1881; and "A Narrative and Critical History of America," published 1884-1889.

#### CHARLES DEANE.

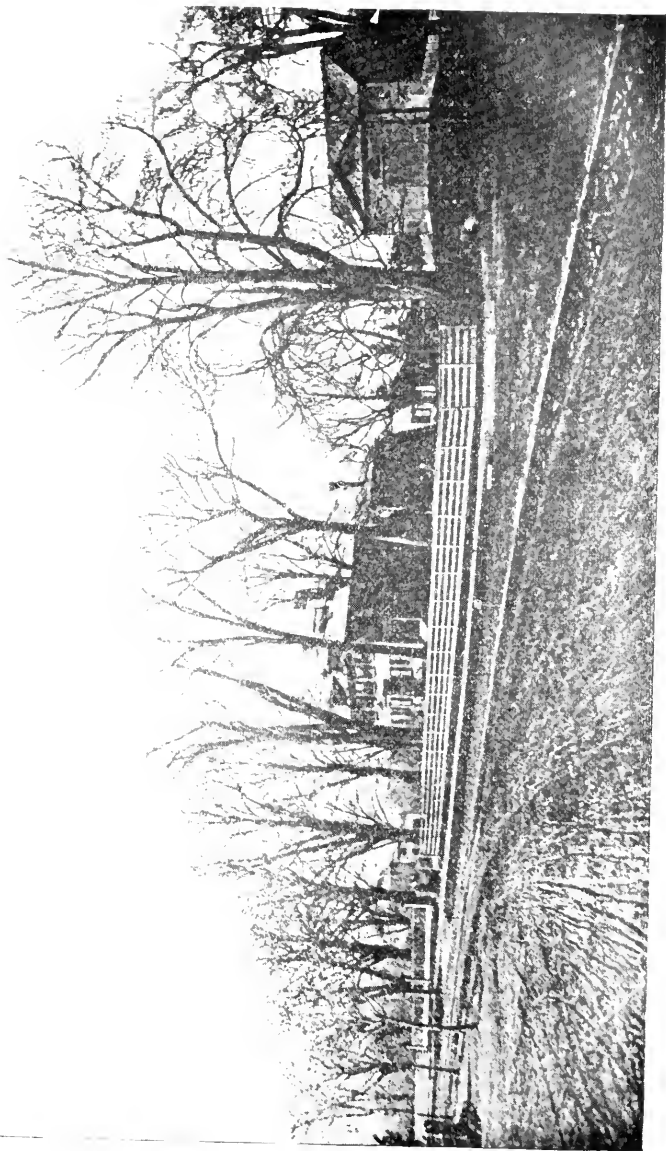
Charles Deane, LL. D., authority on New England, especially Pilgrim, history, was long a resident of Cambridge. Born at Biddeford, Maine, November 10, 1813, and educated in his native state, in 1833, he found employment with Waterston, Pray & Company, of Boston.

He became a member of the firm, and in 1841 married his partner's daughter, Helen Waterston. In 1864, when senior partner, he retired from business. Soon after his marriage he had come to Cambridge, where he resided at 80 Sparks street until his death on November 13, 1889.

Harvard and Bowdoin Colleges conferred many honors upon him. He dated



TORY ROW





his love of history from the summer of 1843. In 1855 he was instrumental in finding the original "History of the Plymouth Plantation" by Governor Bradford.

Six children survive him, nearly all of whom live in or near the old home in Cambridge.

**LECHMERE-SEWALL HOUSE—PRISON OF THE VON RIEDESELS—  
"ENGLISH" THOMAS LEE (B73).**

In our somewhat dreary picture of Tory Row, taken about 1860, in winter, is seen a large house with an ample barn standing under the leafless elm trees; and on another page will be found a front view of the same house as it looked in Revolutionary days. This house was built by Richard Lechmere, son of Thomas (the brother of Lord Nichols Lechmere, an eminent lawyer), who died in 1727. Drake calls Richard Lechmere "a rich distiller of Boston." His father came to this country before 1722 and married a daughter of Wait Winthrop. Richard Lechmere married Mary, tenth child of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips; they were published March 1, 1754, and it was, no doubt, to be near her sister, who married Judge Joseph Lee the next year that, in 1762, Mr. Lechmere built this house.

They did not live here many years, for the house was sold before 1774 to Jonathan Sewall, last attorney-general under the crown.

He was a nephew of Chief Justice Stephen Sewall, and, left a destitute orphan, was taken by Chambers Russell, of Lincoln, to his farm and sent by him to Harvard, where he graduated in 1748. He was admitted to the bar and practiced in Charlestown. At that time he was a Whig, but Governor Hutchinson tried to make a Tory of him, and, as no office was vacant he created one, making him solicitor-general, June 24, 1767. The year before this he had married Esther, daughter of Edmund Quincy, grand-daughter of Judge Quincy, and sister of Madame John Hancock. When Judge Trowbridge left the office vacant Sewall was made attorney-general and also advocate-general of the courts of admiralty; and in 1769 judge of admiralty of Nova Scotia. He did not go to that province to live, but sailed to Halifax and appointed deputy judges, returning on the same vessel to Boston. "He was a successful advocate and able counsellor. He had a soft, smooth, insinuating eloquence, which glided into the minds of a jury and gave him as much power over that tribunal as any lawyer ought ever to possess," says one who knew him. He was the bosom friend of John Adams, until political differences separated them. A famous slave suit brought by Sewall against Lechmere was the beginning of the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts.

At the beginning of the troubles, September 1, 1774, this house was surrounded by a mob of boys and negroes, who, provoked by a gun fired from a window, broke glass, but did no more mischief. Judge Sewall, however, thought best to depart. He was a staunch loyalist and died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1796. The estate, consisting of forty-four acres, was confiscated and rented by the

committee of correspondence for £26, 13s. 4p. November, 1778, saw a sad procession of tired, disheartened, muddy soldiers passing the house. They were the convention prisoners, taken at Saratoga, the English commanded by General Burgoyne, the German allies by the Baron von Riedesel. With them, in a "calache," covered with oiled cloth to keep out the wet, rode the Baroness von Riedesel and her three little daughters, the youngest a babe in arms; Lena, her German maid, and Rockel, a Tyrolean man servant.

Quartered first in the Judah Monis House, on Boylston street, and in the filthy barracks on Winter Hill, the Riedesels rejoiced when their captors finally settled them in the sumptuous home of the absentee attorney-general. Baron von Riedesel was fond of gardening and out-of-door life, and, no doubt, solaced himself with caring for the neglected grounds and garden. One is tempted to quote largely from the memoirs of the Baroness von Riedesel, but it is better that the reader should peruse for himself the vivacious account of Revolutionary days left by this remarkable woman, who shared all her husband's privations and his year's imprisonment in Cambridge and later, in the south, where, in 1779, the convention prisoners were sent, on account of the great dearth of provisions in this neighborhood.

The baroness enjoyed her stay on Tory Row. She liked to listen to the accounts of the grand doings when the Vassalls, and Lees, the Lechmere, Oliver and Phips families gave entertainments every afternoon, and nothing was thought of except music, dancing and diversion, before the war came and separated them. The baroness gave here a dinner on the king's birthday, at which the health of His Majesty, George the Third, was duly drunk. She says the populace with links surrounded the house, but no harm was done. On another occasion, she speaks of barefooted men running past the house all day, on the rumor of a landing of the British, but most of her days here were peaceful. General Burgoyne, who was living in the Apthorp house, seems to have treated the wife of his ally with scant courtesy, but when about to leave called here and apologized to her, but the baroness begged him not to put himself out on her account. She wrote her name with a diamond on a window pane, that is still cherished as a memorial of the gay young prisoner.

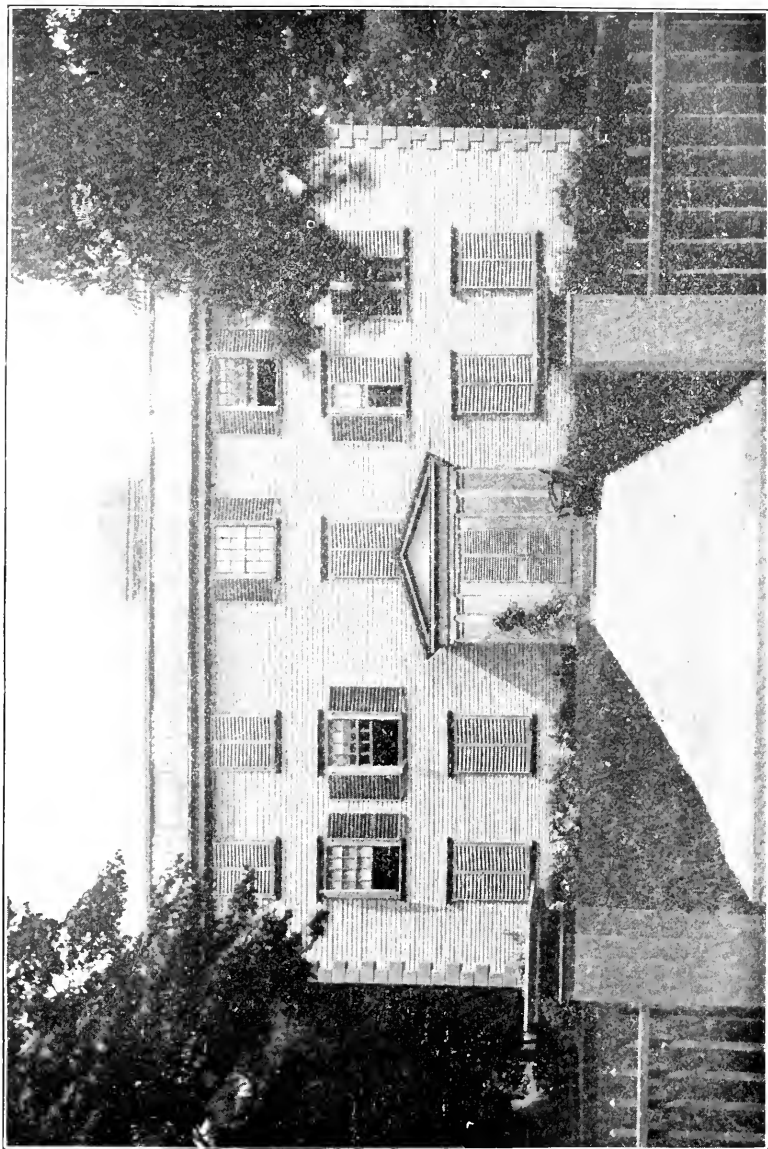
After the prisoners were gone, the house was granted to Thomas Lee, of Pomfret, Connecticut, to repay him for a ship laden with merchandise that had been captured by the Continentals, and once again gay times came to the fine mansion.

Thomas Lee\* was born in Taunton, England, and came to this country as a young man; he became partner with Coffin Jones, a leading merchant of Boston, accumulated a fortune, and married Jane Miller. At the beginning of the troublous times, he rather sided with the patriots, and went to live at Norwich,

---

\*See Memoir of Benjamin Lee, privately printed by his son, Right Reverend Alfred Lee.

HOLMES-HOOPER-JUDGE LEE NICHOLS HOUSE





later at Pomfret, Connecticut, where he led the life of an English squire, hunting with trained hounds. After 1779 Lee spent the remainder of his days in this pleasant mansion, enjoying an ample fortune. Dignified and affable in manner, his high standing and free hospitality attracted to the house the best society of Boston and vicinity. This dwelling was handsomely furnished and contained a good library and philosophical apparatus. In the stables were fine imported horses and when, on the occasion of some religious assembly, he visited Philadelphia, President Willard, of Harvard College, accompanied him, in his coach and four. Thomas Lee was a member of Dr. Holmes' church. Of the sincerity of his piety he gave evidence by open-handed benevolence and an unspotted life. His portrait, supposed to be by Copley, presents an open, benignant countenance. A benefactor to Harvard, his name was placed over one of the alcoves in the college library. He died May 26, 1787, and is buried in the old burying ground, an iron railing surrounding his altar tomb. He was called "English Thomas" to distinguish him from his next-door neighbor of the same name. He left his entire fortune to his wife, after providing for his sister Hannah, and £100 to Dr. Holmes, with the request that she would "make such presents as she should think proper to his brother Benjamin." He had no children.

Mrs. Thomas Lee was very eccentric. She hoarded gold, which she hid in cellar and cupboard, and wandered at night, like a restless spirit visiting her treasures. Her figure clothed in white seen through the windows at late hours suggested ghost stories. Some persons, who wished to obtain Mrs. Lee's money, induced her to sign a will in their favor. Her neighbor, Elbridge Gerry, visiting her in her last illness, read the will to her, at her request, and she at once revoked it. Her husband's nephew, Thomas Lee, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Leighton) Lee, became heir to the large fortune at her death in 1807.

Benjamin Lee came then to live in the mansion, with the heir, his son, born in Medford in 1798; six children were born here, the second being Right Reverend Alfred Lee, Bishop of Delaware, who was born September 9, 1807. Benjamin Lee had been in the Royal navy and commanded a battery in an engagement between Admiral Rodney and Count De Grasse. Once he was condemned by court-martial to be hung at the yard arm for countermanding an inhuman order of his superior officer. His life was saved by the intercession of Prince William Henry, Duke of Clarence, later King William IV., who was a fellow midshipman. On leaving the navy, he became captain of a United States merchantman. George Washington and Thomas Jefferson signed his commission as captain of the "Fair American," sailing to France, Cape Horn and China. The Lees lived here until 1819, when the estate was sold to Andrew Craigie.

The next occupant was Joseph Foster, brother of Bossenger Foster, who lived in the Vassall house. His first wife was the daughter of John Cutler, grand master of the Masons, who officiated at Washington's funeral. His second wife was the widow Sohier, mother of William D. Sohier. Mr. Foster upheld the reputation of the house for hospitality.

The dividing line between Cambridge and Watertown, until 1754, was what is now Sparks street, and it was also the line between the estates of Richard Lechmere and Col. John Vassall, Jr. The house was surrounded by linden trees, of large size in the Lees' time. Henry W. Longfellow thus describes the house in his pathetic poem, "The Open Window:"

"The old house by the lindens  
Stood silent in the shade,  
And on the gravelled pathway  
The light and shadow played."

The present owner of the estate is the son of Mr. Brewster who lived here when the poem was written. But alas! the house is not on its original site. First a story was built under the old house, and then the upper floor taken away and the house removed to the west end of the land where it now stands on the corner of Riedesel avenue, looking so modern that one would scarcely guess its past history.

M. I. J. G.

#### HOLMES-HOOPER-JUDGE LEE-NICHOLS HOUSE (B74).

The old seventeenth century house, 159 Brattle street, east corner of Kennedy avenue, is very noticeable on account of its great stack chimney laid with clay and pounded oyster shells. The land belonged to John Holmes, son of Robert, the settler, who, in 1664, married Hannah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Thatcher (page 120). They later moved to Salem and, in 1685, sold the estate of twelve acres to Dr. Richard Hooper. No house is mentioned in the deed, but it may have been standing then. Dr. Hooper died in 1690 and in 1693 his widow, Elizabeth, was licensed to keep an inn. Their son, Dr. Henry Hooper, lived here and was the physician of President Leverett of Harvard College. His bill for treating the president is given in Paige's History of Cambridge, page 598, and throws light on the medical practice of 1721.

Dr. Hooper, of Newport, R. I., sold the house to Cornelius Waldo, merchant, of Boston, in 1733. There is no evidence that Mr. Waldo ever lived in the house. In the Boston News Letter of March 11, 1742, he advertised it to be let, and in 1758 his widow, Mrs. Faith Waldo, sold it to Judge Joseph Lee.

The house is sixty feet front and the central chimney is twelve feet square. The rooms opening on either side of the hall are twenty feet square, and, except the parlor, have small rooms about six feet in breadth partitioned off on the side furthest from the chimney. This kept the main rooms warmer in days when the only heat was from a wood fire in the chimney. The walls were hung with landscape paper. The parlor doors open into a passage leading to the stables and to an enclosed staircase. Doors from this passage lead to the kitchen and to a large bed chamber. Judge Lee probably built the third story and made other improvements, wainscoting the rooms, which are very low-studded.

Judge Joseph Lee was the son of Thomas Lee, a ship builder, of Boston, who died in 1763 at the age of ninety-three, and of Deborah, his wife, daughter of Ensign Edward Flint, of Salem, whom he married in 1700. Judge Lee was born



in 1710, graduated at Harvard in 1729, and married Rebecca, youngest child of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips (published 1755). He was Judge of the court of common pleas of Middlesex, and was one of the founders of Christ Church. In 1774, he was appointed one of the mandamus councillors, but was forced to resign by his fellow citizens, which he did from the court house steps. He was of a mild and retiring disposition and took no active part in the Revolution, so that after a short absence from Cambridge he was permitted to return and his property was not confiscated.

Perhaps the best description of this gentleman of the old school is that given in his obituary in the *Columbian Centinel*, December 3, 1802: "At Cambridge, Sunday last, Hon. Joseph Lee, aged 93. During a long life Judge Lee was respected by all who knew him. He was distinguished in society by the manners of a gentleman and by the habits and principles of an honest and honorable man. He was a kind neighbor, warm and sincere in his friendships. Attached to the government from principle, he was a good subject to his king, under whom he executed the duties of an important office with fidelity and honor; and with equal fidelity he adhered to the government of the United States since the Revolution. In attendance on religious duties he was exemplary and amidst the infirmities of age, he has seen with composure the slow approaches of death and fostered not the wish to lengthen the days of sorrow and pain."

In his will, dated 1802, Judge Lee left the house in Sherborn, that he bought of Edward Hutchinson, to his niece, Elizabeth Newell. His lot, fifty feet wide, that formerly belonged to Professor Samuel Williams (this was on the west side of Harvard square, near Church street), to Harvard College; to Thomas Lee, of Salem, "in remembrance not only of his kind care and attention to my blind and insane Sister Abigail, but also of his assistance to me worn out by age, my house and land in Salem, purchased of Benjamin Carpenter, on Essex street;" to his nieces and nephews and to relatives of his wife, including Richard Lechmere and his daughter Mary, who had married James Russell, of Bristol, England, and Rebecca Brett, widow of Captain Brett, niece of his wife, and her sons, legacies were left.

Mrs. Deborah Carpenter, great-niece of the judge, lived to be about ninety-five years old, and occupied the house until 1860, when Mr. George Nichols bought it. He added the ornamental railing on the roof, the balusters of which are of mahogany and were once part of the communion rail of St. Paul's church, Boston. Later it was sold to a member of the Lee family, but Mr. and Mrs. Nichols continued to reside here during their lives, and the Nichols family still occupies the house. Mr. John Nichols, their son, has recently bought it.

## THE THOMAS LEE HOUSE.

Judge Lee had no children, but some years before his death he built the house, now standing (No. 153 Brattle street) for his nephew, Thomas Lee, Jr., son of his brother, Thomas (H. C. 1722), who married Lois Orne, daughter of Thomas and Lois (Pickering) Orne. He removed to Salem, where he died in 1747.

Thomas Lee, Jr., was born in 1741. He married Judith Coleman, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Coleman, and died January 11, 1830. He had four children—George Gardner Lee, William Coleman Lee, Louisa, who married Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, and Deborah, who married, first, Richard Austin and, for her second husband, Benjamin Carpenter. Thomas Lee let the house to Richard Austin in 1815 for one year, but the date of the death of this first husband is not known.

This house remained the property of Mrs. Deborah Carpenter for many years. It was long the residence of Mr. Charles F. Choate, and is now owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Joseph B. Warner. The grounds around both these houses have been much curtailed, but they still preserve their ancient appearance.

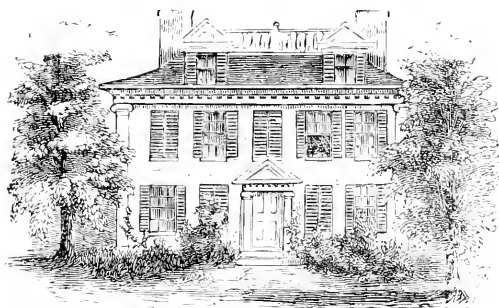
## MARRETT-RUGGLES-FAYERWEATHER-WELLS HOUSE (B75).

The last pre-Revolutionary house on the north side of Brattle street is the large, square, three-story house standing nearly opposite to Elmwood avenue. It was built by Amos Marrett, son of Amos and Mary (Dunster) Marrett, fifth in descent from President Dunster. He was born in 1738, and married Abigail Tidd, daughter of Daniel and Hepzibah (Reed) Tidd, of Lexington, in 1760. He lived here until 1771, when he moved to Lexington and sold the estate to Colonel George Ruggles. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving in Captain Parker's company in 1775, and in the Jerseys the following year.

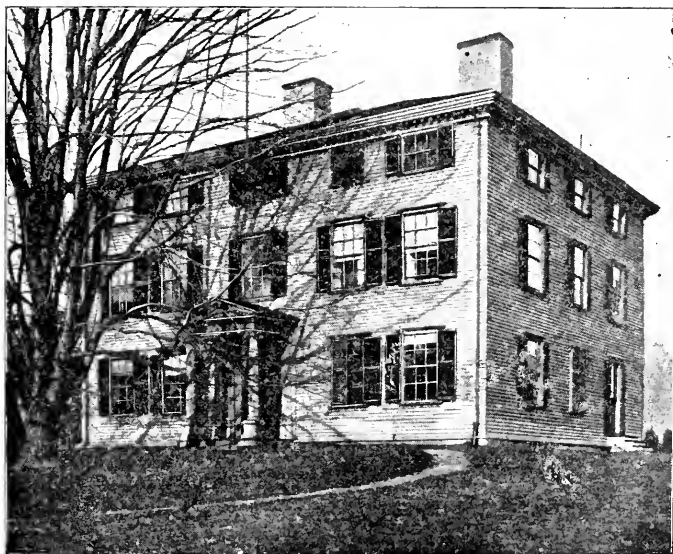
George Ruggles was of Jamaica. He married Susanna Vassall, daughter of Major Leonard Vassall (sister of John, Sr., William and Henry Vassall) in 1742. They had two children—George, who died an infant in 1745, and Susanna, baptized in 1747, who married Ezekiel Lewis, a Boston merchant. They lived with Colonel Ruggles in this house.

October 31, 1774, Colonel Ruggles sold the estate to Thomas Fayerweather, for £2,000. At the time of the Revolution, Colonel Ruggles disappeared.

Thomas Fayerweather was the son of Thomas (a merchant of Boston) and his wife Hannah (Waldo) Fayerweather. He was of the fifth generation of this family in New England. His younger brother, Samuel Fayerweather, was the noted divine, a graduate of Oxford, England. His sister, Hannah, was the wife of Professor John Winthrop, and Anne, the youngest of the family, was the third wife of Mr. Thaddeus Mason. Mr. Fayerweather was a patriot, and after



LECHMERE-SEWELL HOUSE. Page 105



FAYERWEATHER HOUSE



the Battle of Bunker Hill gave up part of his house to be used as a hospital. His wife, Sarah, died here in 1804, aged seventy-five; and he also passed away in this house, January 12, 1805, aged eighty-two.

The next noted owner of the house was William Wells, who came as a boy from England, with his father, who settled in Boston and was a publisher. William Wells took a degree at Harvard in 1796, and after the publishing house was burned opened a school here in 1827 to fit boys for college. Among his pupils were James Russell Lowell, William W. Story and Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson. (The school is described in the writings of the latter). The house still belongs to the grandchildren of William Wells, whose daughter married Rev. William Newell, long pastor of the First Parish Church.

The house stood in a large garden with forty-five acres of land towards Fresh Pond. Around the pond were several old houses at the time of the Revolution. In one of them Madame Hannah Winthrop, with other women and children, took refuge on the eventful nineteenth of April. All these old houses are now gone.

M. I. J. G.

#### ELMWOOD

##### OLIVER-GERRY-LOWELL HOUSE. (B76.)

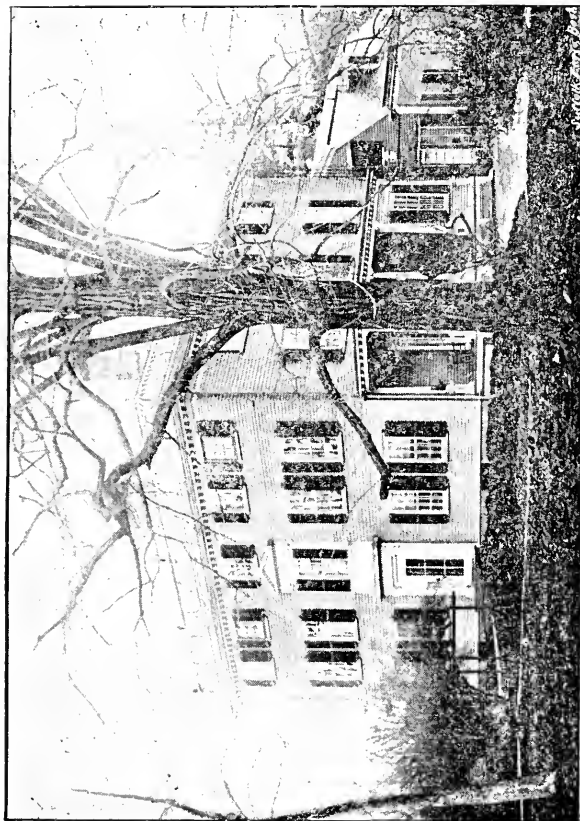
On June 11, 1760, Thomas Oliver married Elizabeth Vassall, of Cambridge, and a few years later built "Elmwood." The house was surrounded by broad fields on three sides and commanded a fine view of the Charles river, as it curved through salt marshes to the sea. This land, formerly the farm of John Stratton, lay on the outskirts of the "village" of Cambridge, and was accounted a part of Watertown until 1754.

Thomas Oliver was born in Antigua, January 5, 1733. His father, Robert Oliver, a wealthy West India merchant, came to New England about 1737, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and built there the fine Richardson, or Everett, house. Thomas Oliver's maternal grandmother, widow of James Brown, of Antigua, married for her second husband Isaac Royal, and lived in the "Royal House" in Medford. "Elmwood, while not resembling the Everett house closely, has a roof balustrade with flames, and in the interior has dadoes, wainscoting and carved banisters which are very similar."

Thomas Oliver graduated from Harvard College in 1753. He and John Vassall, Jr., of Cambridge, exchanged sisters for their wives, both named Elizabeth. Oliver's aunt, Penelope, was the widow of Colonel Henry Vassall, uncle of Mrs. Oliver, whose paternal aunts were Mrs. George Ruggles and Mrs. John Borland; maternal aunts, Mrs. Joseph Lee and Mrs. Richard Lechmere; and maternal uncle, Colonel Phips—her mother being a daughter of Governor Phips. These families formed a happy circle of relatives. Madame Riedesel speaks of them as the most delightfully located and happily united families she had ever seen. Lieutenant-Governor Oliver had six daughters

by Elizabeth Vassall; Ann, born in 1763, and Elizabeth, born in 1766, in Dorchester; Penelope, baptized in Christ Church, Cambridge, in 1768; Mary, Lucy and Frances. He inherited a large fortune from his grandfather, James Brown, of Antigua, and his great uncle, Robert Oliver, and did not engage in business, save the care of his estate, of nearly a hundred acres, in Cambridge. Neither did he engage in the strong political contests of that eventful period, until, in the year 1774, on the recommendation of Governor Hutchinson, he was appointed, by the crown, lieutenant-governor. As such, he was presiding officer of the so-called "Mandamus Council" appointed by George III. According to the charter of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, councilors were to be elected. This made Oliver an object of resentment to the freeholders of Middlesex county. As the governor had dismissed the General Court on June 17, 1774, the sole governing power of the province was vested in himself and the newly appointed council. This council consisted of 36 members, 24 of whom accepted office; among the latter were two residents of Cambridge. The first meeting of this council was held at Salem, August 8. On the last day of that month, the removal of all the store of gunpowder (250 half-barrels) from the powder house on Quarry Hill in Charlestown, and the taking from Cambridge of two field pieces, which had been sent here for the use of Colonel Brattle's regiment, alarmed the patriots of Middlesex county, whose enthusiasm had been aroused. A few days after the event, Lieutenant-Governor Oliver wrote as follows: "On the morning of September 2, a number of the inhabitants of Charlestown called at my house to acquaint me that a large body of people from several towns of the county were on their way to Cambridge. They were afraid some bad consequences might ensue and begged I would go out to meet them and endeavor to prevail on them to return. I went out to them and asked them the reason of their appearance in that manner. They said they came peaceably to inquire into their grievances, not with designs to hurt any man. I perceived they were landholders of the neighboring towns, and was thoroughly persuaded they would do no harm. I was asked to speak to them. They thanked me for my advice, said they were no mob, but sober, orderly people, who would commit no disorder. They proceeded on their way. A report came that troops were on their march from Boston. I was desired to go and intercede with his excellency to prevent their coming."

He undertook this commission, saying to the people on the common as he passed them (about 8 A. M., the patriots said) that he would return to let them know the result. He expressly states that he did not go, as the patriots asserted in their account published September 5, to confer as to his position as President of the Council. On his return he informed the committee that "no troops had been ordered and from the account given his excellency none would be ordered. I was thanked for the trouble I had



ELMWOOD





taken." The committee urged him to resign from the council, but he said he could not unless he resigned the lieutenant-governorship. He agreed that if the province in general, not a single county, demanded his resignation, he would resign. This was accepted as satisfactory. "I requested that they report this vote, that I should have no further trouble about it. In the afternoon, I observed large companies pouring in from different parts; I then began to apprehend they would become unmanageable, and that it would be expedient to get out of their way. I was just going into my carriage, when a great crowd advanced, and in a short time my house was surrounded by three or four thousand people, and one-quarter part in arms. I went to the front door, where I was met by five persons, who acquainted me they were a committee from the people to demand a resignation of my seat at the board. The people were dissatisfied with the vote of the committee, and insisted on my signing a paper they had prepared for that purpose. All this occasioned a delay, which enraged part of the multitude, who, pressing into my back yard demanded vengeance to the foes of their liberties. The committee endeavored to moderate them, and desired them to keep back, for they pressed up to my windows, which then were opened; I could from thence hear them at a distance calling out for a determination, and with their arms in their hands, swearing they would have my blood if I refused. The committee appeared to be anxious for me." This with the distress of his family led him to cast about for some way of escape without loss of honor.

"I proposed they should call in the people to take me out by force, but they said the people were enraged, and they would not answer for the consequences. I told them I would take the risk, but they refused to do it. Reduced to this extremity, I cast my eyes over the paper with a hurry of mind and conflict of passion, which rendered me unable to remark the contents and wrote the words underneath it. The five persons took it, carried it to the people;" they, and the landholders he had met in the morning, urged its acceptance. "I had several messages from the people that they would not accept it, with those additions. Upon which I walked into the court yard and declared I would do no more, though they should put me to death."

The following is a copy of the paper which Lieutenant-Governor Oliver signed:

"Cambridge, September 2, 1774.

"I, Thomas Oliver, being appointed by his majesty to a seat at the Council Board, upon and in conformity to the Act of Parliament, entitled, An Act for the better regulation of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, which being a manifest infringement of the Charter rights and privileges of the people, I do hereby, in conformity to the commands of the body of the County now convened, most solemnly renounce and resign my seat at said unconstitutional board, and hereby firmly promise and engage, as a man of honor and

a Christian, that I never will hereafter upon any terms whatever accept a seat at said board on the present novel and oppressive plan of government. My house at Cambridge being surrounded by about four thousand people, in compliance with their command, I sign my name.

"THOMAS OLIVER."

Sabine, in his "American Loyalists," says that except for the representations of Oliver to the governor, "the first collision between the King's troops and the inhabitants of Massachusetts would have occurred, very likely, at Cambridge, and not Lexington." The patriots' account states that the committees of Charlestown and Boston, notified of the gathering, had hastened to Cambridge early that morning; also that Samuel Danforth and Joseph Lee were forced on that day to resign from the council. In a few days Lieutenant-Governor Oliver left Cambridge, with his family and household goods, never to return. He was civil governor of Boston till its evacuation, when he sailed to Halifax. Later, Samuel Curwen dined with him and his family at Bristol, England, where Richard Lechmere and other Cambridge friends were also living. His wife died during the war, and on June 3, 1781, he married Harriet Freman, at St. Johns, Antigua. Although his Cambridge property was confiscated, he still owned large estates in the West Indies. He died at Bristol, England, November 20, 1815.

After the battle of Lexington, his estate in Cambridge came under the control and protection of the Committee of Safety. "May 27, 1775—Mr. Wesson, keeper of Thomas Oliver, Esquire's, farm, had orders to secure any creatures that might be put into his enclosure by ill-disposed persons and to inform the committee thereof." July 20, 1775—"It being represented that the present hospital is not large enough to contain the sick, Lieutenant-Governor Oliver's house is to be cleared for that purpose, and care to be taken that no injury is done it." Later, the estate was leased. Probably the sick and wounded remained here all the year that Cambridge was a camp. Those who died were buried on the corner of what is now Mount Auburn and Channing streets. Some years ago, the bones found here in digging the foundations of a house, were re-interred in the old Cambridge Cemetery and a monument erected over them.

The estate was confiscated and sold by the commonwealth of Massachusetts to Andrew Cabot, Esq., of Salem, November 24, 1779, for £47,000 "lawful money," possession to be given the following April. Andrew Cabot purchased other confiscated estates and became a large landholder in East Cambridge. When the petition for a bridge from Charlestown was under discussion in the General Court, he presented a rival petition for a bridge to Boston from Lechmere Point in East Cambridge. The town of Cambridge supported this petition, but the Charlestown scheme prevailed, and a Cambridge bridge was not built until 1792.

## ELBRIDGE GERRY.

May 16, 1787, Andrew Cabot conveyed the estate to Elbridge Gerry, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and, during his residence at Elmwood, governor of Massachusetts and vice-president of the United States. Ninety-six acres were sold with the house. Eleven acres of the upland lay on the south side of the Charles river, now Brighton, then a part of Cambridge. The salt marsh belonging to the estate, lay on both sides of the river. The thirty-four acres accounted as belonging to the "homestead," stretched northward to Fresh Pond. Gerry was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, and began his political life in 1772, as a representative of that town in the provincial legislature. Later, he was an influential member of the first and second Continental congresses. His wife was a daughter of the secretary of congress, Charles Thomson, of Philadelphia. She was a beautiful lady, educated in Europe, and descended, on her mother's side, from one of the old families of New York. Gerry's first connection with Cambridge was as a student in Harvard College, from which he received the A.B. degree in 1762. He was also a member of the provincial congress which sat in Cambridge in February, 1775, and at Watertown, after the battle of Lexington.

A fortnight after Gerry obtained title to Elmwood, the constitutional convention, of which Gerry was a member, convened in Philadelphia. Gerry, in opposing the ratification of the constitution, found himself out of sympathy with many of his associates and with the community in which he had recently come to live. During the commencement season in 1788, on July 3, John Adams and J. Q. Adams "went to Mr. Gerry's and passed the evening. We found Mrs. Mercy Warren there, and were in the midst of anti-federalism, but quite in good humor. My father had promised to take a lodging at Judge Dana's, but at Mr. Gerry's invitation, I (John Quincy Adams) passed the night at his house." Gerry was not one of the "irreconcilables," and Middlesex county chose him, on the second ballot, its representative to the first congress. After four years' service, he declined re-election and passed the next four years quietly on his "farm." There he was noted for his hospitality. He entertained many distinguished visitors, and, also, endeared himself to the students of Harvard College. It has been said that he was particularly interested in the development of young minds, while his benevolent feelings and affable manners in the home, charmed the home circle. In 1797, he was chosen a presidential elector, and was pleased to cast his vote for his old friend, John Adams. Under appointment by Adams as commissioner to France, he embarked at Boston and did not again touch American soil until October 1, 1798. Bitterly criticised for remaining in Paris after his colleagues, Marshall and Pickney, left, his family in Cambridge suffered much

anxiety for his fate, and many annoyances. Colonel James T. Austin (H. C. 1802), whose acquaintance with the family dated from undergraduate days at Harvard, and who married Gerry's daughter, Catherine, writes in his life of Gerry that 'on several occasions the morning's sun shone upon the model of a guillotine erected in the field before her window, smeared with blood, and having the effigy of a headless man. Savage yells were uttered in the night time to disturb the sleep of this family of females, and the glare of blazing fagots suddenly broke upon its darkness, to terrify them with apprehensions of immediate conflagration.'

From the direct tax of 1798 it is learned that, just before his return, two farmers were living in Gerry's estates in Cambridge. Benjamin Prentice was tenant of ninety-eight acres, with a house, barns and mill; William Packard, of seventy-five acres, with house and barns. Gerry's family occupied the "Mansion House" and two acres of land valued at \$5,370; the dwelling houses of the tenant farmers, with 40 rods of land annexed to each, were valued at only \$270 and \$425, respectively. On his return from France, Gerry retired to the care of his family and farm in Cambridge. A friend, for whom he had been surety to a large amount, failed and left him with a weight of obligations, from which he never fully extricated himself. "Notwithstanding this and the illness of his wife which extended over a period of years and caused him much anxiety and care, the occasional visitor of distinction at this mansion was delighted with the cheerfulness of his manners, the ease and freedom of his conversation abounding in anecdote and the recital of by-gone events, piquant and full of wit, which, under the control of good feelings, never inflicted a voluntary wound."

He was the unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1798 and in 1801. He was elected governor of Massachusetts in 1810, and re-elected in 1811, after very exciting canvasses. As governor, he received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard College in 1810. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In 1812 he was elected vice-president of the United States, but in the second year of his service, when seventy years of age, he died on his way to the senate chamber in Washington, leaving a widow, three sons, and six daughters. He was interred in the congressional burial ground. A monument erected by special act of congress marks his grave. His motto, engraved on this monument, was: "Every man, though he may have but one day to live, should devote that day to the good of his country."

#### THE LOWELL FAMILY.

In 1818, the Rev. Charles Lowell, pastor of the West Street Congregational Church in Boston (1806-1845), purchased the "Mansion House" of Elbridge Gerry, with a few adjoining acres from his widow, and there, on February 22,

of the following year, was born James Russell Lowell, the youngest in a household of four brothers and two sisters. Of the father, Charles Eliot Norton writes: "His presence was striking and comely, and his looks and manners corresponded in their benignity with the sweet simplicity of his nature. As a clergyman, he was unusually beloved, and he discharged his clerical duties with devout fidelity and with quick and tender sympathies. He was a lover of books and he possessed more culture, both literary and social, than most of the clergy, his contemporaries." Grandson of the first Congregational minister in Newburyport and son of John Lowell, LL.D., the noted lawyer and judge, he was born in Boston, graduated at Harvard College (1800), read law for a few months, then (1802) went to Europe and studied theology and medicine in Edinburgh. His "nature was hospitable and his family connection so wide that his son, the poet, saw from early youth a pleasant side of social life." His mother was touched with something of the romance and northern minstrelsy of the solitary Orkney Isles from which her family came, and old songs and poetic lore were familiar to the children of the house from their cradles. Cambridge was still a village, and Fresh Pond "the haunt of herons and other shy birds and land-creatures" when the poet was born. In "Cambridge Thirty Years Ago" he describes the scene from the hill by the river.

In the introduction to the Biglow Papers, he describes how, as a tiny lad, "the cart of Neighbor Pomeroy, trundling from the mart" sometimes shortened his "caper homeward" from the dameschool until,

"Dropped at the corner of the embowered lane,  
Whistling, I wade the knee-deep leaves again,  
While eager Argus, who has missed all day  
The sharer of his condescending play,  
Comes leaping onward with a bark elate  
And boisterous tail to greet me at the gate;  
That I was true in absence to our love  
Let the thick dog's-ears in my primer prove."

"A handsome boy and his mother's darling," fond of the out-door world, he spent an exceptionally happy childhood in the fields and woods about Elmwood.

In 1844, Lowell married Maria White, a sister of a Harvard classmate. After four months spent in Philadelphia, he brought her home to Elmwood. A visitor from across the sea, Fredrica Bremer, thus pictures the family life:

"The whole family assembles every day for morning and evening prayers around the venerable old man; and he it is who blesses every meal. His prayers, which are always extempore, are full of the true and inward life, and I felt them as a pleasant, refreshing dew upon my head, and seldom arose from my knees with dry eyes. With him live his youngest son, the poet, and his wife;—such a handsome and happy young couple as one can hardly imagine. He is full of life and youthful ardor; she as gentle, as delicate, as fair as a lily, and one of the most lovable women that I have seen in

this country, because her beauty is so full of soul and grace as is everything which she does or says. Occassionally he is gay, witty and brilliant, and his talk is like an incessant play of fireworks. I find him very agreeable and amiable; he seems to have many friends, mostly young men. There is a trace of beauty in everything Mrs. Lowell touches, whether of mind or body; above all, she beautifies life.—She reads her husband's poetry charmingly well."

Four little ones came to this couple. Of Blanche, the eldest, named for his wife's family—White—he wrote: "My father loved her so that he almost broke his heart in endeavoring to console Maria when it was at last decided that the dear child was not to be spared to us." When the poet died in 1891, her tiny shoes—the only ones she ever wore—hung over a picture in his chamber. One little one, Rose, was buried at Mount Auburn, whither the wife was also borne in 1853. The only son, Walter, lies in Rome. Mabel, the second child, lived to be married at Elmwood and to return thither in 1883 with her father, the poet, and a son, just entering college. For nearly ten years Lowell had been absent from Cambridge—in the diplomatic service in Spain and England, and at his daughter's home in Southboro—Ole Bull, the famous violinist, occupying the house during this absence.

Through Lowell's letters, edited by Charles Eliot Norton, happy glimpses are gained of almost every room in the house. In 1848, he thus describes his first study at Elmwood: "Here I am in my garret. I slept here when I was a curly-headed boy, and in it I used to be shut up without a lamp—my mother saying none of her children should be afraid of the dark.—It is a pleasant room facing—almost equally—towards the morning and the afternoon sun. In winter I can see the sunset, in summer I can see it only as it lights up the tall trunks of the English elms in front of the house, making them sometimes, when the sky behind them is lead-colored, seem of the most brilliant yellow. In winter, my view is a wide one, taking in a part of Boston.—As the spring advances and one after the other of our trees puts forth, the landscape is cut off from me, piece by piece, till, by the end of May, I am closeted in a cool and rustic privacy of leaves. Then I begin to bud with the season, when I can sit at my open window and my friendly leaves hold their hands before my eyes to prevent their wandering to the landscape. I can sit down and write."

In 1873 Lowell wrote from Paris to Thomas Bailey Aldrich, who was occupying Elmwood in his absence: "It is a pleasant old house, isn't it? Doesn't elbow one, as it were. It will make a frightful conservative of you before you know it. It was born a Tory and will die so. Don't get too used to it. I often wish I had not grown into it so. I am not happy anywhere else." In 1875: "I am sitting now with Fanny sewing beside me, on our new veranda, which we built last fall on the north side of the house.—The catalpa is just coming into blossom, and the chestnut hard by is hoary with blossoms. A quail is calling

'Bob White' over in the field, butterflies are shimmering over Fanny's flowers, robins are singing with all their might, and there will come a humming-bird before long. I see the masts in the river and the spires in the town."

In 1857 he married for his second wife Frances Dunlap, of Portland, Maine. Of her, Stillman says: "She was of a dark beauty, with a fine, subtle faculty of appreciation, serious and tender, which was to him healing from sorrow and a defence against all trouble, a very spring of life and hope." In August, 1875, he writes: "My view is very dear to me, for it is what my eyes first looked upon, and I trust will look on last. A group of tall pines planted by my father, and my life-long friends, murmurs to me as I write.—A horse-chestnut, of which I planted the seed more than fifty years ago, lifts its huge stack of shade before me and loves me with its leaves.—I should be as happy as a humming-bird were I not printing another volume of essays."

In 1890, in his seventy-first year, he thus describes the house: "'Tis a pleasant old house just about twice as old as I am, four miles from Boston, in what was once the country and is now a populous suburb. But it still has some ten acres of open about it, and some fine old trees. It is a square house with four rooms on a floor, like some houses of the Georgian era I have seen in English provincial towns, only they are of brick and this is of wood. But it is solid with its heavy oaken beams, the spaces between which in the four walls are filled in with brick, though you must not fancy a brick-and-timber house, for outwardly it is sheathed with wood. Inside there is much wainscot (of deal) painted white in the fashion of the time it was built. It is very sunny—. There is a pretty staircase with the quaint old twisted banisters—. My library occupies two rooms, opening into each other by arches at the sides of the ample chimneys. The trees I look out on are the earliest things I remember. The two old English elms in front of the house haven't changed—the sturdy islanders, a trifle thicker in the waist perhaps, as is the wont of prosperous elders, but looking just as I first saw them seventy years ago, and it is a balm to my eyes! There you have me in my new old quarters. But you must not fancy a large house—rooms sixteen feet square and, on the ground floor, nine high. It was large as things went here when it was built, and has a certain air of amplitude about it as from some inward sense of dignity."

Lowell's library comprised some 7,600 volumes, among them many valuable editions added during his years of diplomatic service at Madrid and London. Leslie Stephen describes the pleasant hours he spent in the Elmwood study during his visit to Cambridge in 1863: "I remember, with a curious vividness, the chairs in which we sat by the fire-place in the study. I look at the dedication of 'Under the Willows' and feel that I, too, have heard his 'Elmwood chimney's' deep-throated roar, and, indeed, can almost hear it still. All around us were the crowded book-shelves, whose appearance showed them to be the

companions of the true literary workman—students' tools, not mere ornamental playthings. He would sit among his books, pipe in mouth, a book in hand, hour after hour! And I was soon intimate enough to sit by him and enjoy intervals of silence as well as periods of discussion and always delightful talk. I feel as though I could walk up to the shelves and put my hand upon any of the books which served as texts or perhaps as mere accidental starting-places for innumerable discussions—would suggest occasional flashes of the playful or penetrative criticism which is so charming in his writings, and which was yet more charming as it came quick from the brain. Or he would look from his 'study windows' and dwell lovingly upon the beauties of the American Elm or the gambols of the gray squirrel on the lawn. When I was last at Elmwood, in 1890, the sight of these squirrels (or their descendants) took me back twenty-seven years at a bound, and I was pleased to find how dear was the vision of the old days. To see Lowell in his home and the home of his father was to realize more distinctly what is indeed plain enough in all his books—how deeply he had struck his roots into his native earth. Cosmopolitan as he was in knowledge, with the literature not only of England, but of France and Italy at his fingers' ends, the genuine Yankee, the Hosea Biglow, was never far below the surface. Lowell's ardent belief in his nation was, to an outsider, a revelation of greatness both in the object of his affections and in the man who could feel them. The 'Commemoration Ode,' with its fine passages upon the necessity of the poet 'keeping measure with his people' explains all this far better than any clumsy analysis of mine. At that time, when the passions roused by the war were at their height, and every day brought news to make patriots' nerves quiver, I had naturally opportunities to see Lowell's true feeling and to admire his profound faith in the success of the good cause, in whose defense he himself had lost his three nephews.

At this time Lowell's study was the rear room at the left of the hall. In 1876, Lowell wrote: "I have changed my quarters, and moved out of the library into the front room where a long window gives me more breeze, and where I shall have the morning sun in winter, which I crave more as I grow older." His easy chair still (1906) stands beside this window. His desk is near at hand, while above the fire-place is the lifelike and exquisitely lovely portrait of Maria White Lowell. The poet's grandchildren, the fourth generation of the Lowell family to occupy the house, preserve the house and grounds and many memorials of the poet.

L. B. C.

#### HOME OF COLONEL SAMUEL THATCHER.

Opposite Elmwood, on what is now the corner of Mount Auburn street and Coolidge avenue, stood the Thatcher homestead. Deacon Samuel Thatcher, selectman and representative, who died in 1669, came from England and settled here. His son, Samuel Thatcher, Jr., who married Mary Farnsworth and



was a lieutenant in the militia, inherited the estate and left it, in 1726, to his son, Ebenezer, born in 1704 and married in 1732 to Susanna Spring. He was a weaver, and died about 1753. His son, Colonel Samuel Thatcher, was born here and baptized November 5, 1732. He married Mary Brown, of Lexington, and had two sons who graduated at Harvard College. Samuel, born in 1776, graduated in 1793, moved to Warren, Maine, became a member of Congress, 1801-5, and held many offices of trust. Ebenezer, H. C. 1798, was a lawyer at Thomaston, Maine, and married Lucy F., daughter of General Henry Knox.

Colonel Samuel Thatcher was one of the most active citizens of Cambridge in the Revolutionary period. On the organization of the Committee of Correspondence, December 14, 1772, he was elected a member. On November 26, 1773, this committee adopted a series of resolutions, one of which was: "That this town can no longer stand idle spectators, but are ready, on the shortest notice, to join with the town of Boston and other towns, in any measure that may be thought proper, to deliver ourselves and posterity from slavery." All the resolutions of this committee were intensely patriotic, so it is not surprising to find Samuel Thatcher enrolled among the Minute Men. When General Brattle gave place to Thomas Gardner, who was chosen commander of the militia, the First Middlesex Regiment, Thatcher, who had been lieutenant, was promoted to be captain.

On the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, the lantern was hung out on the steeple of the old North Church, Boston, and Paul Revere and others started on their rides to alarm the inhabitants of the adjoining towns. The expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Smith landed at Lechmere Point. News was brought to the centre of the town and the militia, under Captain Thatcher, was among the foremost to sally forth for the public defense. They pursued the foe very early in the morning and were in the fight throughout the day.

Colonel Thomas Gardner died of the wounds received at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and Captain Thatcher succeeded him in command of the regiment and executed all the duties required. He did not see much active service, but was always a patriot. During the latter years of his life, he resided on the westerly corner of Mount Auburn and Boylston streets. He was selectman, treasurer and representative and, while holding these offices, he died suddenly of apoplexy, June 27, 1786. His heirs sold the homestead, on the corner of Coolidge Avenue, to Governor Gerry, April 4, 1793. I. S. W.

#### SITE OF HOUSE OF JOHN VASSALL, SENIOR.

On the rise of land overlooking the river, to the east of the old road (now Elmwood avenue), and south of Mount Auburn street, Colonel John Vassall, the elder, built a house for himself after he had sold his home on Brattle street to his brother, Henry Vassall. Here he lived with his second wife, Lucy, only daughter of Jonathan Barron, of Chelmsford, and here he died, November 27, 1747. His daughter, Lucy, was born here just twelve days before

her father's death. She married John Lavincourt, of Antigua. John Vassall's widow married Benjamin Ellery, November 22, 1749, and died three years later. No trace of the house exists and it is not even known what its appearance was.

A rise near the river, dug down not many years since, was long known as Simon's Hill, so called from Simon Stone, the first owner, who settled here in 1634. He was a brother of Gregory Stone. This part of Cambridge was later called Sweet Auburn, and the name is connected with two authoresses of the first half of the eighteenth century, Caroline Howard, daughter of Samuel Howard, a shipwright of North square, Boston, one of the men who threw over the tea in Boston Harbor, lived here with her widowed mother. At the age of sixteen she wrote "Jephtha's Rash Vow" and other poems. In 1819, she married Rev. Samuel Gilman, author of "Fair Harvard," and went to Charleston, S. C., where her husband was settled as the pastor of the Unitarian church. Her best known book was "The Recollections of a Southern Matron." Mrs. Howard's white cottage stood in the northeasterly corner of what is now Mount Auburn Cemetery. Another daughter of Mrs. Howard married Mr. White and was the mother of Maria White, the first wife of James Russell Lowell.

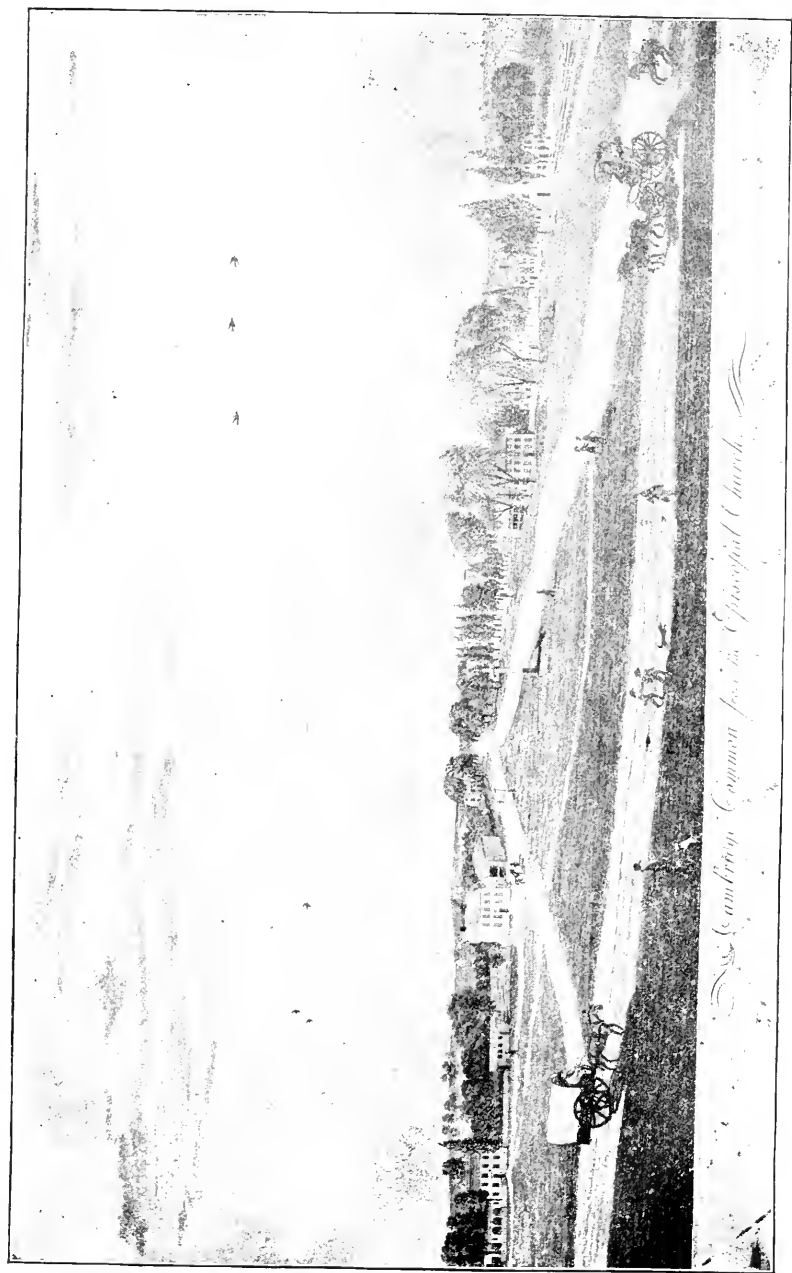
Caroline F. Orne published in 1844, a book of poems entitled "Sweet Auburn," in which she described this neighborhood. She was a descendant of Simon Stone and lived on the Stone estate. Another book of hers was called "Morning Songs of American Freedom." Miss Orne was a valued member of the Hannah Winthrop Chapter. She died in 1905. M. I. J. G.

#### THE COMMON.

The historic interest of Cambridge Common dates back from the earliest settlement of the town by Winthrop and his followers, in 1630. In their plan of the new town, they reserved a large tract of land, or "town commons," for public use.

The northwest part, covering the site of the present common and extending as far as Linnaean street, was set apart for the safe keeping of milch cows at night and was called the Cow Common. The value of this place of security for their cattle is indicated by the numerous entries in the early town records, which show the strict rules to which their owners were subject and the care taken to protect these milch cows, not only from Indians and wolves, but from the incursion of other domestic animals. However vital a factor was the safety of their milch cows to the infant settlement, the common was devoted to quite other purposes.

It was intended, primarily, for a training ground for the militia; and previous to 1686 all able-bodied men were obliged to do military service. The common was also the forum of the embryo city. After the English fashion, elections were held here in the open air; and, in times of excitement, the people of the town and from all parts of the county flocked thither to dis-



From a water-color sketch by D. Bell.

CAMBRIDGE COMMON IN 1805.



cuss the matter in dispute and to air their grievances. One of the most memorable occasions of this kind was in 1637, when the colony was nearly rent in twain over the Hutchinson controversy. Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, the "first strong-minded woman in New England history," had by her brilliant attacks on Puritan theology, brought under her spell many prominent men, among them the young governor, Sir Henry Vane. Ex-Governor Winthrop was opposed to her, as a disturber of the peace. At that time, "the church was the state and the state was the church." None but church members were allowed to vote on any political question, and the election of governor, then pending, turned upon this theological issue.

#### THE OLD OAK.

Cambridge was then the seat of government, and the election of chief magistrate was to be held under a certain oak on the common. The adherents of Vane and Winthrop, the opposing candidates, gathered in force and excitement ran high, so that violence was feared. At the height of the tumult, Rev. John Wilson, pastor of the Boston church, where the trouble centered, in spite of his forty-nine years and large bulk, climbed into the old oak and, from that point of vantage, addressed the people to such good purpose that quiet was restored and the election proceeded, resulting in favor of Ex-Governor Winthrop. This famous oak was on the east side of the common, opposite Holmes place, and on the site of this tree the park commission have planted an elm grown from the seed of the renowned Washington Elm.

Another historic landmark on the old common was the "Whitefield tree," which stood on the northwest side of the common, a few rods from the Washington Elm. In 1740, the Wesleyan evangelist, Rev. George Whitefield, visited Cambridge. "This mighty warrior of the church militant" had preached with great boldness and vehemence, denouncing the New England clergy as lacking in piety, and was especially severe upon Harvard College for its low standard of morals.

It was not thought wise to admit him to the pulpit of the Cambridge church, but he gathered large audiences in the open air, under the old elm. His preaching is characterized as "powerful and awakening" and the fruits of his labors a "general shaking of dry bones in town and college." The Whitefield tree remained standing, on Garden street, a little north of Waterhouse street, until 1872, when, on account of its impeding public travel, it was removed by the city.

In September, 1774, there occurred on the common one of those stirring scenes which preceded the breaking out of the Revolution. A crowd of two thousand determined men, freeholders from all parts of Middlesex county, collected on Cambridge Common to demand and enforce the resignation of the crown officers—Lieutenant-Governor Oliver and Judges Danforth and

Lee, residents of Cambridge, the appointment of whom, by the king, the colonists regarded as a violation of their charter. There was great excitement and indignation on the part of the people, and their attitude was so firm that the officers thought it prudent to comply with their demands, although under protest.

A few months later, on April 19, 1775, an armed gathering of yeomanry rendezvoused on Cambridge Common to dispute the passage of Percy's troops on their return from Concord. The Revolution was then fairly begun, and the first Revolutionary camp was on Cambridge Common. Here the first Revolutionary army was organized. Here the patriots gathered from all parts of New England, from the farm, the forge and the workshop—equipped only with the rudest weapons, but ready to stake their lives for liberty.

On June 16, 1775, Colonel Prescott and his Spartan band of one thousand men were drawn up on this common and received marching orders. Pausing only at the gambrel-roofed house from whose doorstep President Langdon, of Harvard College, commended them and their enterprise to the care of Almighty God, they hurried on to Bunker Hill and to that conflict of blood and fire, which made "the liberties of the people safe" and consecrated the heights of Charlestown as a sacred shrine.

#### THE WASHINGTON ELM.

When Washington arrived in Cambridge, he found nine thousand militia encamped in tents on Cambridge Common, and here, under the famous elm, he took formal command of the American army.

Among the treasures of historic interest in the town, this tree is our most precious relic—the Washington Elm. Its well founded traditions have been sung by our own poets, Lowell and Holmes, and the hallowed memories of the "simple great ones," who have stood within its shade, make this a sacred as well as historic shrine. Until recently, included in the Cambridge Common, this venerable monarch of past ages, guarded and cherished by the loving care of the city fathers, now stands in a little court of its own, in Garden street, which borders the common on the south. Though shorn of its former wealth of overhanging branches, its weakness supported by bands and braces, this "brave old tree" is dear to the heart of every citizen and every child of the city. Every summer, thousands of pilgrims visit this only living memorial of a glorious historic event.

On a massive granite block at its feet is recorded the simple legend:

"Under this tree  
Washington  
First took command  
of the  
American Army  
July 3d, 1775."

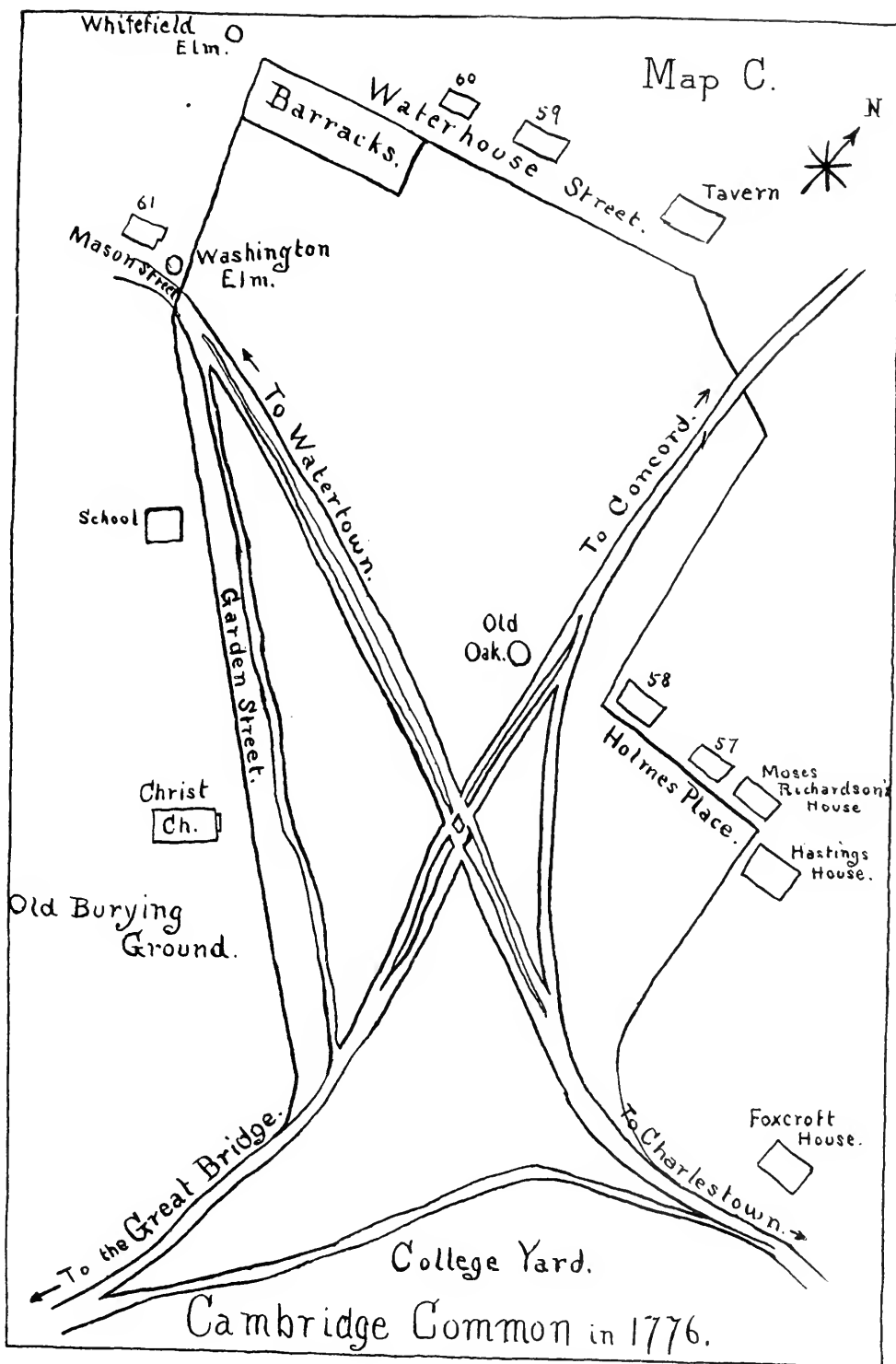


MAP C.

56. Barnabas Lamson-Francis-Joshua Gamage-Moses Richardson-Royal Morse.
57. Richard Parks-John Green-Nathaniel Hill-Nathaniel Hancock-Caleb Gannett.
58. John Meane-Hastings.
59. William Vassall-Rev. Winwood Sarjeant-Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse-William Ware.
- 59a. Old Tavern.
60. Cooper's shop.
61. Golden Moore-Abraham Hill-Deacon Josiah Moore-Dr. Timothy Lindall Jennison.
62. Henry Prentice House-Ireland-Fay House-Radcliffe College.
63. Prentice-Molly Hancock House.
64. Fourth and Fifth School-house.
65. Christ Church.
66. Rev. Jabez Fox-Jonathan Hastings, Jr.-General Ward's Headquarters-Holmes House-Birthplace of Oliver Wendell Holmes.
67. Danforth-Foxcroft Estate.



Map C.





## REVOLUTIONARY BARRACKS—1775-78.

Barracks were built at the northwest corner of the common, and here, for ten months, that tireless commander labored to organize the motley crowd of undisciplined, ununiformed and half-armed provincials into an army, fit to cope with regulars. Meanwhile, the siege of Boston had been successfully accomplished; and, with the departure of the British, the tide of war rolled away from New England and Cambridge Common resumed its peaceful aspect.

For many years thereafter, Cambridge Common presented its scenes of greatest activity on Commencement Day at Harvard College. This was the great gala day of the year for the college. People came from all parts of the state to enjoy its festivities. The common was almost covered over with tents offering various side shows and booths providing refreshment. The arrival of the governor and his military escort gave color and tone to the scene, and the literary exercises of the day, in the church, became secondary to the attractions of the common.

In 1724, the common was reduced within the boundary of Waterhouse street, and, in 1769, it was granted to the town by the Proprietors of Common Lands on certain terms and conditions, for public use forever, but the vested rights of the town were not complete till 1828. In 1830, after strong opposition and some litigation, the present common was fenced in, avenues were laid out, trees planted, and it was otherwise beautified at the private expense of Judge Fay, so that the old common was transformed into a beautiful park, now the pride of our city.

## SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

The Civil War of 1861-'64 brought to the front another race of heroes and again Cambridge was first in the country's service. Thirty officers and 310 non-commissioned officers and men from our city laid down their lives for a united country, and, in their honor, the city, on June 17, 1867, laid the corner stone of the fine monument which now adorns the common. The monument was designed and completed by the Cobb brothers, themselves soldiers in the war, and was dedicated in 1870 with appropriate ceremonies. On each Memorial Day impressive exercises of music and eulogy are held near the monument and throngs, including old brothers in arms, army posts, and women and children, bring garlands of flowers in memory of the dead heroes whose names are inscribed on the tablets of the monument.

## THE CANNON.

Near by, mounting guard on the green sward, are three ancient cannon which were captured by Ethan Allen, at Crown Point, in 1775, and were a part of the spoils conveyed to Cambridge by General Knox on "forty-two

sleds with eighty yoke of oxen." Two of them are of British manufacture and the other a French siege gun, probably taken in the conquest of Canada by the English. These guns were used in the siege of Boston.

#### JOHN BRIDGE STATUE.

Like a sentinel in the quiet dignity of the ideal Puritan, stands, at the northern end of the common, the bronze statue of John Bridge, one of the earliest settlers of Cambridge, a man who held many positions of honor and trust. His descendant, Samuel J. Bridge, in 1882 presented this statue, by Daniel French, to the city. This noble figure, representing the very "Beginnings of New England," those grim old cannon, speaking silently of the Revolutionary period, and the Soldiers' Monument, which recalls so vividly the Civil War of our own time, are interesting links in the history of our glorious past.

Where is there a spot richer in historic association than Cambridge Common?  
M. J. B.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON MEMORIAL GATEWAY.

Standing at the south entrance of the common near Christ Church is the George Washington Memorial Gateway, erected by the General Society Daughters of the Revolution. It is built of Milford pink granite. Two massive posts, each surmounted by a cap and ball, form the gateway. Extending from the side of each post is a solid wall, in the centre panels of which, at a height of about five feet, are inserted bronze tablets. As one faces the gateway, the tablet on the left reads: "Near this spot on July 3d, 1775, George Washington took command of the American Army." A medallion of Washington surrounded by laurel is in the centre of this tablet. The tablet on the right bears the inscription: "In memory of this event, this gateway was erected A. D, October. 1906." Below this is the seal of the society with a background of palms. At right angles to these walls are similar walls forming a three-sided enclosure with a seat at the base of each side-wall. At the top of the posts forming an arch, is an elaborately designed grille, at whose apex is the seal of the Commonwealth. A granolithic floor runs from the fence of the common to the threshold of the gateway. This memorial was dedicated October 19th, 1906, with appropriate exercises, held in Christ Church.  
E. H. W.

#### HENRY PRENTICE HOUSE.

The first of these estates, on the southeasterly corner of Garden and Mason streets, was granted in 1634 to Guy Banbridge, who died in 1645. Justice Banbridge, spinster, exchanged this house for that of William Towne, sexton of the first meeting-house, when the new meeting-house was built on Watch Hill, and he no longer wished to live on Dunster street. His stay must have been short,

for Henry Prentice, "the emigrant," who came from Sudbury, died here in 1654. Prentice's widow, Joanna, his second wife, married John Gibson, and became step-mother of Rebecca (Gibson) Stearns who, says Paige, thought herself bewitched by Mary Holman. John Prentice, grandson of Henry, resided here, also his son Henry, styled in the Records "Henry Prentice third," and in conversation, "Cooper Prentice." He married (1) Sarah, daughter of Jacob Hill, (2) Susanna Brown, of Watertown, (3) Eunice Fitch, of Bedford, and died about 1797.

#### FAY HOUSE.

John Prentice, his son, in 1806 sold the estate to Nathaniel Ireland, who, November 18, 1802, had married Sally Prentice.

Ireland paid twelve hundred dollars for the acre-and-a-quarter of land, and built the house now known as Fay House. He was a maker of iron work for ships and lost his fortune at the time of Jefferson's embargo; the house passed through several hands and the title was finally transferred to Joseph McKean, professor of rhetoric and oratory at Harvard College, 1809-1818, who owned the place in 1814. His daughter, Amy Elizabeth, married Joseph E. Worcester (the lexicographer).

After the death of Professor McKean, in 1818, there were many tenants in rapid succession. Edward Everett being here in 1820-1821, and in 1835 it came, by purchase, into possession of Judge Samuel Phillips Prescott Fay, H. C. 1798, who took an active part in all Cambridge affairs and lived here much of the time until his death in 1856.

At one time, the house was occupied by the family of Francis Dana, Jr., whose wife was Sophia, daughter of Joseph Willard, president of Harvard College; their daughter, Sophia, later Mrs. George Ripley, kept a girls' school in the house. In 1832, Daniel Davis (long solicitor-general of Massachusetts), a gentleman of the old school, lived here. His daughters made "Castle Corners," as the house was called, famous for its hospitality.

Judge Fay rented the house to Richard Sullivan, of Boston, and for several years after 1858 the house was occupied by Richard Sullivan, Jr. He brought from Maine and planted in the yard the white birch still standing there. The house has twice been enlarged and is now three times the original size. In the northwest room in 1836 Fair Harvard was written for the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of Harvard College. Its author, Rev. Samuel Gilman, of Charleston, S. C., a brother-in-law of Judge Fay, was a guest of the house on this occasion.

#### RADCLIFFE COLLEGE.

In 1885, this estate was sold by the daughter of Judge Fay to the "Society for the Collegiate Instruction of Women," incorporated in 1882. Professors and

other instructors of Harvard College give the courses and in 1894, by special act of the legislature, it became Radcliffe College; since then, the women receive at commencement, a degree equivalent to the corresponding degree conferred upon graduates of Harvard College. The Radcliffe degree is signed by the presidents of Radcliffe College and of Harvard University.

Fay House is the administration building and also contains lecture rooms. Several new buildings have been added—the gymnasium, gift of Mrs. Mary Hemenway, and Agassiz House, the place for social meetings of the students. It also contains a theatre, a lunch room and club rooms. Radcliffe College now owns most of the land bounded by Appian, Garden, Mason, Brattle and James streets and the Greenleaf estate on the opposite side of Brattle street and Bertram Hall, with grounds on Shepard street.

Henry Prentice, son of Thomas, married Katherine Felch, January 1728-9. Their daughter, Mary, became the wife of Moses Richardson and later lived on Holmes place. Henry, styled junior on the Records, with reference to Deacon Henry Prentice, built and lived in a house on the easterly side of Mason street, where Agassiz House now stands. This house was later occupied by Professor William Dandridge Peck, first professor of natural history (botany) at Harvard College, 1805-1822. East of this stood the only school-house in Revolutionary times, described on page 66, and next it the house occupied by John Prentice until his death in 1742, afterwards the home of Mollie Hancock, see page 67 note.

M. B. F. and M. I. J. G.

#### CHRIST CHURCH. (B and C 65.)

Christ Church has always been one of the most familiar landmarks of Cambridge. It stands, modest and unassuming, facing the common, and is very little altered from its appearance in the early days of its history. Our own Cambridge poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes, who was born within sight of Christ Church, wrote of it lines that will always be associated lovingly with it, and which come to the mind at once as one looks at the plain little brown edifice:

“Our ancient Church! its lowly tower  
 Beneath the loftier spire  
 Is shadowed when the sunset hour  
 Clothes the tall shaft in fire.  
 It sinks beyond the distant eye  
 Long ere the glittering vane  
 High wheeling in the western sky  
 Has faded o'er the plain.

“Like Sentinel and Nun, they keep  
 Their vigil on the green:  
 One seems to guard, and one to weep,  
 The dead that lie between:

And both roll out so full and near  
 Their music's mingling waves  
 They shake the grass, whose pennoned spear  
 Leans o'er the narrow graves."

After about a century of the town's existence, there had settled in Cambridge many of the faith of the Church of England, attached to its doctrine and worship. They longed to have a church of that communion established here, and accordingly made application to the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts for assistance in this undertaking. This society in England existed for the purpose of helping the establishment of the Church of England in the English Colonies of North America. The society looked favorably upon the appeal of the churchmen of Cambridge, and granted an appropriation for the support of a missionary. The first recipient of this grant was Rev. East Apthorp, born in New England, but educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, England.

The original subscription for building the church is dated at Boston, April 25, 1759. The petition to the society was signed by Henry Vassall, Joseph Lee, John Vassall, Ralph Inman, Thomas Oliver, David Phips, Robert Temple, James Apthorp. The first six gentlemen, with Rev. East Apthorp, were chosen as the building committee. Ralph Inman was appointed treasurer, and it was voted by the committee and subscribers present:

"1. That the extreme dimensions of the church, including the thickness of the walls, but exclusive of the chancel and tower be sixty feet in length and forty-five feet in breadth.

2. That the architect be at liberty to make any alteration in the above dimensions of 60 x 45 feet, provided he does not enlarge the area of the church.

3. That the building be of wood and covered on the outside with rough cast; that there be only one tier of windows and no galleries except an organ loft.

4. That the expense of executing the whole building is not to exceed 500 pounds sterling.

5. That a letter be wrote to Mr. Harrison, of Newport, requesting a plan and elevation of the outside and inside, and of the pulpit and vestry of the church, and if Mr. Harrison approves of it, there be no steeple, only a tower with a belfry; and that he be informed of the dimensions of a picture designed for the chancel.

6. That Mr. Phips and Mr. Inman wait on Mr. Boardman, of Cambridge, to know whether he will give a piece of land, and what quantity, for the church to be built upon."

Mr. Boardman's land took in both sides of the Appian way, fronting on the common, and some arrangements were made for building the church there; but an adjoining piece of land one hundred feet square was finally bought of

Mr. James Reed for sixteen pounds. It formed part of the grounds belonging to his house, which stands on what is now Brattle street and Farwell place. This, with the same quantity bought of the Proprietors of the common and undivided lands of the town of Cambridge and taken in from the common, formed the church lot. The price paid to the Proprietors was thirteen pounds, the church also paying for the removal of the pound belonging to the town. The line of the common, which was curved, was thus straightened, the burying ground being also extended to the church line. The dimensions of the building proposed by the committee were adopted by the architect without change, but the whole cost of the church, not including the land, was about 1,300 pounds. The rough cast seems never to have been added. The architect was Mr. Peter Harrison, then residing at Newport, and who built the Redwood Library there, and King's Chapel, in Boston.

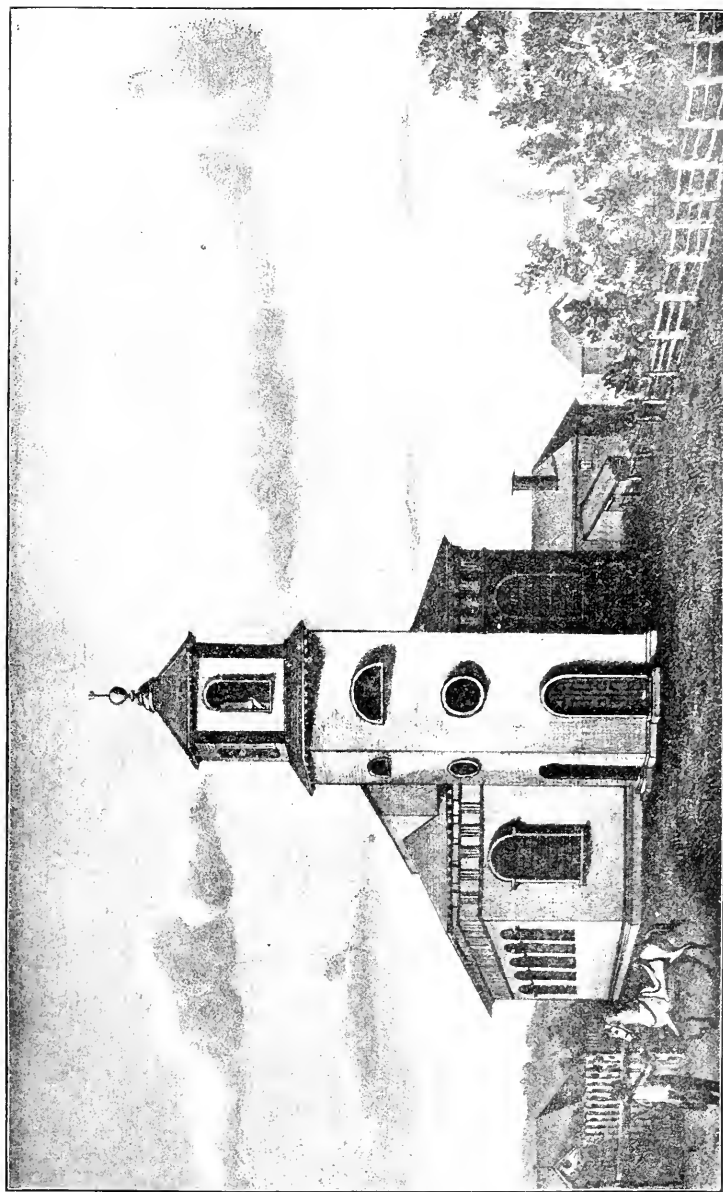
Christ Church seems always to have been regarded as an edifice of superior elegance. The Massachusetts Magazine for July, 1792 (from which the cut is taken), speaks of it as "commodious and elegant." Rev. Dr. Holmes, in his history of Cambridge, says: "It is considered by connoisseurs in architecture as one of the best constructed churches in New England." Though our ideas in regard to church architecture have changed since those early days, one must always be struck with the good proportions of the building and its air of simple dignity.

The opening of the church took place on Thursday, October 15, 1761. The persistent tradition that the frame timbers were brought from England seems to have no foundation in fact. The great pillars of the interior were brought by water down the river. They were bored to prevent warping, and then turned, probably at the turner's shop which stood at the time at the corner of Waterhouse street and Concord avenue. The stones of the foundation were probably brought as ballast in trading vessels, as there are records of money paid for the removal of stones from a vessel from Quebec. The corner-stone bore a Latin inscription, and Sir Francis Bernard, then governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, was present at the laying of it, and undoubtedly a stately ceremony was made of the event.

A fine organ was secured for the church, built by an eminent London builder, and also a bell, the gift of Captain Edward Cahill, of London, was received. Other gifts were forthcoming. Mrs. Grizzell Apthorp, mother of the rector, gave a large christening basin of solid silver, finely chased and moulded. Mrs. Mary Faneuil gave a Bible, and Thomas Lechmere two large prayer books, which are still in good condition.

It would not be difficult to reconstruct the appearance of church and congregation in those early years before the Revolution—the old-fashioned square pews with their decorous occupants in laced coats, white silk stockings and small clothes, the eager young rector in the great wine-glass shaped pulpit at





CHRIST CHURCH IN 1792. FROM AN OLD ENGRAVING



the head of the main aisle overshadowed by a carved sounding board; outside the bare expanse of the common, with its straggling roads leading to Menotomy and Watertown, the burying ground close at hand, with the little group of college buildings beyond. Most of the proprietors of the church lived on Brattle street, then known as "Church Row," from the creed of its dwellers, and later as "Tory Row," from their hated loyalty.

#### FIRST RECTOR OF CHRIST CHURCH.

The rector built for himself a house which perhaps more than anything else brought the suspicion and antagonism of the Puritan population upon the little congregation. It was a little to the south of the college buildings, and stands today a noble specimen of colonial architecture, even though the vicissitudes of its life have done much to deface it. It was dubbed, half in fear and half in ridicule, the "Bishop's Palace," which name clung to it for many years. One cannot be surprised at the political prejudice roused against the church and rector. The Church of England was gaining a position of influence. Popular feeling ran so high against this incursion of the very religion that New England Puritans had left their homes to avoid, and such dread was felt of the possibility of an Established Church being forced upon the colonists, that Rev. Mr. Apthorp felt called upon to defend his position, that of his congregation and of the society which had granted them help, by writing a pamphlet on "Considerations on the Institutions and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." This was eagerly seized upon by Rev. Dr. Mayhew, then minister of the West Church, in Boston. There followed a pamphlet war, in which the young rector was no match for his skilled opponent. His position became a trying one, and the end of it was his retirement to England ostensibly for other reasons, but probably because his life here became intolerable to a man of sensitive refinement and mildness. It is only fair to add that when a bishopric really was offered to Rev. Mr. Apthorp in later years, the honor was declined.

The silver flagon, chalice, and paten, with the arms of William and Mary, presented through the royal governor to King's Chapel, Boston, in 1696, came into the possession of Christ Church in 1772. The new governor, Governor Hutchinson, sent over by George III, came, as was not unusual, with a present from the king of communion plate and damask pulpit hangings. These he presented to King's Chapel, and received in return, as not being so fine, the silver given by William and Mary, two flagons, two chalices and two patens. These he gave in equal proportions to the church at Newburyport and to Cambridge. During the Revolutionary War, the Christ Church silver was in the care of Dr. Parker, of Trinity Church, and in 1787 was claimed by Dr. Bulfinch, the warden, as the property of King's Chapel. Dr. Parker proved a trusty and valiant guardian; he stoutly maintained that the

silver was the unalienable property of the Cambridge church, and it was finally restored, and is at the present day in its keeping.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON IN CHRIST CHURCH.

Mr. Apthorp left for England in 1764, and in the summer of 1766 the parish obtained the consent of Rev. Winwood Sarjeant to serve as their minister, and for seven years the church enjoyed peace and quiet. Then came the troubled days of the Revolution. There was perhaps no church in the country more completely broken up. Of all the subscribers and pew-owners not a name appears on the records after the Revolution but those of John Pigeon, Esq., and Judge Joseph Lee. The former espoused the patriotic side;\* the latter was a Loyalist, but, being a quiet man and moderate in his opinions, remained unmolested. During a part of his ministry, Mr. Sarjeant occupied the Waterhouse house facing the common, which is still standing near Concord avenue, though somewhat enlarged. The house in which he lived at the beginning of the Revolutionary troubles, and which was ransacked by a mob in September, 1774, stood on the Observatory grounds, nearly opposite the end of Linnaean street. At the time of the Battle of Bunker Hill, Captain Chester's company from Wethersfield, Connecticut, seems to have been quartered in the church building. No doubt, the window weights and organ pipes were found very convenient to be moulded into bullets, but there was much wanton destruction besides. On Monday, December 11, Mrs. Washington arrived in Cambridge. On the last Sunday of that year the church was used for divine service at her request. In a letter of Colonel William Palfrey to his wife, given in Sparks' American Biography, he says: "I yesterday, at the request of Mrs. Washington, performed divine service at the Church in Cambridge. There were present the general and lady, Mrs. Gates, Mrs. Custis and a number of others, and they were pleased to compliment me on my performance. I made a form of prayer instead of the prayer for the king, which was much approved. I gave it to Mrs. Washington at her desire, and did not keep a copy, but will get one and send it to you." A tablet to Colonel Palfrey has been placed in the church, on the eastern wall. It is probable that service was held in the church on other occasions while the headquarters of the army were at Cambridge. There has always been a tradition that General Washington was in the habit of worshipping there, and when the church was repaired in 1825, a pew which he occupied was pointed out by a person who had been present. No written evidence, however, other than that already given, has been found. On the day of the service above mentioned, General Washington wrote to the president of the Continental Congress respecting

---

\*John Pigeon was commissary-general in the Continental army during the siege of Boston.

the better provision for chaplains in the army. On Sunday, December 3, 1775, he attended public worship in the parish church (Dr. Appleton's), when Rev. Abiel Leonard preached to the troops, and on Sunday, March 17, 1776, a few hours after the enemy retreated from Boston. at the same church, "Rev. Mr. Leonard preached a sermon in the audience of his excellency, the general, and others of distinction, well adapted to the interesting event of the day."

With the departure of the continental army, quiet came to Cambridge for more than a year and a half, but in November, 1777, after the surrender of General Burgoyne, British and Hessian troops were quartered in Cambridge as convention prisoners. During this occupation, the shooting of an English officer, under a misapprehension by an American sentry, brought a fresh access of misfortune to the church. The affair caused great excitement, and the funeral on June 19, 1778, was attended by all the British and German officers, and the body of the young lieutenant was interred in the Vassall tomb beneath the church. It was on this occasion that the most severe damage was done to the building of any it received during the war. An eye-witness says: "The Americans seized the opportunity of the church being open, which had been shut since the commencement of hostilities, to plunder, ransack and deface everything they could lay their hands on, destroying the pulpit, reading desk and communion table, and, ascending the organ loft, destroyed the bellows and broke all the pipes of a very handsome instrument."

Dr. Hoppin, in his historical sketch of the church, says: "Christ Church was left for many years in a melancholy and desecrated condition, the doors shattered and all the windows broken out, exposed to rain and storms and every sort of depredation, its beauty gone, its sanctuary defiled, the wind howling through its deserted aisles, and about its stained and decaying walls; the whole building being a disgrace instead of an ornament to the town." No effort appears to have been made for the renewal of divine worship till the beginning of 1790, when a subscription was raised and the church again opened on July 14, 1790. For the next thirty years, there was no settled clergyman, but lay readers, many of them tutors or students in the university, with occasional services from visiting clergymen. It is interesting to note that among these lay readers was Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright, a grandson of the man who had attacked Christ Church in its early history.

In 1800, a service was held in compliance with a vote of congress "recommending the twenty-second day of February to be observed by citizens of the United States to commemorate the death of General George Washington," and Mr. William Jenks was instructed to deliver a discourse . . . "adapted to the solemn and mournful occasion." In 1804, another effort was made to repair the church, but the poverty of the parish was so great that little was attempted in the way of service, save on Christmas Day. Then the little

congregation would struggle to assemble a choir, decorate the church and secure a minister for the day. Outside of Christ Church, Christmas was then unknown in Cambridge.

In 1824, so wretched was the plight of the church that other churchmen in Massachusetts came to the rescue, and even Harvard College contributed \$300 to its restoration. In its darkest days Harvard students had composed a large part of the congregation. By 1857, its fortunes had so greatly improved that an enlargement was found necessary, and 23 feet were added to the length of the structure, exactly on the original lines, planned by the architect of the building. In 1860, a chime of thirteen bells was procured by subscription at a cost of five thousand dollars.

To sum up, in Dr. Hoppin's words at the conclusion of his historical sketch in 1857 (to which and Mr. S. F. Batchelder's account of Christ Church, both of which are unfortunately out of print, the present writer is greatly indebted): "Such is an imperfect sketch of the history of Christ Church, Cambridge. Begun under highly favorable circumstances, with every promise of the most flourishing success, yet speedily checked in its prosperity; built by a band of gentlemen, whose very names and families have almost entirely disappeared from amongst us, of whom, indeed, little remains in Cambridge but their estates, their church, and their fame for loyalty and honor; twice in a deserted and ruinous condition, yet through the Providence of God happily restored, and the offering of prayer and praise renewed at its altar; carefully watched over and preserved by a little company of Christians to whom the liturgy and order of the church were dear; gradually increasing in the numbers of its worshippers and now considerably strengthened and enlarged; long may it stand as a monument of the past, and serve for the furtherance of pure religion and the immortal interests of truth and peace, to the glory of the Redeemer, whose Name it bears!"

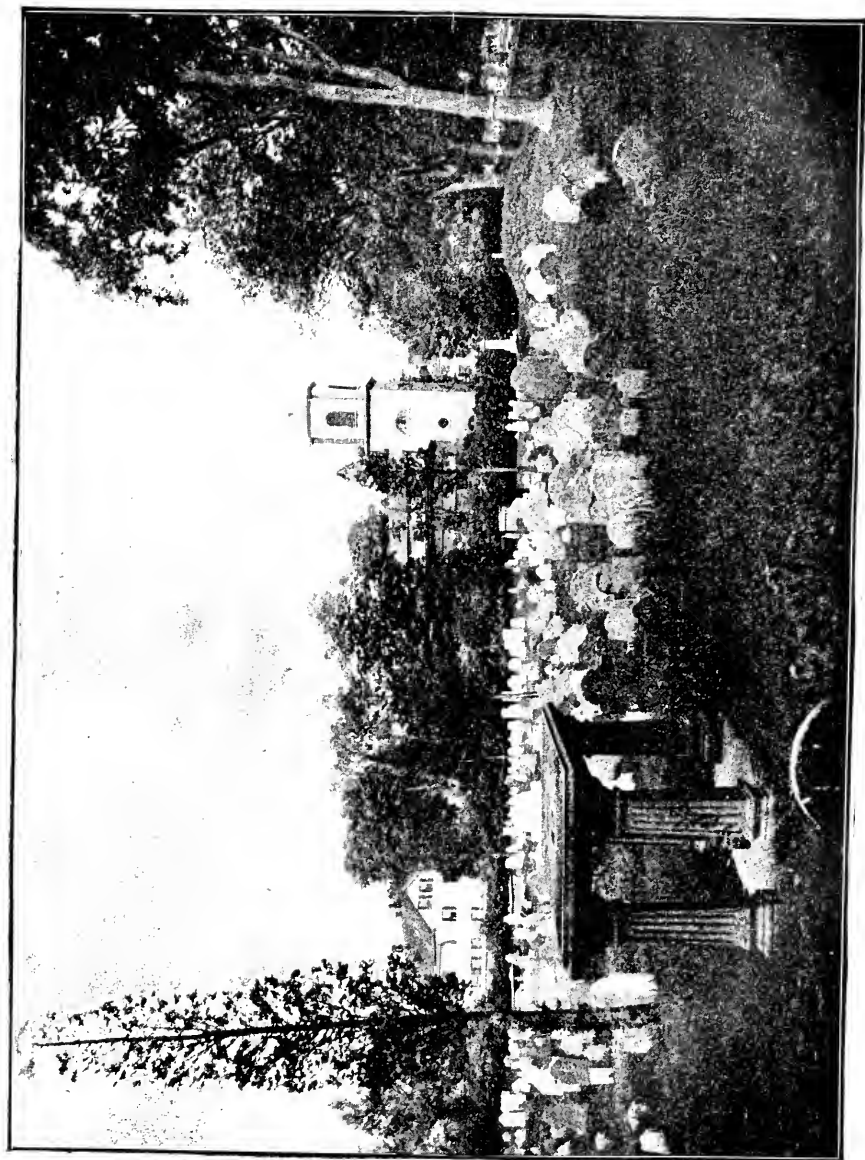
E. M. H.

### THE BURYING GROUND.

"Go where the ancient pathway guides,  
 See where our sires laid down  
 Their smiling babes, their cherished brides.  
 The patriarchs of the town;  
 Hast thou a tear for buried love?  
 A sigh for transient power?  
 All that a century left above,  
 Go, read it in an hour!"

—O. W. HOLMES.

Right in the heart of Old Cambridge, opposite the common, is the small, but historically interesting God's Acre. Here, mingling with the dust, lie the bones of the earliest settlers, the men who made Cambridge—of a governor of the colony, judges, presidents of Harvard, professors, and men of learning and



THE OLD TOWNE BURYING GROUND





of wealth. Here too were laid to rest their children, those who could not bear the rude blasts of the New England winter, or who were swept off by the distempers, for which no cure had been found. Here, too, rest those hopeful youths, who were cut off by death while studying at Harvard, such as Thomas Spear, "*Singulari Temperantia Sobrietate et Humilitate Juvenis: Moribus Castus Scelerisque purus: Interger innocuusque vixit,*" who died aged 16, September 27, 1723; or Mr. Winslow Warren, of Plymouth, "*A Young Gentleman of great Hopes,* who died March ye 9th, A. D. 1747, *Aetatis 15*"; or Noah Merrick, drowned in the river in his 17th year, in 1762, "*optimae spei Juvenis,*" says the inscription on his stone, and the same words of commendation are used for Charles Cutter, son of Dr. Ammi Ruhamah Cutter, of New Hampshire, dead in his 16th year, "*Lacu Cantabrigiensi casu submersi,*" in 1779. When educated men were so badly needed, it must have been doubly hard to spare those who had finished their studies, and were beginning their life work, like Jonathan Remington, 3rd, who died in 1738, two years after his graduation, and John Holyoke, son of the president, who passed away two years after he took his degree, in 1753.

The first mention of this graveyard bears date of January 4, 1635, when it was ordered at town meeting "that the Burying Place be paled in." Just one hundred years later, the town and college built a substantial stone wall on the side by the road at a cost of 150 pounds, the college paying twenty-five pounds, as it stands in the records, "Because the College has used and expects to make use of the Burying Place, as Providence gives occasion for it." And Providence did "give occasion" many times for the honored dead of the university to find here a rest from their labors. The first president, Henry Dunster, must have loved the quiet spot, for his dying request, in 1659, was that he might be brought from Scituate to lie here. Charles Chauncey, the second president, was buried here, in 1671. Here the fourth president, Urian Oakes, was laid to rest ten years later, and, in 1724, John Leverett, eighth president, was buried under the large tomb, that bears his coat of arms. Benjamin Wadsworth, who died in 1737, Edward Holyoke, 1769, Joseph Willard, 1804, and Samuel Webber, 1810, complete the roll of the presidents of Harvard who lie here. The long Latin inscriptions of Presidents Dunster, Willard and Webber were written by C. Folsom, Esq., at the request of the corporation, in 1846. Here Henry Flynt, Esq., who was tutor for fifty-five years and fellow for sixty-one, rested from his labors, in 1760. Professor Edward Wigglesworth, first Hollis professor, was laid here in 1765. John Wadsworth, a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, tutor and fellow, who died of small-pox in 1777, Thomas Marsh, tutor and librarian, 1780, and Samuel Shapleigh, librarian, who died in 1800, all sleep here. Nor should we forget John Taylor, who died on September 6, 1683,

aged 73 years, "A Lover of Learning, a faithful Servant of Harvard Colledg. About 40 years." He it was who was sent to England to escort across the ocean the Rev. Urian Oakes. Paige says he was the butler of the college.

The entrance for foot passengers is close to the First Parish Church and not far from it is a large slab tomb to John Stedman, merchant of Cambridge for nearly fifty years. He sailed from England with the Rev. Josse and Mrs. Glover and their family of five children. Rev. Mr. Glover dying on the voyage, left, by will, "fifty pounds to my antient faythful servant, John Stedman," who was then thirty-six years old. He brought the printing press and stock of merchandise, and his master's family all safely to Cambridge, where he served the widow until she married President Dunster; then he set up a shop on the east of Brattle square, near Mount Auburn street. In 1658, he was granted the monopoly of trading in furs in Cambridge. His business as merchant did not occupy all of his time. He was selectman sixty years, and county treasurer for twenty-six. For six years, he was ensign in the Cambridge militia, and served as cornet under Captain Davis in the expedition against Ninigret, in 1654. His wife, Alice, died in 1690, and three years later, he, too, fell asleep, aged ninety-two. He left no son, but his three daughters all married distinguished men, one having had four husbands before her father's death, and having survived them all.

Most of the early settlers of Cambridge were buried here. Among those whose resting places are not marked are: Rev. Thomas Shepard and his wife, Joanna Hooker, Rev. Jonathan Mitchell and his wife, Margaret Shepard; Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, who tradition says was buried under a brick monument crowned by a stone slab, but the inscription was gone in 1800; probably it was in the southeastern part of the yard where his wife's stone still stands; also, Roger Harlakenden, the friend and protector of Shepard, Elijah Corlett, the famous schoolmaster, Stephen Daye and Samuel Green, the earliest printers—and only this spring has a stone with inscription been erected to Gregory Stone, deacon of the church and representative of Cambridge in 1638.

Among the earliest stones are those of Anne Errington, or Harrington (Ann Erinton on the stone), the oldest now standing, who died on Christmas Day, 1653, and of Major Daniel Gookin, who departed this life in 1687.

The freestone slab resting on five fluted pillars, that stands in the foreground of our view of the old burying ground is the Vassall tomb, and under it lie Colonel John Vassal, who died in 1747, his first wife, and others of the family. Many more of the name are buried in the tomb under Christ Church. There is no inscription on this slab, simply the vase and the sun (vas and sol), the heraldic bearings of the family. A little beyond it is a gray stone altar tomb, surrounded by an



HEADSTONE, OLD BURYING GROUND, GARDEN STREET



iron railing, dedicated to the memory of "Thomas Lee, a Native of Great Britain, but for many years a citizen of America." The long inscription praises him greatly for his "habits of mercantile attention and industry. After having acquired, with the strictest integrity and honor, an ample fortune, he retired from the busy scenes of life, and employed his time, and applied his income to useful and rational purposes." He died on May 26, 1797, in the seventieth year of his age. Nothing is said about his wife, but tradition has pointed out this tomb as that of Lady Lee, about whom the poet Henry W. Longfellow wrote in his "Churchyard in Cambridge":

"At her feet and at her head  
Lies a slave to attend the dead,  
But their dust is as white as hers."

Jonathan Belcher, born in January, 1681, graduated at Harvard College in 1699, was governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire from 1730 to 1741, and governor of New Jersey from 1747 till his death, which took place at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, August 1, 1757. Mr. William Thaddeus Harris, in his "Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Cambridge," writes: "It appears that Governor Belcher and his cousin, Judge Remington, were ardent friends, so much so as to desire to be buried in one grave. Judge Remington dying first, his body was committed to the earth. The governor's remains, having been brought here from New Jersey, were deposited in a tomb, constructed a short time before, agreeably to his orders, contiguous to that of Judge Trowbridge; the body of Judge Remington was disinterred, and placed by his side." It may be well to observe that these tombs, viz., that of Governor Belcher, and that of Judge Trowbridge (now known as the Dana tomb), are near the present gateway of the burying-ground. In that of Judge Trowbridge rest the remains of Washington Allston; of Chief Justice Francis Dana; of the poet Richard H. Dana and others of the family.

Both near the road and along the further side are mound tombs, with the names of many old Cambridge families, and underneath the ground are others, of which there is now no trace. There are, in all, nearly twenty of the altar-shaped tombs—in some the slabs are of slate, others of free-stone. Where there is no name there was once a leaden tablet that was taken to cast bullets for the soldiers at Bunker Hill. Some have foundations of brick, others of stone, but most of the resting places are indicated by the usual upright slate slab, rounded at the top, some of surprising thickness. Many of them are ornamented with a winged scull, on one side of which is cut "Memento Mori," and on the other, "Fugit hora." Here and there the visitor is reminded that

"Death is a debt to nature due  
As I have paid it, so must you,"

but this occurs far less frequently than in most of the old graveyards, and we have, as is meet near the great institution of learning, many long Latin inscriptions.

#### OLD MILE STONE. (See Title Page.)

The old mile-stone formerly stood on the east side of the first court house, which was in the middle of the present Harvard square.

On the stone is cut "8 miles to Boston, A. I., 1737." Of course, this was by the old road through Brookline and Roxbury. The stone was cut and placed by Abraham Ireland, as the initials indicate. In some digging by the town in Harvard square, or perhaps in the removal of the old market house, about 1830 (see print of meeting house), the stone, no longer needed, became buried with the rubbish, and, in digging again to build the hay scales, it came to sight, was carried to the city stables, with other old stones, to be broken up for the streets.

William A. Saunders became interested to find it, called on the superintendent of streets, was successful, and, after a time, he promised to save it, and place it as near the old spot as was possible. The front of the then law school (Dane Hall) was fixed upon, and there it was placed, but afterwards removed to the corner of the burying ground. Mr. Ireland died January 24, 1753, aged eighty-one. On his gravestone is cut

"God Brought him from a Distant Land  
And Did preserve by his Mighty hand  
God Blest him with old Age  
And a great Posterity;  
Pray God to give them Grace  
To fly to Christ,  
To prepare them for Great Eternity.

By a Relation."

The following are the names of the Revolutionary soldiers whose graves are known and are decorated and marked by Washington Elm Chapter, D. R.:

LIEUTENANT JOHN WATSON,	Died 1823, Aged 83
2nd LIEUT. JOSHUA WALTON,	" 1783, " 39
SERGT. JOSEPH BATES,	" 1803,
TORREY HANCOCK,	" 1778, " 33
NATHANIEL PRENTISS,	" 1817,
ABEL MOORE,	" 1794, " 39
JOHN STEARNS,	" 1775, " 23
DAVID FROST,	" 1787, " 30
STEPHEN STODDARD,	" 1820, " 79
THOMAS GODDARD,	" 1830,
WILLIAM MANNING,	" 1804, " 49
SAMUEL PRENTISS,	" 1795, " 37
EDWARD FILLEBROWN,	" 1798,
JOSEPH TAYLOR,	" 1775, " 18
JOHN HICKS,	" 1775, " 50

Two slaves who fought at Lexington lie here in the tombs of their owners—Neptune Frost and Cato Stedman. It is much to be wished that if other Revolutionary soldiers lie here, their descendants will let it be known. Near Christ Church is a low monument marking the spot where, a few years ago, were buried the bones of those who were wounded at Bunker Hill and died at Elmwood, then a hospital. Their names are forgotten, but their bravery is remembered.

In 1870, the city erected a simple shaft to mark the burial place of six Minute Men killed April 19, 1775. The inscription is:

"Erected by the City, A. D., 1870,  
to the memory of  
John Hicks—William Marcy—Moses Richardson  
Buried here  
Jason Russell—Jabez Wyman—Jason Winship  
Buried in Menotomy  
Men of Cambridge  
Who fell in defense of the liberty of the people  
April 19, 1775  
Oh what a glorious morning is this."

L. F. F.

#### MOORE-HILL-DEACON MOORE-JENNISON HOUSE; SHEPARD MEMORIAL CHURCH (B and C61).

In 1642, the land on the southwest corner of Garden and Mason streets, where now stands the Shepard Memorial Church, was the estate of Golden Moore, who married his next-door neighbor, Widow Joanna Champney, before 1643. Later, he removed to Billerica, where he died, aged eighty-nine years, 1698. His daughter, Hannah, married John Hastings and resided on Ash street.

When Abraham Hill bought the Blowers estate, this land at the corner of Garden and Mason streets was part of the estate purchased. Hill probably built the house long known as the Jennison house and shown in our illustration. His son, Aaron Hill, executor, leased the house to Josiah Moore, a carpenter, who was elected a deacon of the First Church in 1805, and married (1) in 1768, Mary, daughter of Seth Hastings, (2) in 1782, Nancy, daughter of Owen Warland. After living here a year, Deacon Moore bought the house and an acre and a half of land, November 24, 1784. He was assessor, and overseer of the poor for many years, selectman in 1814, and sergeant in Captain Thatcher's company of minute men. He died suddenly May 1, 1814, aged sixty-seven years.

The next noted occupant of the house was Dr. Timothy Lindall Jennison, a member of the Watertown family, whose wife was a daughter of Jonathan Belcher, Jr., chief justice and lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia and grand-

daughter of Jonathan Belcher, governor of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and New Jersey. Mrs. Jennison died in Cambridge in 1848, aged eighty-eight. Dr. Jennison was selectman in 1795, 1806, and 1817 and was very prominent in settling the affairs of the Proprietors of Cambridge, descendants of the early settlers. He is described as a physician of the old school in wig and small clothes, who, with his contemporaries, Dr. Gamage and Dr. Waterhouse, acted as medical advisers to the good folk of Cambridge. His daughter, Miss Jennison, for many years kept in this house a dame school, attended by the daughters and small sons of the best families. Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson was one of her pupils and many whom she taught to read still remember her. The house was owned for some years by Samuel Batchelder, whose coachman lived in it. Mr. Batchelder sold it in 1863, and the house was removed and the Shepard Memorial Church immediately erected in its place.

One cannot pass near the Common without seeing that ancient weather cock, the vane now on the steeple of this church, but which from 1721 to 1869 was on the spire of the "New Brick" Meeting house, Hanover street. It is said that Rev. Cotton Mather preached the first sermon under it in 1721. It was made by Deacon Shem Drowne, who also made the grasshopper on Fanenil Hall and the Indian formerly on the Province house, now at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

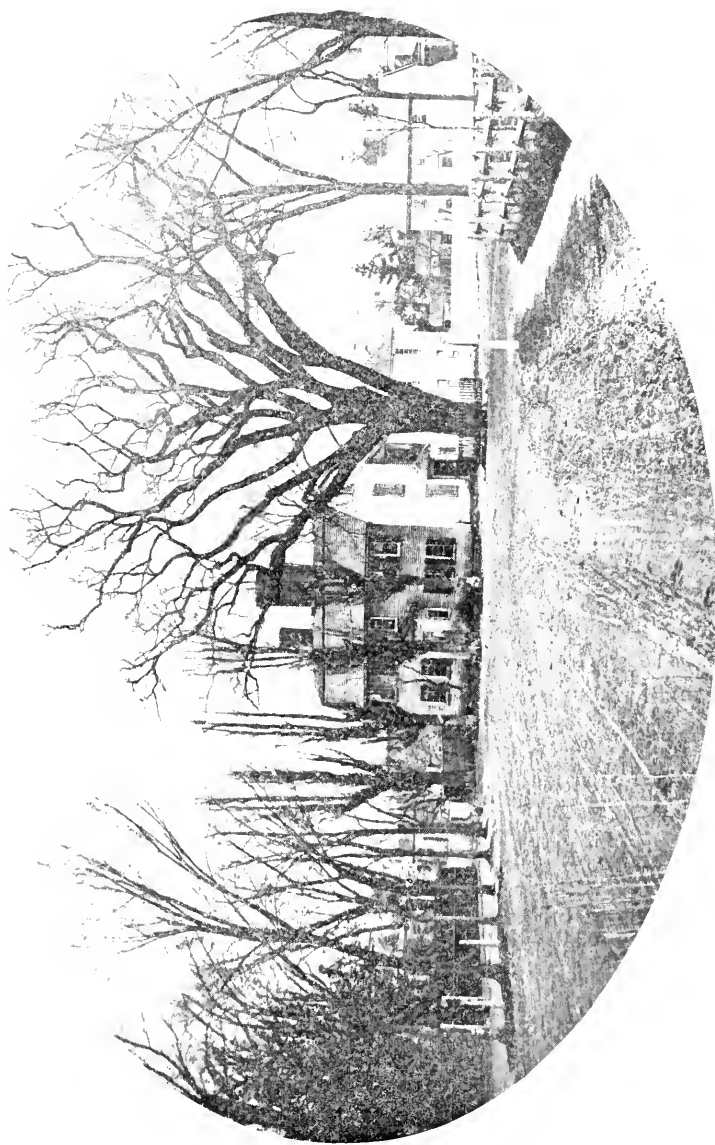
The vane was first taken down for repairs in 1785. The bill—still in existence—was "Repairs and gold leaf, £7-15-4." It was taken down the second time in 1822, third in 1832, fourth in 1844, fifth in 1858, after which it remained in place until 8 o'clock P. M., September 8, 1869—the day of the great gale, when the entire spire fell. Falling to the northeast, it crushed through the roof of an adjoining house, and the vane parted company with the shaft on which it had turned 148 years. It was badly broken and crushed. The society owning it had it repaired and regilded, and kept inside the building as a relic. Appreciating it as such, Mr. William A. Saunders bought it, and it was placed in its present position June 28, 1873.

Inside the vane were found papers wrapped in lead, but not being air tight, had decayed and could not be read. There were also two flattened bullets, probably shot in sport by the British soldiers when they were encamped on Copp's Hill, near by.

The rooster measures, from bill to tip of tail, 5 feet, 4 inches; stands 5 feet, 5 inches high, and the body is 8 or 9 inches thick. Its estimated weight is 200 pounds.

Profiting by the loss of the old papers, a sealed copper box containing papers and a history of the vane was placed within the body, and after having witnessed all the events in Boston's history from only 91 years after its settlement through five generations, it was placed in its present position.





WASHINGTON ELM AND HOUSE OF DEACON JOSIAH MOORE



## PRENTICE-BATES HOUSE.

In 1672, Solomon Prentice, son of Henry, "the emigrant," bought a house and land on the westerly side of the common, the original Prentice homestead (nearly opposite the present Waterhouse street), on which estate, near the close of his life, he erected a new house. His son Henry, who married Elizabeth Rand, inherited the homestead. He was deacon in Dr. Appleton's church, 1741-1774, but resigned on account of his great age. When the Revolution began and Cambridge became the headquarters of the continental army, Deacon Prentice retired to the home of his son, Rev. Joshua Prentice, in Holliston, where he died October 18, 1778. His wife had died April 7, 1775. It is thought that this is the house occupied in the nineteenth century by the Misses Betsey and Persis Bates.

## GARDEN STREET.

Garden street was the home of many branches of the Prentice and Wyeth families, and the land in the vicinity of the Harvard College observatory and botanic garden was early occupied by the settlers.

Gregory Stone, probably a brother to Samuel, who was one of the first ministers in Cambridge, was here as early as 1637. In 1638, he purchased a house and five acres, on the westerly side of Garden street, between the botanic garden and Concord avenue, which became his homestead. He was a farmer and was a representative for Cambridge in 1638, a deacon of the church, and died in 1672. His wife, Lydia, was the widow of ——— Cooper, and mother of the first John Cooper, who was prominent in Cambridge affairs. His son, John, inherited the homestead.

In 1646, David Fiske removed to Cambridge from Watertown and resided on the northerly side of Linnaean street, being the southeasterly corner of the present botanic garden. He was a wheelwright, but much employed in public service, especially as a surveyor of land. He married Lydia, daughter of the second wife of Gregory Stone and sister of John Cooper. Fiske sold this estate in 1660 to Joseph Daniel, who removed to Medfield before 1662. In 1807 the botanic garden was established. In the house connected with the garden, lived Thomas Nuttall, botanist and ornithologist, second professor of botany at Harvard, 1822-1834; to this house in 1842 came Professor Asa Gray, whose text-books of botany introduced American flora to the world. He will long be remembered and revered, as well as loved, by Cambridge people. His widow lives in the house, and the adjoining herbarium perpetuates his name.

## WATERHOUSE STREET.

About 1724, Waterhouse street was laid out, forming the present northern boundary of the common. A cooper's shop (B and C60) stood here near the

corner of Garden street and close to the Whitefield Elm. The only old house now standing on Waterhouse street is the

#### WILLIAM VASSALL-WATERHOUSE-WARE HOUSE (B and C59).

We do not know when or by whom it was built but its low-studded rooms, fine wainscoting and quaint cupboards show its antiquity more than does the exterior.

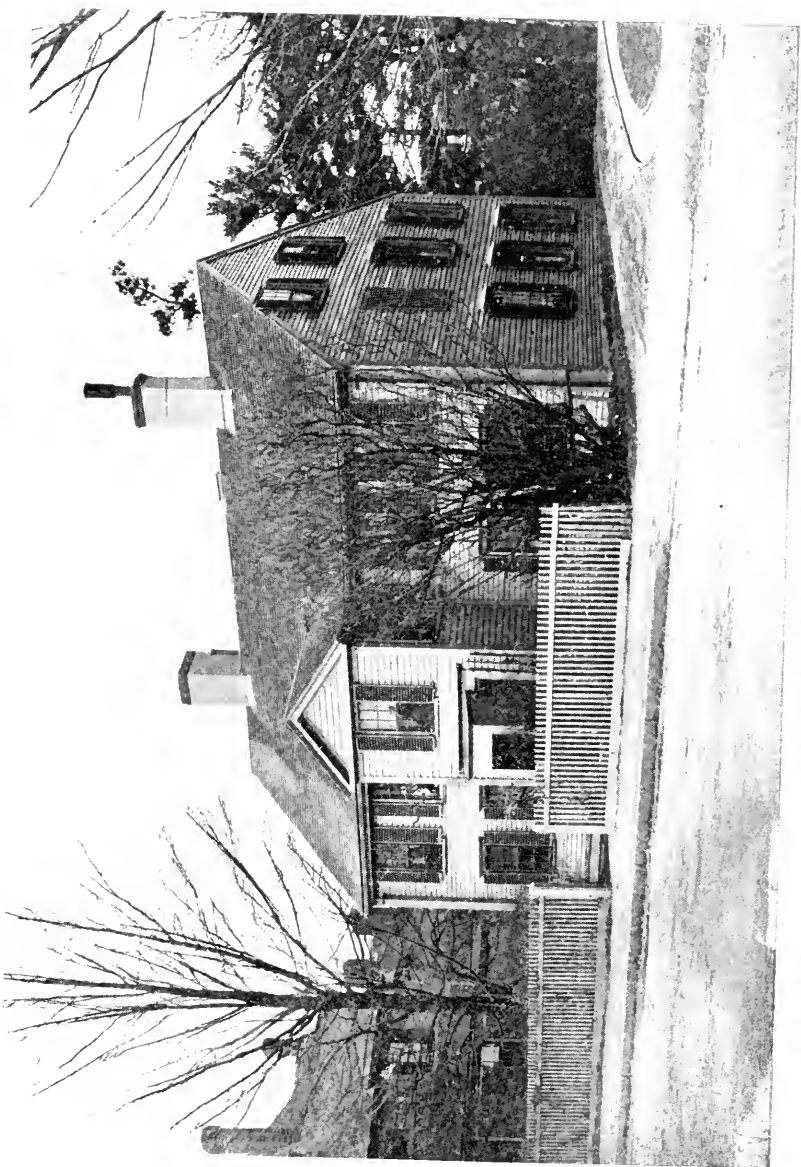
William Vassall, son of Major Leonard Vassall, and brother of Colonel John, senior, and Henry Vassall, lived here. He was born in the West Indies in 1715 and graduated at Harvard in 1733; married (1) Ann Davis, by whom he had eleven children; she died in 1760, and he married (2) Margaret Hubbard, lived in Jamaica until 1748, then in this house. He was high sheriff of Middlesex, and in 1774, mandamus councillor.

John Rowe, in his diary, records that William Vassall and all his family sailed for England May 10, 1775, with Timothy Fitch and Thomas Brattle. Vassall never returned to this country, but was among the Loyalists banished by the legislature in 1778. He was still much interested in King's Chapel, Boston, and protested, in 1785, against the change of the liturgy and ordination of James Freeman. He died at Battersea Rise, England, May 8, 1800. It is said that the Rev. Winwood Sargeant lived here while supplying the pulpit of Christ Church.

After the Revolution, Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse and his wife, Louisa, daughter of Thomas Lee, of Salem and Cambridge, and grand-niece of Judge Joseph Lee, were the owners and occupants of the house. Dr. Waterhouse, born in Newport, R. I., was educated at the expense of Abraham Redwood, after whom the Library at Newport was named. He introduced vaccination into this country. His descendants still own a tea set, of the so-called Lowestoft ware, said to have been sent by "Dr. Jenner of England to the Jenner of America." A cow standing in a meadow, surrounded by a gilt line, is painted on each piece. Dr. Waterhouse was appointed professor of the theory and practice of medicine at Harvard in 1783, a position which he held until 1812. In 1786, he received the degree of LL. D. at Harvard. His daughter married William Ware, H. C. 1816, the author of "Zenobia," who died in 1852. The Ware family occupied the house until the death of Miss Ware in 1903.

#### FOLLEN-WALCOTT HOUSE.

The house numbered eleven on Waterhouse street (now owned and occupied by Dr. H. P. Walcott) was built by Rev. Charles Follen, who taught German at Harvard 1830-1835 and who was lost in the burning steamer "Lexington" on Long Island Sound, when on his way to take charge of the Unitarian society in East Lexington in 1840. After this, the house came into possession of Paymaster Todd, United States Navy, and here Professor Joseph Winlock edited the Nautical Almanac.



WATERHOUSE HOUSE



## OLD TAVERN-NICHOLLS-GLOVER HOUSE.

Research has so far failed to reveal by whom and when the old tavern which stood here was built, but it was probably soon after the turnpike to Cambridge Farms (Lexington) and Concord came into use. Mr. John Holmes called it the Red Lion Inn, and it is possible that it bore that name until the Revolution, or later, and that the old red barn on the Percival Green lot, Holmes place, was the stable to the inn, for, Paige says, Abel Moore, brother of Deacon Josiah, kept a tavern at the corner of North avenue (now Massachusetts) and Holmes place which may have been this one. Moore married Sarah, daughter of Owen Warland, October 16, 1776, and died January 2, 1794; his widow married Israel Porter.

Later, this inn was called Bush Tavern, and after it ceased to be used as a house of public entertainment, was the property of a Mr. Nicholls. Here the late William Augustus Saunders was born, in 1818. In 1833, a Mr. Parker occupied it. It was bought by the late Henry R. Glover, who had the house removed to Wendell street, and built the present house, still occupied by his family.

Between Waterhouse street and Holmes place, after the Revolution, stood a sign post, pointing to Lexington, surmounted by a gilt eagle; this may be distinguished in the illustration of Cambridge common.

M. B. F. and M. I. J. G.

## MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE.

Of the many old houses on the road to Menotomy, long called North (now Massachusetts) avenue, only three remain; one, now standing on the corner of Garfield street, said to have been a tavern, but now altered beyond all recognition, the Watson-Davenport House and the Fitch House—near Cedar street.

On the easterly side of the avenue, nearly opposite Waterhouse street, was the house and one-fourth acre of land, bought by John Nutting, carpenter, in 1761, which estate he mortgaged to John Walton, of Reading, in 1770. In the Revolution, Nutting took the part of the king and was proscribed by the Act of 1778. Walton's executor took possession of the estate in 1786, and it became the residence of John Walton, who was elected deacon in 1792, and held office until his death, at the age of eighty-one, in 1823.

An old cellar beyond this, indicated another house, beyond which was a Dickson house, said to have been built from the timbers of the old barracks on the common.

The estate of Nathaniel Jarvis and Madame Wendell came next, and then the ancient house of the Bowers family. George Bowers came to Cambridge from Plymouth, soon after 1639; he was the father of Benanuel, who married Elizabeth Dunster, called by President Dunster "cousin." George Bowers died in 1656, and the house was left to his widow and son, Jerathmeel, who sold it, in 1684, to John Cooper, Jr., and removed to Chelmsford, in which town he was a prominent cit-

izen and its representative to the general court. John Cooper, Jr., died February 12, 1736, and the estate was divided between his widow, Sarah, grandson, John Cooper, daughter, Elizabeth, and granddaughter, Anna Carter. On this side of the avenue, opposite Linnaean street also stood the house of Deacon John Cooper. It remained in the family for three generations and was sold in 1730 to Ebenezer Frost.

The next house on the easterly side of the "turnpike" was built by Gilbert Crackbone, before 1670 (near the present Roseland street). The house, with its small windows with diamond-shaped panes, faced south after the custom of the times; its gable toward the road and the roof sloping nearly to the ground on the north. Deacon Gideon Frost sold his Kirkland street house and moved into this one about 1763. At the old curbed well, which long retained its sweep and bucket, the British soldiers drank on their way to Lexington. Neptune or Nipton Frost, as he was called, a slave of the deacon's and a drummer boy in the continental army, died here and was buried in his master's tomb in the old burying ground.

The Goddard family owned the next estate. Benjamin Goddard, carpenter, who resided at the southwest corner of Mount Auburn and Holyoke streets, about 1712, removed to this location opposite Porter's Hotel; later, his sons, John and Thomas, occupied it. The latter, a carpenter, inherited the homestead which was then in the territory called Charlestown, now Cambridge. Benjamin, son of Thomas, was a wheelwright, and resided on the old homestead, at the easterly corner of the turnpike and Beech street. His brother, Nathaniel, resided on the westerly corner of the turnpike and Beech street. Stephen Goddard, grandson of Benjamin, the original owner of the estate, and son of John and Elizabeth (Frost) Goddard, was baptized in 1741. He was a minute man in Captain Thatcher's company. Some of the wounded Continentals on April 19th were brought into the Goddard house, which stood on the corner of Beech street.

The land now occupied by Porter's Hotel (long the resort of the students), and the bank was, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, owned by the Goddards. Thomas Goddard, brother of Benjamin and Nathaniel, was a blacksmith and occupied the estate. He died in 1830, and his son, Daniel, the last of the name to live there, died unmarried in 1836.

Near by was the house of Nathaniel Prentice, born in 1743, son of Jonas and Mercy (Peirce) Prentiss. He and his wife, Abigail Logan, planted the elms which grew to great size and shaded the house. Nathaniel was a chaise maker. Very early in the morning of April 19, 1775, he was aroused by the cry, "The red coats have gone up and no time must be lost"; he threw his watch on to the bed, told his wife to take the children to the Prentice house on Garden street (where the botanic garden now is) and joined Captain Thatcher's company on its way to Lexington. He died in 1817.



## DICKSON-GODDARD-FITCH HOUSE.

Near the east corner of Massachusetts avenue and Cedar street, opposite the car stable, stands a very old house, whose low roof and old-fashioned windows attract the attention of the sight-seer on his way to Arlington. Cedar street was laid out by the early settlers that they might get to the swamps and pastures. It was called Kidder's lane, and is very near where the Central Massachusetts Railroad crosses Massachusetts avenue, just outside our key map.

Inside the house the ceilings are low and still show the heavy beams; the partition walls are of brick, which may be two centuries old, but the old chimneys have been torn down and the fire-places filled up. Mr. Abel Fitch, of the old Bedford family of that name, came here to live nearly fifty years ago, and traces the ownership of the house back to 1853 when Nathan Robbins bought the estate of which this is a part, from the sons of Eunice Goddard. In the deed of sale, it is described as a "homestead of about 5 acres, bounded northeasterly by the great road leading from West Cambridge to the Colleges; westerly by Kidder's Lane," etc. Elsewhere it is said to be on the road leading from Porter's Tavern to West Cambridge, then running to the road leading to the old race-course.

Eunice Dickson was the daughter of Henry Dickson by his second wife, Sarah Cook. She married, in 1806, John Goddard, son of Thomas Goddard, the blacksmith, and died between 1815 and 1818. Her husband was a farmer, and as late as 1841 he was still living in the old house, a tenant by courtesy even after his second marriage. He was killed on the Fitchburg Railroad track in 1853. Henry Dickson, baptized in 1741, died in 1815, leaving all he possessed to this daughter, Eunice, his only surviving child. John Goddard was administrator of the estate, in right of his wife. In the inventory we find these items:

To a piece of land, it being the homestead, containing about 5 acres,	
at \$75 per acre .....	\$375
To a dwelling house on the same .....	300
To a barn, &c. ....	40

As early as 1642, William Dickson, a large tax-payer in the New Towne, lived in a house facing Brattle square, his lands extending from Mount Auburn street to Winthrop square. Not long after, the family must have bought an estate on the east side of the Menotomy river (now Alewife brook), extending into Charlestown, for at his death, in 1692, William Dickson left this homestead to his heirs, three children and one grandchild. In old wills the house generally goes to the sons, and to the daughters the privilege of living in it, so his only son, John, inherited the home.

John Dickson, born in 1655-6, died in 1737 aged 70, giving his real estate to his

three sons—a double share to the eldest, William, who after 1720 went to live on the Charlestown part of the estate. John, born in 1698, and Edward, born in 1701-2, probably lived in the house with the three daughters. The house eventually seems to have become the property of Edward, for the inventory of his estate, made after his death in 1788, mentions the "old" house and two barns; and two wills made in 1785, speak of a dwelling house valued at £38—the west end of which he gave to his son, Edward, born 1737, and the east end to Isaiah, born in 1747, with all other buildings on the estate; to each daughter he gave a cow and her keep, and the privilege of living in the house for her natural life, or until she married; but to Henry, the father of Eunice, and to his brother, Gilbert, only the privilege of fishing in the brook, "sufficient for themselves and families." All the furniture went to Edward and the daughters.

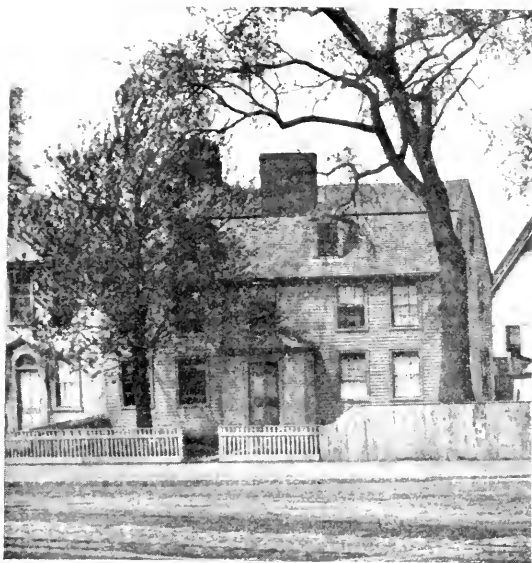
Whether the estate was not large enough to give a share to all four sons, or whether those cut off had abundant means already, is not clear; but one of them showed a keen interest in the value of the homestead, for, in 1806, eight years after his father's death, Henry complained that his brother, Edward, had put in no account as administrator, and later, in the account rendered, there is a note due him for £48.15 from Edward. Perhaps this note is the connecting link in the chain of ownership in the old home on Cedar street. If this is so, there is an unbroken chain from at least 1692 to the death of Henry Dickson in 1815, when Eunice Dickson Goddard received it by will, and lived there with her husband until she died. Edward Dickson, her uncle, died without issue in 1820. John Goddard was living in the old house in 1841 and probably till his death in 1853, for it is in that year that his sons, John and Charles II., sold the estate to Nathan Robbins and from him, after a few transfers, the house came to Abel Fitch, who now owns it.

H. E. McI.

#### WATSON-DAVENPORT HOUSE—DAVENPORT TAVERN.

Under the shadow of a giant elm, near the corner of Massachusetts and Rindge avenues, stands the old dwelling whose history is so closely connected with the ever-memorable April 19, 1775. At that time, the house was owned and occupied by Jacob Watson, about whom little is known, save that he was a blacksmith, and that he belonged to a family which had been connected with Cambridge history since 1650, and which had given to the town a number of able and patriotic citizens.

Of the house now standing, only the front portion belonged to the original dwelling, the ell in the rear having been added by a later occupant. Just when it was built is not known, but it was occupied by Jacob's father before 1757, the year of his death. Its huge chimney, exposed rafters and low ceilings still mark the handicraft of the builder of colonial days. The house stood on the line of British retreat from Concord and Lexington, and as all along the way every tree and wall had given vantage ground to some patriotic citizen, so



THE DAVENPORT TAVERN



WATSON-DAVENPORT HOUSE



a pile of empty casks in the yard of this dwelling offered a shelter to three men in the defence of their country. In their eagerness to meet the foe, however, they failed to notice the approach of a flank guard of the British, who discovered their retreat, and thus three more brave lives were sacrificed to the cause of liberty.

Two of these, John Hicks and Moses Richardson, were Cambridge men, and the story of their lives and of the finding of their dead bodies by the little son of the former has already been told. The third, Isaac Gardner, Esq., was a valued citizen of Brookline. A fourth martyr may be added to the list, who fell in the shadow of the old house, on this day, and the tragedy has a touch of comedy which only adds to its pathos. William Marcy, a vagabond sort of fellow, who had been warned out of the town some five years before, but who was employed at this time by Dr. William Kneeland as a laborer, sat on the fence enjoying the spectacle of the bright uniforms of the approaching "red-coats." Feeble in intellect, he imagined the parade to be an ordinary training or muster, and the skirmish a sham fight. But the British trooper was no respecter of persons, and this harmless victim suffered the fate of the three patriots entrenched in the yard near by.

For many years, the old house bore traces of that day's conflict, in the scars left by the bullets. An old battered bullet was found imbedded in the coping of the building, some years ago, and until effaced by modern repairing, three bullet holes were plainly to be seen in the farther wall of the room at the right of the front door. Tradition says that a British deserter was found in the cellar, and that the house was used as a hospital after the battle of Lexington, which may possibly be true. Be that as it may, the house officially recognized as a hospital at that time was not the home of Jacob Watson, but of his own cousin, Abraham Watson, for, on April 22nd it was ordered by General Ward "that a sergeant and six men mount daily to guard the wounded at Mr. Abraham Watson's house." This house, all trace of which has been lost, evidently stood on the same lot as Jacob's, but nearer Cogswell avenue.

Abraham Watson, the third of that name, and a tanner by trade, was a man of intelligence and energy, and was a prominent and useful citizen. After his death, the "Boston Gazette" stated: "He was a gentleman of superior abilities, which early introduced him into public life, being honored for a commission for the peace, and much employed in the public affairs of the town, parish and church. In the American Revolution, he took an early and decided part, representing the town in the Provincial Congress, in the first General Court, and in the Convention for forming the Constitution of this Commonwealth." Besides these various offices, he at different times served as assessor, town treasurer and selectman, and was also one of a special committee of nine appointed "to chuse a Grammar Schoolmaster," thus proving himself to be a versatile and valued citizen.

His son, Abraham, graduated from Harvard in 1771, and became a practising physician. He was surgeon of Colonel Gardner's regiment and it was doubtless because of his profession that his father's house was chosen as a hospital. How long this house stood after the Revolution, or what its ultimate history was, records do not show.

Of the Jacob Watson house, which is still standing, the later history seems to be uneventful. It remained in the hands of the Watson family for a good many years, but was finally bought by John Davenport, who occupied it until his death, and it is still in the possession of his heirs. Previous to his residence in this house, John Davenport owned and occupied the old tavern, known by his name, which stood near the western corner of Beech street and Massachusetts avenue, where the British turned into the Concord road on their way to Lexington. For many years, this was one of the old landmarks of North Cambridge. The building was used as a tavern at the time of the Revolution and for many years previous, and if we may again depend on tradition, Lord Percy's troops stopped here to refresh themselves, on their way to Lexington. After this, the house was a tavern for many years, but was finally transformed into a tenement house.

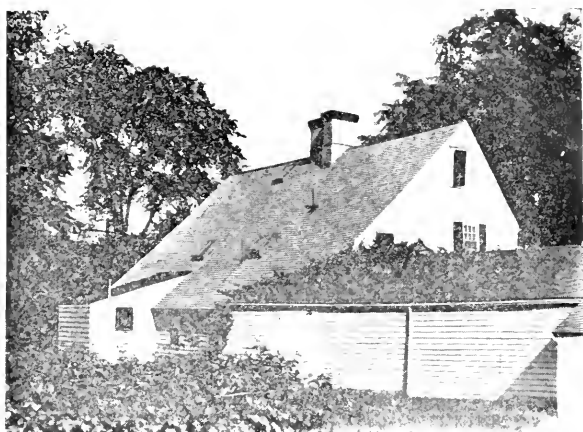
The building really consisted of two houses joined together, evidently built at different times, and with a different line of frontage towards the street, so that the front showed an angle.

When St. James's Church was erected, this old house encroached on land needed for the new building. The poorer part of the old tavern was therefore torn down, and the better portion was sold and moved to Eustis street, near Beacon, where it still stands, easily recognized by the curious angular irregularity of its construction.

The three elms, which stand before the church at the present time, are the only relics left on the site of the old landmark.

The original grant of land to the first Watson who settled in Cambridge, John, by name, seems to have extended from a little below the bridge at Cambridge station nearly to the Arlington line. Portions of this territory passed into other hands, but a great part of it remained in the hands of the Watson heirs, whose homes were scattered along the line of the old turnpike (Massachusetts avenue). The little old house near the corner of Russell street was probably that occupied by Daniel Watson, while the old tavern had been the home of Isaac Watson, who died in 1758, and whose wife was daughter of Deacon Samuel Whittemore, who, though nearly seventy-nine years old, went out to meet the British as they retreated from Lexington. He was shot, bayoneted and left for dead, but such was his wonderful vitality that he recovered from his injuries and lived to be ninety-six.

This Isaac Watson's father, also named Isaac, married for his second wife Abiel, widow of Edmund Angier, landlady of the Blue Anchor Tavern. He



COOPER-HILL-AUSTIN HOUSE. BACK



COOPER-HILL-AUSTIN HOUSE. FRONT





lived near the corner of Dover street. In 1742, his house was destroyed by fire and he perished in the flames.

C. J. A.

#### COOPER-HILL-AUSTIN HOUSE.

The Cooper-Hill-Austin house, or, as it has been called for the last one hundred years, the Austin House, was built in 1657, by John Cooper. There is no real historic interest connected with the house, its only history being that of those who have lived in it.

Just for whom John Cooper built it is not known. There is no evidence that he ever lived in it himself, but there is much evidence that he owned six acres and lived in a house on the road to Menotomy, opposite the Cow Common.

The fact that John Cooper built the Cooper-Hill-Austin House is undisputed. He certainly owned the land, and, in 1657, had license from the town "to fell timber on the Cow Common for his building." The house was built facing the south, as were all the early houses. The beams are all of oak, which are as solid today as when they were cut, two hundred and forty-eight years ago. The original well is still in existence, though covered, and is just west of the house and in front of the open shed.

No road, or even lane, passed the house when it was built, nor, indeed, for sixty-eight years after. Running up to it was the Cow Common, which, laid out in 1638, embraced the land now lying between Garden and Linnaean streets and Massachusetts avenue. It was not until 1724 that that portion of the common between Waterhouse and Linnaean streets was sold by the town "for building and farming purposes," and it was not until the following year, 1725, that Love Lane, the present Linnaean street, was laid out as a highway from "the road to Menotomy" (Massachusetts avenue) to the "highway to the Great Swamp" (Garden street).

The lane, as described by one who knew it about a hundred years after it was made, was a pretty, rural road, in its natural state, without the least grading, with ruts made by an occasional cart or chaise, and, of course, no sidewalks. On the side toward the house, it was three or four feet higher than the other side, as there the land began to rise toward the famous "Gallows Hill," which was later, when its gruesome usefulness was over, again, as formerly, called "Jones's Hill." The lane was ungraded as late as 1850, when the town put it in a better condition, and borrowed a name from the eminent botanist, Linnaeus, presumably on account of its proximity to the Botanic Garden, established there in 1805.

On the lane in these early days there were two small one-story houses. One of these was occupied by a colored family; the other was near where the Garden grounds now are, and may have been that of Solomon Prentice, who owned what is now the Garden, and lived in his house there in the

1750's. Before that, it was owned by the Holman family. These were the only houses on the street, or, indeed, near it, until comparatively recent years.

The house was well built, and has had good care, as the original clapboards are still on it, placed quite near together at the bottom, widening as they go up, and nailed with the old hand-wrought nails. On the east is the overhang of the third story, and, at the back, or north, the roof slopes from the top to within five or six feet of the ground. Inside, the house is planned much as were all such old houses: the large chimney with its five flues, in the middle of the house, a large square room on either side of the front door, and rooms of the same size above them, each room having a large fire-place, and the huge beams exposed on the ceilings. At the back, on the first floor, was originally one long, rather narrow room, for the kitchen, with a tiny bed-room at one end. On the second floor, back of the large chambers, are two step-bed-rooms, as they were called—a step down from the chambers, the ceiling at the back slanting with the roof. In the third story are two quite good-sized rooms.

John Cooper was a prominent man of his day—selectman from 1646 to 1690; town clerk, 1669 to 1681; and deacon of the church from 1668 until his death, August 22, 1691, at the age of 73. He was the son, by a former marriage, of Lydia, wife of Gregory Stone, and married Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk. The house was owned and probably occupied by the three generations of Coopers following John—his son, Samuel, who married Hannah, daughter of Deacon Walter Hastings, 1682; his grandson, Walter, who married Martha, daughter of Benjamin Goddard, in 1722; and his great-grandson, Walter, who married Lydia Kidder. Walter, of the third generation, died in 1751. He left to his widow, Martha, "the west half of his dwelling house, with liberty of the oven in t'other room, the east half of the barn, and liberty to pass and repass about the house and barn." The other half he left to his son Walter—the fourth, and last generation of Coopers to own and occupy it. This Walter married Lydia Kidder, in 1755, and died a year later, at the early age of 27, before the birth of his son, Walter, who died at the age of two; therefore, half the property was inherited by the mother, Lydia, and afterward the other half was purchased when she married, for her second husband, Jonathan Hill. Two children were born of this marriage—Jonathan Cooper Hill, 1763, and Lydia Hill, 1766, and they inherited the property—again set off in halves, the east half and the west half—and to the last occupant of the house, in 1902, at least, the rooms were always designated as the east parlor and the west—the east chamber and the west.

When Lydia was baptized at the First Parish meeting-house (erected in 1756 and used until 1833), it happened that a student of the college, Jeremiah Fogg, of Kensington, N. H., was present, and is said to have declared that,

when she grew up, he would marry her; and marry her he did, having made her acquaintance as a child of ten, in 1773, while he was with the troops in Cambridge. Major Jeremiah Fogg, born in 1749, was the son of Rev. Jeremiah Fogg, of Kensington, graduated at Harvard College in 1768, taught in Newburyport several years, where he began the study of law with Theophilus Parsons. In 1775, he entered Colonel Poor's regiment, as one of the staff officers, and served through the whole war, after which he returned to Kensington and was a member of the New Hampshire senate for several years. As an instance of his coolness and courage, one of his soldiers said that, "at one time his company was surrounded by a superior force of the enemy, and then Major Fogg told us to load our guns, put on our bayonets and blaze through!" He was with General Sullivan, in 1779, during the expedition against the Indians, and his journal (published in 1879) though written in camp, manifests his superior education and ability. Harvard College Library owns his manuscript orderly book, kept while stationed at Winter Hill, October 28, 1775, to January 12, 1776.

In the west chamber of the house could still (1902) be seen the initials of Jonathan and Lydia Hill, with the date 1777, cut there by them in their childhood. When Lydia, Mrs. Fogg, was very old, she visited the house and told Mrs. Holden, then a young girl—Margaret Cutter—that she, herself, planted the red lilac (which is still growing in front of the west parlor) in 1775. And to Mrs. Holden, who was brought up there from childhood (1823), by Mrs. Martha (Frost) Austin, we are indebted for many dates and things of interest about the old place. She loved it, as did all who lived in it, and, as so few do, wrote things down; as, for instance, "the elm on the other side of the street, opposite the house, was planted by William Frost, sen., in 1800."

Jonathan C. and Lydia sold the place in 1788 to Deacon Gideon Frost, son of Edmund Frost and Hannah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Cooper. Deacon Gideon, therefore, was great-grandson of John Cooper, who built the house.

In the inventory of the estate, in 1783, the mansion house is valued at £100, the homestead of 11½ acres at £345, and the nine acres in the west fields at £120. Deacon Gideon did not live in the house, but continued to live in his house on the Menotomy road, next to the estate of his great grandfather Cooper, the site of Deacon Gideon's house being where the house occupied by Dr. Taylor now stands. The old well, now filled up, was directly under the present house from which, by the way, tradition tells us the "Britishers" drank, to their great gratification, on that famous Wednesday morning, April 19, 1775. His son, William, lived in the Linnaean street house in 1800 surely, and probably up to the time of his father's death, in 1803, when he removed to the one until then occupied by the father, but left to William by his father's will—"the house I now live in, on the road to Menotomy."

The Linnaean street house Gideon left to his two then unmarried daughters, Martha and Sarah Frost; to Martha, the west half, with half the orchard and upland; the other half to Sarah, the kind, benevolent Aunt Sally, of that day, who never married, but died in 1821, in the other old house on the road to Menotomy, which was so allied to the old Linnaean street house in that, for so many years, both had been occupied by Coopers and by Frosts.

Deacon Gideon was a blacksmith, and his account book was still in existence in the house in 1902, and also a table and highboy known to have belonged to him. In the inventory of his estate, it is called the Cooper-Hill estate. All the four generations of Coopers, who owned the house, and also the Frost family, are buried in the old cemetery, corner of Garden street.

Martha Frost married, in 1807, Thomas Austin, of Boston, a graduate of Harvard, in 1791, who bought the "east half of the house and barn, and half the orchard and upland" of Sarah Frost, for five hundred dollars, and, since then, it has been called the Austin House. They improved the house and grounds and brought their wedding furniture and silver there. The apple orchard was set out that year, part of which is still bearing, on the Mellen estate. The long kitchen was divided by a partition, making a tiny dining-room, and a tinier kitchen, with the large fire-place and oven occupying one whole side of it. Another change probably made at that time was that of building on the projection for the front door, and placing the arbor, which was then against the house, where it now is. About 1820, the house took fire inside the wall of the west parlor, near the chimney, but, by chopping through the wall, the fire was extinguished.

Mrs. Martha Austin died in 1833, her husband having died in 1816. She left one daughter, Susan, married in 1837 to Rev. Reuben Selders, who, before his marriage, changed his name to Richard Thomas Austin. There was no child who lived to perpetuate the name, and, upon Mrs. Susan Austin's death, the estate passed into possession of the children of her cousin. Mr. Austin was a Unitarian minister, having graduated from Bowdoin College, in 1831, and from the divinity school of Harvard University, in 1836. He was one of the teachers of the Latin Grammar School and preached at Wayland and other places. He died while settled at Lunenburg, in 1847. Mrs. Austin lived in the old house until her death, in 1885. Many eminent men of the last century were her friends, and frequented the old house—Dr. Newell, the minister of the First Parish, whose name is scratched on one of the old window panes; Henry W. Longfellow, who was at her wedding, in 1837, and brought her a rose bud from his garden; Starr King, John Holmes, Samuel Longfellow; and, later, Dr. Morrill Wyman, John White Chadwick, George W. Hosmer, and many others.

A rather unusual fact is that a record of daily occurrences was kept by different inmates of the house, without a break of more than a few weeks, from 1833 until October, 1902.

A. H. H.

We may build more splendid habitations,  
Fill our rooms with paintings and with sculptures,  
But we cannot  
Buy with gold the old associations!

### HOLMES PLACE AND KIRKLAND STREET.

East of the common, where, before that land was enclosed, the King's Highway from Charlestown to Watertown crossed the turnpike to Lexington, is Holmes place. Very early in the history of the town four small homestead lots, about half an acre each, were granted here, running east from the turnpike and facing the colleges; behind them stretched the "Pine Swamp," all the way to the Charlestown (now Somerville) line.

### MEANE-HASTINGS HOUSE—GANNETT HALL (B and C58).

The corner lot on the turnpike was granted to John Meane in 1635, who died March 19, 1646, leaving a widow, Ann, and two daughters, Sarah, six years old, and Mary, four. His widow married John Hastings, the tanner, who lived on Brattle street, and was his second wife. His two sons, born in England, married her two daughters. Walter Hastings, the eldest son, married Sarah Meane in 1655, and Samuel Hastings, the second son, married Mary Meane, in 1661. Walter and Sarah Hastings inherited the Meane homestead, and nine children were born to them here, of whom only three lived beyond childhood. A son, Dr. John Hastings, Harvard, 1681, died before 1705 in the Barbadoes; Hannah, who married Samuel Cooper, son of John; and Jonathan. Mrs. Sarah (Meane) Hastings died in 1673, and her husband married, eleven months later, for his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Henry Bright, of Watertown. There were three children by the second marriage, one of whom, Abigail, married Moses Bordman in 1700. The second Mrs. Hastings died in 1702, and six months later, at the age of seventy-two, Deacon Walter Hastings married Elizabeth (Cook), the widow of Elder Jonas Clarke, who survived him. Walter Hastings was deacon of the First Church for twenty years, selectman for thirty years, and was prominent in all public affairs of his time.

The estate went to his only surviving son, Jonathan, the grandson of the first owner, who like his father and grandfather, was a tanner. He married Sarah Sharp, of Brookline. He acquired much land and kept horses, which he let out to the students. He was called "Yankee Jonathan" from his favorite expression; he would speak of a "Yankee good horse," "Yankee good cider." The term was taken up by the students and spread far and wide and is thought by some to have been the origin of the word Yankee.

In 1737, he bought the house on the east side of Holmes place, which a few years later he sold to his son Jonathan Hastings, Jr., the patriot, steward of the college. Jonathan Hastings, Sr., died in 1742. His two older sons graduated at

Harvard. The homestead went to his fourth son, John, who died unmarried July 22, 1797.

After the Revolution it passed through many hands and was, in the thirties of the nineteenth century, occupied by Samuel William Pomeroy, who built the present wooden house with pillared portico. It was bought by Harvard College in 1866, but later sold to Mrs. Baker, who kept here a club table for students, and in 1897 it was again bought by the college, the present owner. It now bears the name of the Gannett house.

#### PERCIVAL GREEN-FOX HOUSE.

The next lot was granted to Percival Green, who, when he was thirty-two years old, came here with his wife, Ellen, and two servants, in the "Susan and Ellen," April 18, 1635. He had two children, John, born in 1636, and Elizabeth, born in 1639, who married John Hall, of Concord, Cambridge and Medford. On December 25, 1639, Percival Green died. His widow, Ellen, married, in 1650, Thomas Fox, who is said to have been a descendant of the author of the famous "Book of Martyrs." He came to Cambridge in 1649. Thomas Fox was married four times; his first wife, Rebecca, the mother of his only child, Jabez, died at Concord in 1647; he married the widow Ellen Green and lived in this house until it was burned in 1681 or 1682. His wife died in May, 1682, "in consequence of a fall," and he seems to have remained in possession of the land. His stepchildren, John and Elizabeth Green, both married in 1656, and, after John's death (he was marshal-general of the colony), in 1691, the widow and children sued Thomas Fox for the estate and obtained it.

The third wife of Thomas Fox was Elizabeth, widow of Charles Chadwick, of Watertown, whom he married in 1683. She died in February, 1685, and was buried beside her first husband. In December of the same year, he married Rebecca, widow of Nicholas Wyeth, whose first husband was Thomas Andrew. Thomas Fox died in 1693, aged eighty-five, and his widow lived until 1698. He occupied many small offices and his name frequently occurs in the Records. His son, Jabez, lived in the house on the east side of Holmes place, later known as the Holmes house.

It is thought by some that a tavern called the Red Lion Inn occupied the Green lot, and a large red barn was standing there early in the nineteenth century, but so far no record of a house on this site, since that of Percival Green was burned, has been found. The vacant lot was occupied by shows and cake-stalls on commencement day, the overflow from the common.

#### PARKS-JOHN GREEN-NATHANIEL HILL-NATHANIEL HANCOCK-GANNETT HOUSE—RAILROAD STATION (B and C57).

This house was owned first by Richard Parks, who lived here from 1638 until his death in 1665. He was probably the father of Isabel, wife of Francis Whit-

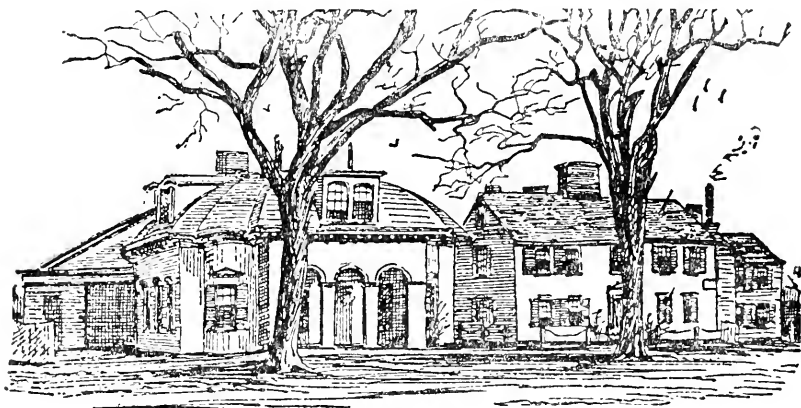
more, and of Elizabeth, wife of Edward Winship. The house seems to have belonged to the heirs of John Green in 1691. In 1715 Nathaniel Hill was living here. He removed to Sudbury and the house went to Nathaniel Hancock in 1737. He was a shoemaker and had been the owner of the building on Boylston street, later the last Blue Anchor Tavern and "Bradish's." Nathaniel Hancock lived here until his death in 1755. He had many children, among them Prudence, who married Abraham Hill and lived on the corner of Brattle and Mason streets; Mary, who married John Parker and for her second husband Francis Whitmore, grandson of Isabel Parks, the former owner of the estate; the Rev. Nathaniel Hancock, of Tisbury, H. C. 1721; Elizabeth, who married John Wyeth; Belcher Hancock, who graduated at Harvard in 1727 and was tutor in the college, 1742-1767, and also fellow for seven years. He died unmarried in 1771. An older son of Nathaniel, Solomon Hancock married Mary, daughter of Rev. Josiah Torrey, of Tisbury, in 1730, and they lived here with his father. Solomon served in the company of artillery in the French War and died at Lake George in 1756. Two of their sons were minute men in Captain Thatcher's company. Belcher Hancock, who was twenty-one years old, was corporal at that time. He served through the war and was captain of the First Massachusetts Regiment in 1780. Torrey Hancock, who was eight years older, was a private and rose to be corporal; he was guard at Winter Hill in 1778.

The next occupant was Rev. Caleb Gannett, born at Bridgewater in 1745, eldest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Latham) Gannett, H. C. 1763, ordained in 1767, pastor at Amherst and at Cumberland, Nova Scotia, and returned to New England in 1771. He was appointed tutor in mathematics at Harvard in 1773, and steward of the college, 1779-1818. In April, 1781, Mr. Gannett married Katherine Wendell, daughter of John Mico and Katherine (Brattle) Wendell and granddaughter of General William Brattle. Soon after the birth of his eldest daughter, Katherine, in 1782, he moved from the Brattle house to this house. His four other children by his first wife were born here, and in 1798 his first wife died. In 1800, he married Ruth, daughter of President Ezra Stiles, and had one child, Rev. Ezra Stiles Gannett, of Boston. Rev. Caleb Gannett died in 1818, and was buried with his two wives in the Brattle tomb, in the old burying ground on Garden street.

The house had a lean-to roof on the north, which sloped nearly to the ground, and the late John Bartlett liked to tell of a visit his mother made to the Gannetts here. She was a great belle, and one morning awoke to find the sloping roof, beneath which she slept, had been covered in the night with roses by the students, her admirers. The Gannett estate was bought by the college in 1829.

The quaint old house was taken down and its place occupied by the railroad station of the Harvard branch of the Fitchburg Railroad, the one and only attempt to bring Old Cambridge into communication with Boston by steam. It failed, and the station was converted by the college into commons, the students'

eating house. Mr. Nathaniel Thayer gave money to enlarge it, and it was called Thayer Commons, and occupied until Memorial Hall was completed. Our picture shows this building with the Richardson-Morse house.



#### LAMSON-FRANCIS-GAMAGE-RICHARDSON-MORSE HOUSE

(B and C56).

The last house in the row, the easterly corner, was the property of Barnabas or Barnaby Lamson, selectman in 1636, who died about 1640, leaving his five children to different friends—"My daughter Mary to my brother Sparahak (Sparhawk); to my brother Isaak, my daughter Sarah; my son Barnaby to my brother Parish; my daughter Martha to my brother Stone; my son Joseph to my brother Bridge." Joseph lived with Deacon Bridge and may have been the father of Mary Lamson who married James Clark, Jr., in 1703.

Nathaniel Sparhawk, perhaps as executor for the Lamson children, sold the house in 1644 to Richard Francis and Alice, his wife. Richard Francis died in 1687, aged eighty-five or thereabouts, and is called by Judge Sewall "an ancient and good man indeed." His son, John, married Lydia, daughter of Deacon John Cooper in 1688. He was a brickmaker and was injured when the new college was raised in 1674, by a piece of a joist falling on him. He and his brother, Stephen, both removed to Medford about 1680.

The old house on this lot, shown in the illustration next to the round roofed building, the railroad station, was built before 1717 by Joshua Gamage, weaver, probably in 1710, when he married Deborah Wyeth, daughter of William Wyeth. He lived here until 1737, when he sold to Edmund Goffe and moved to Attleborough.

In 1749, Thaddeus Mason sold this house to Downing Champney, who the same year sold it to Moses Richardson for 702 pounds old tenor. There used to



be a little brook as part of the boundary between this land and the adjoining Fox-Hastings-Holmes place, probably it ran into the "Pyne Swamp."

M. I. J. G.

Moses Richardson was of the fifth generation of the Richardson family in America, the first being Ezekiel, who came from England in 1630 with Winthrop's fleet and settled first in Charlestown until 1641, when he removed to what was afterwards called Woburn, where he, with his two brothers Samuel and Thomas (who had come over in 1636) with four others founded the town of Woburn and organized the first church. His will was proved in June, 1648.

Theophilus, eldest son of Ezekiel, married Mary Champney, of Cambridge, in 1654. Ezekiel, his eldest son, born in Woburn in 1656, married Elizabeth Swan, daughter of John Swan, of Cambridge, in 1687.

Theophilus, eldest son of Ezekiel, was born on January 7, 1691, married in Wattertown on April 24, 1711, to Ruth Swan, daughter of Gershom Swan, of Menotomy. After his death, his widow married Ebenezer Parker, of Stoneham, April 26, 1726. Moses Richardson was the youngest child of this Theophilus, and was born in Woburn, April 8, 1722. He married Mary Prentiss (born October 19, 1729) daughter of Henry and Catharine (Felch) Prentiss. Mary died in Cambridge on March 12, 1812. They had six children, probably all born in this house:

Mary, born June 10, 1753, married William Russell, of Boston;

Moses, born September 10, 1755, married Sally Clark, of Boston, in 1781;

Katharine, born August 16, 1757, married James Smith, of Cambridge;

Elias, born September 27, 1760, married Mary Rand, of Charlestown;

Raham, born November 4, 1762, married Mary Prentiss, of Cambridge;

Elizabeth, born July 14, 1767, married the Reverend James Bowers, of Bilmerica.

Moses Richardson lived here until that memorable 19th of April when he, with Hicks and Marcy, was shot by the British. One of his daughters in after life said: "I well remember the night my father was called up. He slept in the eastern front bedroom facing the colleges. It was about one o'clock when he marched to Lexington and he was killed about five o'clock." His two sons identified their father's body the following morning, when he, with others, who were killed with him, was hastily buried in a trench (place now marked by a tablet), but afterwards the remains were laid in the old burying ground on Garden street, where, a century later, 1875-6, Cambridge erected a monument to the memory of these men.

Moses Richardson was classed with the strong-minded men of his time. He was an excellent mathematician, being a surveyor and house-wright. He was also college carpenter and held in esteem by the faculty. Although cut off so suddenly at the very beginning of the Revolution, he had taken up arms before in defence of his country, at Quebec. He ranked as captain on General Wolfe's

staff as "chief of artificers," and was with Wolfe at the time of his death on the "Plains of Abraham." He made the casket in which the remains of Wolfe were carried to England. Wolfe's family sent a picture of the general to each one of the officers on his staff. The one sent to Moses Richardson has been handed down from son to son of succeeding generations. It is a somewhat singular coincidence that eighty-eight years, almost to a day, after the 19th of April 1775, one of the great-grandsons of Moses Richardson marched on the 17th of April 1861, to the seat of the war of the rebellion, at the head of the first volunteer company raised in the United States for that war. The company was raised and drilled by that great-grandson the winter before the war. A memorial bronze tablet is in the city hall of Cambridge as a tribute from Cambridge to this company.

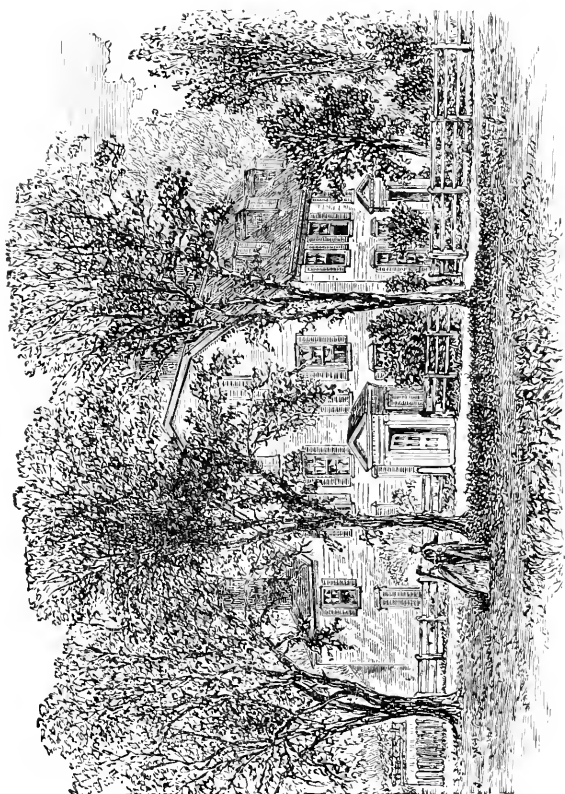
J. L. R. B.

The house was sold by Raham Richardson to Susan and Catharine Morse in 1792, but one-half was to be occupied by his mother, Mary (Prentiss) Richardson, until her death, which occurred March 10, 1812. For many years, Royal Morse lived here, a man of much prominence, an auctioneer. He it was, who, the morning after the burning of the convent in Somerville, went from house to house to summon the citizens to act as guard to Harvard College, as it was feared the Roman Catholics of Boston might burn the buildings here in retaliation. Royal Morse lived to be over ninety years old, and was a fund of information in regard to old times in Cambridge, which he and his neighbor, Mr. John Holmes, would talk over together. The house was occupied by students, and many families lived successively in the west half. It was taken down in 1888 to make room for the law school, which was erected just behind it.

#### FOX-HOLMES HOUSE.

The Holmes house stood on the northeast corner of Holmes place. Dr. Oliver W. Holmes thus describes it: "The gambrel-roofed house, though stately enough for college dignitaries and scholarly clergymen, was not one of those Tory Episcopal-church-goer's strongholds. The honest mansion makes no pretensions. Accessible, comfortable, respectable, and even in its way dignified, but not imposing, not a house for his Majesty's Counsellors, or the Right Reverend successor of Him who had not where to lay His head, for something like a hundred and fifty years it has stood in its lot, and seen generations of men come and go like leaves of the forest."

The property was first owned by Barnabas Lamson. It was purchased in 1639 by Nathaniel Sparhawk, and afterwards came into the possession of Thomas Fox, from whom it passed to his son, Jabez Foz. Rev. Jabez Fox, born in Concord in 1647, graduated from Harvard in 1665 and married Judith, daughter of Rev. John Reyner, of Plymouth, N. H. In 1678, he was invited to Woburn to assist Rev. Thomas Carter for one year. At the end of this time, they voted to



HOLMES HOUSE



call him "to be their minister for his lifetime." He died in Boston on February 28, 1703, and was buried in Woburn. His son, John, born in Cambridge in 1678, graduated from Harvard 1698, and was ordained as his father's successor in 1703. After the death of his brother, Jabez, in 1736, he sold the estate to Jonathan Hastings, Sr., by deed dated October 24, 1737. July 22, 1742, Mr. Hastings and his wife, Sarah, conveyed the property to their son, Jonathan. Jonathan Hastings, Jr., graduated from Harvard in 1730, and in October, 1750, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, of Newton. He was justice of the peace and steward of Harvard College nearly thirty years, an ardent patriot in the war of the Revolution. His house was the headquarters of General Ward in the early part of 1775. From this house, on the 17th of June, 1775, Gen. Joseph Warren went to the Battle of Bunker Hill.

Jonathan, son of Jonathan, Jr., graduated from Harvard in 1768, and was appointed postmaster in 1775. He married Christina Wainwright November 24, 1780, and in April, 1792, they conveyed the estate to Eliphalet Pearson. John Hastings, a brother of Jonathan, married Lydia Dana, daughter of Richard Dana, and sister of Chief Justice Dana, December 7, 1783. He graduated from Harvard in 1772, was Major in the Revolutionary war, and lived for a time at the homestead, where some of his children were born. Another brother, Dr. Walter Hastings, Harvard, 1771, was a surgeon in the continental army. Rev. Eliphalet Pearson was professor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages twenty years, 1786-1806; he then resigned and went to Andover, where he became professor of Sacred Literature in the theological seminary. Professor Pearson sold the place to Oliver Wendell, March 25, 1807. It was then said to contain five acres of land and the price paid was \$7,000. Hon. Oliver Wendell, judge of the probate court and member of the corporation of the university, 1788-1812, lived here in retirement until his death, at the age of 84 years, in 1812.

Rev. Abiel Holmes was minister of the First Parish Church for nearly forty years, and was widely known as the author of "American Annals," and the "History of Cambridge." He married the only daughter of Judge Wendell, and moved to the home of his father-in-law, with whom they lived until the death of the latter, when it became the property of Mrs. Holmes.

Of such a father and mother Oliver Wendell Holmes was born, in the old gambrel-roofed house, August 29, 1809. He says: "It was a great happiness to have been born in an old house, haunted by such recollections, with harmless ghosts walking its corridors, and that vast territory of four or five acres around it, to give a child the sense that he was born to a noble principality. I should hardly be quite happy if I could not recall, at will, the old house with the long entry and the white chamber, where I wrote the first verses that made me known ('Old Ironsides') and the little parlor, and the study, and the old books, in uniforms as varied as those of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company used to be, and the front yard with the stars of Bethlehem, and the dear faces to be seen no more there or anywhere on this earthly place of farewells."

John Holmes, brother of Oliver, born in 1812, graduated from Harvard in 1832, lived in the old house until the death of his mother, when it was sold to the college. It was then occupied by Professor William Everett and others until it was torn down in 1883, when Austin Hall, the present law school, was built.

I. S. W.

The land on the corner of Holmes place and the present Kirkland street was the first lot given by the town of Newtowne to Harvard College, but it was later exchanged for a lot, now in the college yard, where the first college building was erected. The Hemenway Gymnasium now occupies the site. From 1845 till 1866 the Old Cambridge Baptist Church stood here. It was moved to the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Roseland street. The building next to it is the Lawrence Scientific School, built in 1848. The first house on Kirkland street, No. 7, was built by the friends of Stephen Higginson, Jr. (a merchant of Salem, who had suffered great losses from the embargo during the war of 1812), when he succeeded, on the death of Rev. Caleb Gannett, to the stewardship of Harvard College. Mr. Higginson was very active in town and college affairs and greatly interested in the building of the divinity school and in the young men who studied there. He died in 1827. In the poem given before the Phi Beta Kappa Society in 1904, his famous son, Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, told how his father placed a lamp before each professor's door, and planted trees in the college yard. He was greatly admired and respected and, as a tribute of admiration, a portrait of the Man of Ross was one day left anonymously at his door. Here, December 20, 1826, his son Thomas Wentworth Higginson was born, one who has always had the interests of his native town at heart, and from whose writings we can learn what Cambridge was in the middle of the nineteenth century.

Mrs. Higginson sold the house to Charles Chauncy Foster, in 1836. Mr. Foster, who was a brother of Bossinger and Joseph Foster, lived here until his death in 1875, at the age of 91. His grandson, Charles Foster Batchelder, owns and occupies the house.

#### PHILLIPS-DANFORTH-FOXCROFT HOUSE.

The land on which the Higginson house stands was called the old ox-pasture and was probably part of the lot granted to the Rev. John Phillips, who came to Salem from England in 1638. He was invited to come here to be teacher of the First Church, under Rev. Thomas Shepard, in 1639. He came from Wrentham, about thirty miles northeast of Ipswich, England, and had married Elizabeth Ames, sister of the famous Dr. Ames, the Puritan minister. Several entries in the church record prove that Mr. Phillips actually came to Cambridge; and Paige, in his *History of Cambridge*, says that he built this house, but he did not remain, for he settled in Dedham in 1640; there, however, he did not stay long, for on October 26, 1641, he sailed for England, where he was later minister of

Wrentham, England, "and is supposed to have been a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines."

In 1652, Thomas Danforth sold the homestead on the northerly side of Bow street, near Mt. Auburn street, inherited from his father, Nicholas Danforth, which he had occupied till this time, and removed to the northerly side of "The Path from Charlestown to Watertown," as Kirkland street was then called. (It was the connecting highway between these two towns, both a little older than Cambridge.) The name Kirkland was not given to the street until about 1830, when it was so called after the late John T. Kirkland, president of Harvard College. The exact site of Thomas Danforth's house cannot be determined, but it probably stood near the intersection of Kirkland and Oxford streets, a little west of the latter, for recently the foundations of two buildings have been discovered here; one about eight feet seven with a brick floor and a chimney in the corner; the other foundation of stones loosely laid together a little distance from the first, and indicating a larger building, seems like that of a shed, or other outbuilding of the house, supposed to have stood just west of the present house of Professor F. G. Peabody. Behind these foundations was found what was evidently a rubbish heap, from which a trivet, key, broken door handles and many other things have been taken. About the house were one hundred and twenty acres of land, extending from the estates of Dr. Holmes and Nathaniel Jarvis to the Charlestown or Somerville line, together with about the same quantity on the southerly side of Kirkland street, extending across Cambridge street to Dana Hill and including the northerly part of the college grounds and the Delta.

One of the most useful citizens in the town and in the colony, Thomas Danforth held many offices of trust and retained each a long term of years. As early as 1644, when he was but twenty-two years of age, he was chosen with "several men to enter the elenation of lands." In 1651, he was chosen one of three commissioners "to settle small causes," and in 1653 he was appointed, with two others, to "lay out all necessary high waies on the south side of the water" (Charles river). He is best known, however, as deputy governor, an office he held twenty years. "He was confessedly the leader of his party in the opposition to the arbitrary proceedings of the King and his Counsellors." He married Mary Withington, of Dorchester, and they had many children, but at the death of Deputy Governor Danforth in 1699, his daughter, Elizabeth, was the only one living. In 1682 she had married Francis Foxcroft, and to her he "bequeathed his homestead and land, if he died without other issue." They, with their six children, removed from Boston to Cambridge, and lived in the homestead the remainder of their lives. Deputy Governor Danforth also "desired in his will that the negro man, Philip ffeild should serve Mr. Foxcroft four years, and then be a free man, and have ten pounds in money, and forty acres of land in Cambridge ffarmes."

Like his father-in-law, Mr. Foxcroft held many public offices, and was justice of the peace under Andros. It was upon his warrant that Winslow was committed to prison for announcing the revolution in England. After a few days' imprisonment Mr. Foxcroft exchanged places with Winslow and became a prisoner with Andros and his adherents. "But he could not have been obnoxious to the new government, for it was ordered that Mr. Francis Foxcroft be released from his imprisonment and be confined to the house of Mr. Thomas Danforth in Cambridge one week's time, and that then he be set at liberty, unless anything appeared to be objected against him in the meantime." Mr. Foxcroft is described as "a gentleman by birth and education, of a wealthy family in the north of England. He was bred a merchant and was expert and skilful, as well as just and upright in all his business." He had an uncontrollable temper, owing to severe attacks of the gout, "but this was his burden and lamentation."

At his death, in 1727, Mr. Foxcroft owned land in England. In order to dispose of it, the consent of the archbishop of York had to be obtained. His eldest son, Daniel, having died in England, in 1741, his estate passed to his second son, Francis Foxcroft, who graduated from Harvard College in 1712, and in 1722 had married Mehitable Coney, of Boston. Following in the footsteps of his father, he spent much of his life in public service, filling many offices of trust, and serving as registrar of deeds forty-four years. He was, at the time of his death, "the oldest Justice of the Peace and Quorum through the Province. He was first Justice of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, and inferior Court of Common Pleas in the county where he lived, 27 years," till by reason of bodily infirmities and great "scrupulosity and tenderness of conscience," he resigned his seat on the Bench. Judge Foxcroft remained in the paternal mansion till his death in 1768, and in his will expressed the desire that the estate should be retained by his son, John, a graduate of Harvard College in 1758, who married Sarah Deane (?). Of her it is recorded that, July 2, 1802, she fell from a chair and instantly expired, leaving no issue.

Mr. John Foxcroft had been registrar of deeds ten years when, being suspected of hostility to the government, probably with good reason, during the revolution, he lost office, and retired to his house, where he passed his time "in luxurious ease, which seemed more congenial to his natural disposition than active employment." In compliance with the wish expressed in his father's will, "he obtained possession of the homestead by the purchase of the rights of the other heirs, and probably lived here until the house was destroyed by fire in 1777." In 1773, he bought the John Hicks house on the southeast corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, where he probably resided until his death in 1802. He being the last of the family in Cambridge, his heirs, who resided in Essex and Worcester counties, sold the estate "and the noble farm of the Danforths and Foxcrofts was cut up into fragments." The largest individual portion of it which remains is the valuable estate of Professor Norton.



The New Lecture Hall has been recently erected by the college, very near the site of the old Danforth house. To accommodate this building, the wooden house, built early in the nineteenth century, known as "Foxcroft House," was moved around on to Oxford street. It became the property of Harvard University in 1889. By the request of Miss Mary U. Upham, from whom it was bought, this name was given to it. It was occupied for some years by Professor Asahel Stearns. Much of the time since then it has been used as a boarding-house. President C. C. Felton roomed here and it was the first Cambridge home of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

L. P. S.

During the nineteenth century, Kirkland street went by the name of "Professors' Row." The houses on the north side from Mr. Higginson's were in order as follows: Professors James Hayward, Asahel Stearns, John Farrar, and Henry Ware, the last house on the west corner of Divinity avenue.

On the south side of the street was the college playground, the "Delta," so called from its shape being that of the Greek letter, bounded by Kirkland, Cambridge and Quincy streets. Here the football games took place. October 6, 1870, the corner stone of Memorial Hall, which now stands here, was laid. It was built from the designs of William Robert Ware, H. C. 1852, and Henry Van Brunt, H. C. 1854. It is 305 feet long, 113 feet wide and the tower is 190 feet high. The principal entrances, on the north and south, lead into the memorial transept, or portico, which is lined on both sides with tablets giving the names of Harvard's sons killed on the Union side in the civil war, 1861-1865. From this portico, to the east, doors open into Sanders Theatre, the auditorium, where the commencement exercises of the college take place. On the west of the portico, doors open into the great dining hall. The walls of this hall are hung with portraits of Harvard's famous sons and benefactors, by Smibert, Copley, Trumbull and later artists. The stained glass windows are the gifts of different classes in memory of their members. At the west end, in front of the building, is a seated statue of John Harvard, by Daniel C. French, the gift of Samuel James Bridge in 1884. No likeness of Harvard is known to exist, and it is said the face of this statue was modelled from Sherman, nephew of Judge Hoar of Concord.

Opposite Sanders Theatre, on the corner of Quincy and Kirkland streets, stands the Swedenborgian chapel and near it the house of the pastor. This was formerly the house of Rev. Jared Sparks, historian, editor of the "Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Generals of the Revolution," and of the "Writings of George Washington." He was professor of history at Harvard, 1838-1849, and President from that year until 1853. He died here in 1866.

On the corner of Divinity avenue and Kirkland street is Randall Hall, another refectory owned by the college; other college buildings now standing on the Danforth-Foxcroft land, besides those already mentioned, are the Peabody Archaeological and Ethnological Museum, built in 1877, the Agassiz Museum of Comparative Zoology, built 1860-1880, which forms a part of the University

Museum where the glass flowers are, the Semitic Museum, and the Divinity school, 1826, all reached from Divinity avenue. On the other side of Memorial Hall, between Cambridge and Quincy streets and Broadway, is the old Gymnasium, now used as temporary quarters for the Germanic collection and the gifts of the Emperor of Germany.

#### PHILLIPS-WARE-NORTON HOUSE.

At the further boundary of the estate lies "Shady Hill," in Norton's Woods, accessible from Irving street, of which we give an illustration, the house now occupied by Professor Charles Eliot Norton. The land was bought by John Phillips, the first mayor of Boston, and the house was built by him towards the end of the eighteenth century. The son of William Phillips and his wife Margaret Wendell, daughter of Hon. Jacob Wendell, merchant and member of the governor's council, John Phillips, was born in Boston in 1770, and brought up by his kinsman Lieutenant-Governor Samuel Phillips of Andover. He graduated at Harvard and in 1794 married Sarah Walley, daughter of Thomas Walley, merchant of Boston, and their eighth child born in 1811, after they had left Cambridge, was the famous Wendell Phillips.

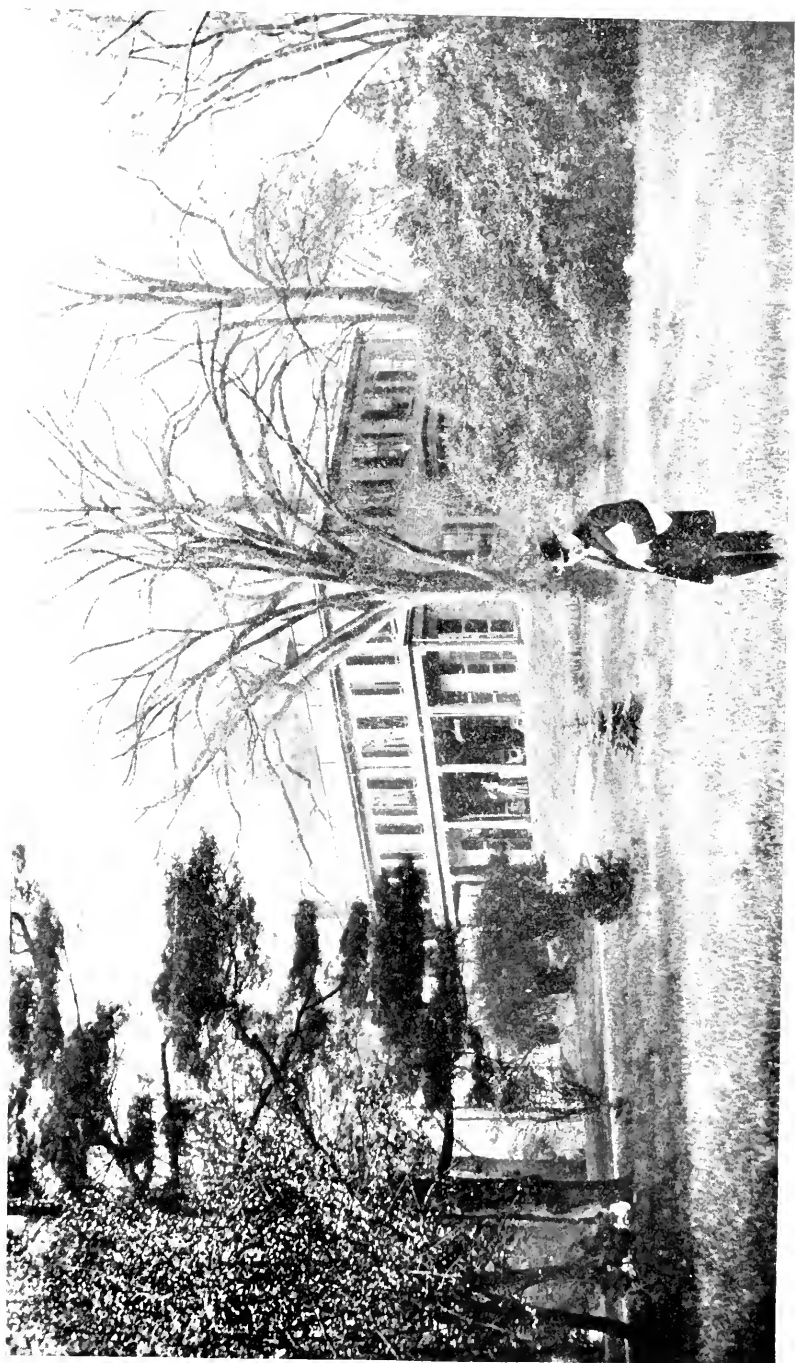
The next occupant of the house was Professor Henry Ware, of Harvard, 1785, who was professor of theology at Harvard, 1805-1840, and emeritus professor until 1845. From him it went in 1821 to Professor Andrews Norton, Harvard, 1804. He died in 1853. The house is still occupied by his son, Professor Charles Eliot Norton, who was born here.

M. I. J. G.

#### DANA HOUSE.

In early times all that part of Cambridge east of Quincy and Bow streets, extending through what is now Cambridgeport, was called "The Neck." It consisted of pastures, woodland, swamps and salt marsh and was used only for cultivation. The part from Quincy square to Dana street was called "the Old Field," originally "the Planting Field," and next further east came "Small Lot Hill." These were divided into narrow lots and the part east of these, some of it bordering on the marsh, was divided into large lots. Gradually they passed into fewer hands until at length most of it was embraced in three farms.

Paige, in the "History of Cambridge," says that the Old Field early became the property of Edward Goffe and John Gay, and that, later, the larger portion became vested in Chief Justice Francis Dana, who subsequently purchased "Small Lot Hill" and several other lots on both sides of what is now Massachusetts avenue, then called the "road into the Neck," afterward, Main street, and that on that road he erected a spacious mansion to the west of "the highway to the common pales" now called Dana street.



PHILLIPS-WARE-NORTON HOUSE



Edward Goffe, who arrived in Cambridge in 1635, was an ancestor of Francis Dana, through the latter's mother, Lydia Trowbridge, whose mother was Mary Goffe. Paige says that Goffe was "a large landholder and one of the most wealthy men in the town." His homestead contained thirty-two acres, bounded southerly on the old road into the Neck, easterly on land of Joseph Cooke, near the present Ellery street, northerly on the Danforth estate, near Broadway, and westerly on the parsonage. His dwelling house stood at the southwest corner of his farm very near the junction of Massachusetts avenue and Harvard street," probably the site of Beck Hall. The Harvard Union stands on what was the old garden.

The estate descended to his son, Samuel Goffe, who signed and sealed with his coat of arms the parchment deed of 1696, still in the possession of the Dana family, by which he granted it to his son, Colonel Edmund Goffe, after whose death it was bought by Richard Dana, father of Francis. On the division of Richard Dana's estate, in 1779, the land on both sides of what is now Quincy street, extending from Broadway to Massachusetts avenue, near Remington street, went to his eldest son, Rev. Edmund Dana, of Shrewsbury, England, whose heirs soon sold it. The rest, bordering on Massachusetts avenue, nearly to Dana street, and extending through to Broadway, was the share of the younger son, Francis.

Francis Dana, born June 13, 1743, was great-grandson of the immigrant Richard Dana, who came to Cambridge about 1640. His grandfather, Daniel Dana, was one of a committee appointed in Cambridge in 1736, consisting, as says Rev. Abiel Holmes, "of wise, prudent and blameless Christians, a kind of privy council to the minister" (Rev. Nathaniel Appleton). His gravestone is still to be seen in the old burial ground in Harvard square. Daniel was the father of the second Richard Dana, born in Cambridge, graduated at Harvard in 1718, and resided in Boston "an eminent lawyer and ardent patriot," of whom John Adams said that, had he not been cut off by death, he would have furnished one of the immortal names of the Revolution. His son, Francis Dana, although born in Charlestown and brought up in Boston, where he was educated at the Boston Latin School, soon came to Cambridge to college and graduated at Harvard in 1762, after which he studied law here five years with his uncle, Judge Trowbridge, "the luminary of the common law," as he has been called, with whom Chief Justice Parsons, Christopher Gore, Royall Tyler, Rufus King, Harrison Gray Otis and other distinguished men also studied law. From that time on, he seems to have lived in Cambridge, though belonging to the Sons of Liberty and to a Boston club, in which "Lowell, Dana, Quincy and other young fellows," says John Adams, "were not ill employed in discussions of the right of taxation."

No doubt it was at the house of Judge Trowbridge that Francis Dana met his future wife, Elizabeth Ellery, of Newport, R. I., daughter of William

Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, for her mother and Mrs. Trowbridge were sisters, daughters of Judge Jonathan Remington, of Cambridge. He married her on August 5, 1773, and made his home for some years with the Trowbridges. He had come to the bar in 1767, at the height of the civil struggle and was specially engaged in causes involving civil and political rights, was one of the counsel in the celebrated Lechmere slave case, and, though one of the youngest of the bar, opposed the complimentary address which that body presented to Governor Hutchinson, on his departure for England.

In April, 1774, at the age of thirty, he sailed for England, taking confidential letters to Benjamin Franklin, and remained there for two years, representing the Massachusetts patriots. His eldest brother, Edmund, Dana, had settled in England, was a clergyman of the English Church, and had married a daughter of Lord Kinnaird, niece of Sir William Johnstone (whose wife was cousin and heiress of the Earl of Bath), long a member of Parliament and one of the richest subjects of Great Britain. Through them and their connections, Francis Dana had good opportunities of ascertaining the state of feeling in England and the probable measures of the government.

"The Diary of Dorothy Dudley" describes a meeting of many Cambridge families at Mr. Dana's house on Butler Hill, on the 19th of April, 1775, and the good pastor, Dr. Appleton, comforting and praying for them. As Mr. Dana was in England at the time and his house not built for some ten years after, this is a slight anachronism. Mr. Dana returned in April, 1776, bringing a report that there was no hope of an adjustment with England on any terms which the colonists could accept. A letter from John Adams, introducing him to General Washington, says that "he is a gentleman of family, fortune and education, who has just returned to his country to share with his friends in their dangers and triumphs. He will satisfy you that we have no reason to expect peace from Britain."

In May, 1776, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Council, and so continued until 1780. In November, 1776, he was chosen delegate to the Continental Congress,\* and held several important posts, was on the board of war, and later on the board of treasury, and, in 1778, was one of the signers of the Articles of Confederation. He was chairman of a committee to reorganize the continental army, and also, in January, 1778, chairman of a committee to visit Valley Forge, where he remained several months with Washington and the army. The same year, he was appointed with Gouverneur Morris and Drayton to consider the Conciliatory Bills, and on the adverse report of this committee,

---

\*For his ride to congress in 1777 with William Ellery, see "A Revolutionary Congressman on Horseback," "Travellers and Outlaws," by T. W. Higginson.

Lord North's proposals were rejected by Congress. About this time, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences was founded in Boston, and Dana was one of the founders and charter members.

In 1779, the king of Spain offered to mediate between Great Britain and her rebellious colonies, and congress appointed a special embassy to Paris, John Adams to be minister plenipotentiary and Francis Dana secretary of legation.

When this came to nothing Adams, and afterwards Dana, went to Holland, jointly charged by congress with raising loans in Europe. Soon after, Dana was appointed minister to Russia and arrived at the court of the Empress Catherine in the summer of 1781, taking with him young John Quincy Adams, as his secretary. At the end of two years, Dana, who had been absent from his wife and family over six years, resigned his position, having remained until he had succeeded in the main object of his mission, and until the preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and the United States had begun. During part, at least, of his first absence, his wife and child had lived with her uncle and aunt, Judge and Mrs. Trowbridge, in Cambridge. During his second absence with Adams, whose wife had also been left behind, Abigail Adams writes to her husband, July 16, 1780: "Present my compliments to Mr. Dana. Tell him I have called upon his lady and we enjoyed an afternoon of sweet communion. I find she would not be averse to taking a voyage, should he be continued abroad. She groaned most bitterly and is irreconcilable to his absence. I am a mere philosopher to her."

On Dana's return to America, in December, 1783, he was again appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress. The next summer, during the recess of congress, and while there was no president, an executive committee was appointed, clothed with very considerable powers. Of this "Committee of States" Dana was the member from Massachusetts. The next year, 1785, he was appointed a judge of the supreme bench of Massachusetts, by Governor Hancock. It was at the time of his resignation from congress and return to Cambridge that he built his house on what has since been called Dana Hill. In 1787, appointed a delegate to the convention for framing the constitution of the United States, he declined on account of his judicial duties, but in 1788, he was a member of the convention that ratified the constitution.

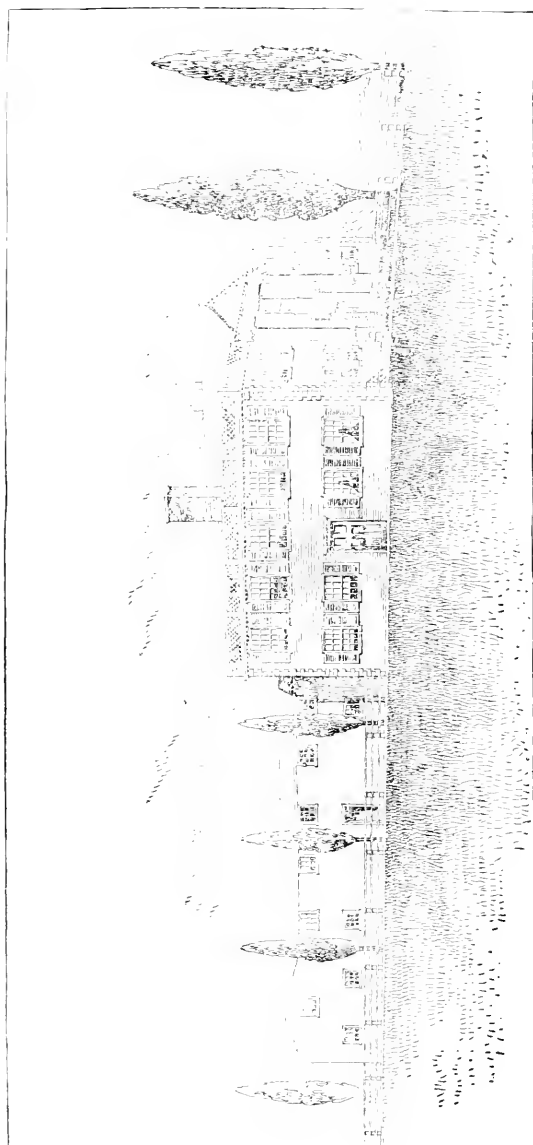
In 1796, President Adams appointed Dana on a special embassy to France, with Pinckney and Marshall, which he declined. In November, 1791, he was made chief justice of Massachusetts, and during the fifteen years that he held this post he took no active part in politics, beyond being three times presidential elector. After the Revolution there was a popular wave in favor of repudiation of debts, both public and private, especially when due to foreigners or Tories. Dana threw himself, heart and soul, in favor of honest payment, and by his efforts brought about payment in full of the loans to the

government, which he had been instrumental in securing. In 1801, the town of Dana, in Worcester county, was named for him. In 1806, he resigned the chief justiceship and the next year his wife died. Francis Dana died, at his home in Cambridge, April 25, 1811, at the age of sixty-seven. President John Adams was a pall-bearer at his funeral. He was buried in the Trowbridge-Dana tomb in the old burial-ground in Harvard square. The memorial tablet in Christ Church, sometimes thought to be his, is that of his grandson who bore the same name, Francis Dana, M.D. Sullivan, in his "Familiar Letters on Public Characters," says of Judge Dana that he was "an able lawyer, and was a very direct, clear, forcible speaker, but his manner on the bench was severe. In winter, he wore a white corduroy surtout lined with fur, and a large muff, probably Russian acquisitions."

At the time of the Revolution, the only house in what is now Cambridgeport was that of Ralph Inman, with the exception of a house, just west of the "highway to the common pales" (Dana street), which Judge Edmund Trowbridge bought, with five acres of land from Sarah Gay, widow of John Gay, April 17, 1754, probably part of the same land that Gay bought of Joseph Cooke, March 4, 1734. This lot, which adjoined the Goffe land, inherited from his father, Richard Dana, Francis Dana bought of Judge Trowbridge, January 21, 1785, and the same year built upon it the house referred to by Paige, and shown in the illustration, and was living there in March, 1786, according to the diary of John Quincy Adams.

In 1789, Dana bought from Judge Trowbridge several acres on the south side of Massachusetts avenue which had been Aaron Bordman's, commonly called the "Long Pasture" (sold to Edmund Goffe in 1715 and by Goffe conveyed to Trowbridge in 1736). Here Judge Dana had his vegetable garden, and here, in 1857, Henry O. Houghton built the house he long lived in, now occupied by the Cambridge School for Nursing. In 1793, Judge Trowbridge died, leaving his estate to Francis Dana, to which the latter added more by purchase—Fort Washington and the fort on Putnam avenue were both on his land. Streets laid out on his estate and named for him and his connections are: Remington, Trowbridge, Ellery, Dana, Kinnaird, and Allston. In a letter dated February 8, 1792, Dana, writing to Governor Shirley's granddaughter, Mrs. Frances (Bollan) Western, in England, says: "Judge Trowbridge is still living in his old habitation and has lately entered upon his 83rd year. We have not lived with him for more than six years, but are seated upon the elevated ground, between Colo. Phipps's and Inman's houses, where I have built a very convenient house, which commands the most extensive and variegated prospect of any one in Town, or in the vicinity of the Capital." That he appreciated this view is shown by a stipulation made in an agreement with Leonard Jarvis, in 1797, that Jarvis should "forever hereafter keep open the way of forty feet wide (Front street) lately laid out by said





HOUSE OF CHIEF JUSTICE DANA



Jarvis so as to leave open an uninterrupted view from the said Dana's present dwelling-house of such part of Cambridge Bay and of Boston as may fall in the course of the same way so far as the said Jarvis's land, lately Inman's, extends." It is said that from Dana's house the Charles river could be seen in seven different directions and that in storms the spray from the river reached the house. It stood some distance back from the road on several terraces, the hill was lowered about 1836 when the horse car tracks were laid.

As late as 1793, there were still no other houses in that part of Cambridge except the Inman house and one in Pleasant street, on Dana's "Soden Farm" (standing until about 1840); for it must be remembered that this was not the way to Boston, but only "the neck of land" with no bridges across the river. A subscription for building a bridge was opened in January, 1792, and was filled up in three hours. A petition was immediately presented to the general court and, on March 9, Francis Dana and his associates (Oliver Wendell and others), were incorporated as "The proprietors of the West Boston Bridge," with authority to build a bridge and collect tolls for "forty years, during which time they were to pay annually to Harvard College or University the sum of three hundred pounds." In 1793, Jarvis and Dana laid out building lots for houses and stores which were soon occupied, and also opened a dike and canals to drain the marsh lands. It seems very odd, now, to read the protest of Edmund and Francis Dana in 1808, against the putting of Harvard street through their lands, as a "road that is not required by any necessity nor for the convenience of the inhabitants" because as far on the course of the proposed way as Simeon Ford's brick house, beyond Lee street, "there is not any building except a barn, a distance of one mile, and there is already a superabundance of roads in the vicinity."

Dana's house is said to have been a place of generous hospitality much frequented by the leaders of the Federal party and by Harvard students, sons of the prominent men in the southern and middle states. He supported through their college course several men who became eminent in their professions. Rev. William Ellery Channing, his wife's nephew, who graduated in 1798, had a home here during his college course, says Judge Story.

In 1819, eight years after Judge Dana's death, his house was sold to John Cook, a great-grandson of the early owner of the land, and in 1825 was bought by Rev. John Henry Hopkins, afterwards bishop of Vermont, who occupied it only a short time, for Hon. Timothy Fuller was living here in 1826 with his family, and Margaret Fuller\* once wrote of the house: "There was in my father's room a large closet filled with books. . . . Its window overlooked

---

\*The house where Margaret Fuller was born is still standing, 71 Cherry street, now used as a settlement house connected with the Young Women's Christian Association.

wide fields, gentle slopes, a rich and smiling country whose aspect pleased without much occupying the eye, while a range of blue hills, rising at about twelve miles' distance, allured to reverie. . . . My eye was constantly allured to that distant blue range and I would sit lost in fancies till tears fell on my cheek." Colonel Higginson, in his *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller*, speaks of an entertainment given by Mr. Fuller, "to John Quincy Adams, the president, in 1826, one of the most elaborate affairs of the kind that had occurred in Cambridge since the ante-Revolutionary days of the Lechmeres and Vassalls. He was then residing in a fine old mansion, built by Chief Justice Dana, on what is still called Dana Hill, and his guests were invited from far and near to a dinner and a ball." Adams, in an unpublished part of his diary, writes: "September 26, 1826—I went to Cambridge and dined with Mr. T. Fuller at the house which was formerly Judge Dana's and which he has just purchased. President Kirkland, Professors Ware and Willard, Messrs. Everett and Bailey, Dr. Welsh and several others were there, with Mrs. Fuller and her daughter and his sister. Mr. Fuller had invited evening company with the expectation of their meeting me there, and, among the rest, the daughters of the late Judge Dana. But the illness of Mrs. Adams and the expectation that John would go this evening out to Quincy compelled me to return to Boston before Mr. Fuller's evening company had arrived."

In 1835, the house was bought by Mr. Isaac Livermore, who let it to Mr. David Mack, of Salem. At one time Miss Davis, sister of Admiral Davis, had a popular dancing class in a large room in the ell of the house, which Thomas Wentworth Higginson, William W. Story, Mary Devens and other children of the day attended. The ell was very long and was said to have slave quarters in it. It is known that Judge Dana had negro servants, two of them bequeathed to his care by Judge Trowbridge, but he was strongly opposed to slavery. In the early morning of January 18, 1839, a fire broke out, "from one of the appendages of the house," says the *Boston Courier*. Of these "appendages," there seem to have been many—a great barn with its coach house, a corn barn, shed, woodhouses, spring house, farm house, etc. "Little could be done," continues the *Courier*, "to arrest the progress of the flames, owing to the scarcity of water. . . . It was more than an hour before the main building took fire. All the buildings were entirely consumed."

One of the firemen present was Judge Dana's grandson, Richard H. Dana, Jr., who had lately returned from his two years before the mast and had joined the volunteer fire department and is said, by an old inhabitant, Mr. Andrew Walcott, who was also there as a fireman, to have been very active on the occasion.

E. E. D.

## INMAN HOUSE.

Ralph Inman was noted among the Tories of Cambridge, before the Revolution, for his magnificent hospitality. His early home and parentage are unknown. The Rev. George Inman, rector of Burrington, Somersetshire, England, is supposed to have been his brother. The first record we find of him is that, November 2, 1746, he married Susanna Speakman, whose twin sister, Hannah, was the wife of John Rowe, merchant, for whom Rowe's Wharf, Boston, was named.

Ralph Inman was a member of King's Chapel, Boston, and one of the founders of Christ Church, Cambridge, and its first treasurer. In 1756, he bought one hundred and eighty acres of land, lying east of the settled part of Cambridge, on the north side of Massachusetts avenue, comprising nearly half of what is now Cambridgeport. Here, west of Inman street, behind the present city hall, he built a large three-storied house. The rooms were spacious, low-studded and handsomely paneled; toward Inman street, an outer door led into a vestibule, peculiar in form, opening on one side into a long, low apartment, looking out on a piazza toward Boston. This room opened into another, with fire-place opposite the windows, on either side of which were doors connecting with the offices and kitchen. Further along on the same front, was a large old-fashioned stairway, leading to the third floor; and beyond this were two rooms, connected by folding doors. Behind the first mentioned rooms, were another staircase and more rooms. The house was moved, in 1873, to the corner of Brookline and Auburn streets, and is still in use and in good condition. The piazzas have been removed.

Mrs. Inman died in 1761, leaving one son and two daughters: Sallie, who died unmarried, in 1773, and Susanna, or Sukey, who married Captain John Linzee of the navy and was the mother of the British admiral, Samuel Hood Linzee. George, the only son, left Boston during the siege and died in Grenada, W. I., in 1789. The Cambridge estate was inherited by the four daughters of this son, who, with their mother, were brought to this country in 1791. Their names were: Mary Ann Riché, Susan Linzee, Hannah Rowe, who was the wife of William Tilden, and Sallie Coombe Inman.

Mr. Inman remained a widower ten years and then married for his second wife a notable woman, Elizabeth Murray, of good Scotch family, sister of James Murray, Loyalist. She had been already twice married. Her first husband was Thomas Campbell, a Scotch merchant and trader who plied between Boston and Cape Fear; her second, James Smith, who owned the sugar-bakery on Brattle street, Boston, and had amassed a fortune of thirty thousand pounds. He was seventy years old when they were married in 1760. He died in 1769, leaving to his wife the beautiful estate of Brush Hill, Milton, and much other property. After his death, she went to visit her old home in

Scotland and on her return to Boston accepted the hand of Ralph Inman. They had no children.

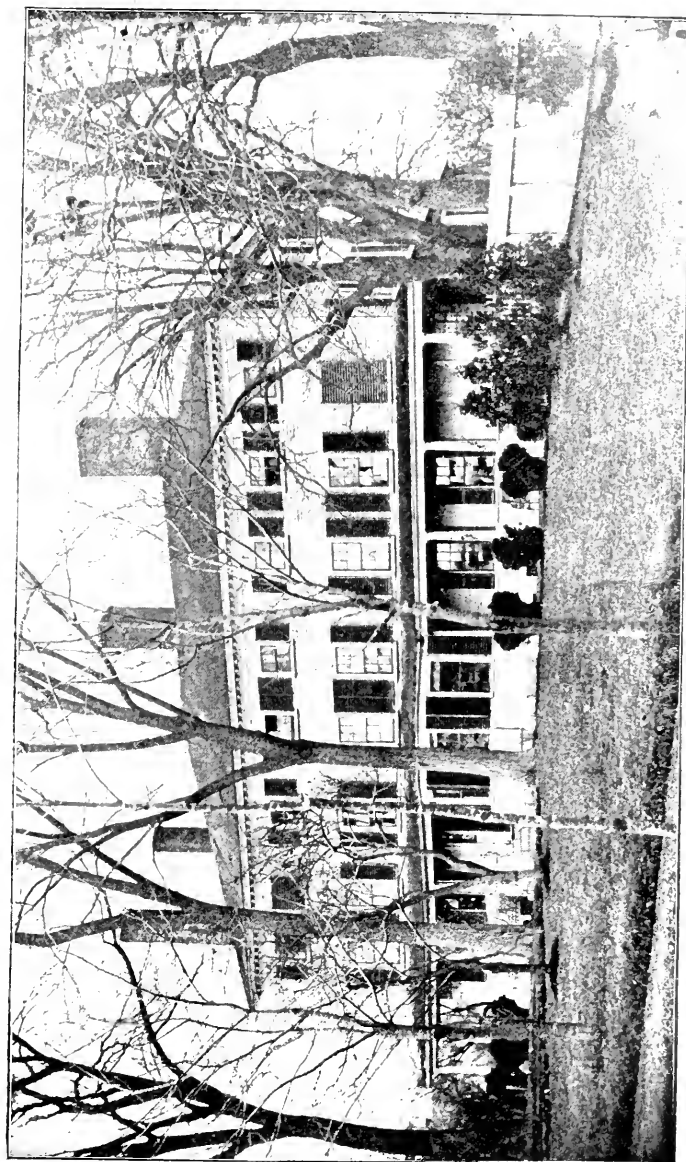
When George Inman graduated from Harvard, in 1772, his father gave a grand entertainment. John Rowe thus describes it in his diary:

"July 16, 1772, I went early to Mr. Inman's who made the Genteelest Entertainment I ever saw on acct of his son George taking his degree yesterday—he had Three hundred forty seven Gentlemen & Ladies dined. Two hundred & Ten at one Table—amongst the Company The Governor & Family, The Lieut Governor & Family, The Admirall & Family & all the Remainder, Gentlemen & Ladies of character & reputation. The whole was conducted with much ease & pleasure & all Joyned in making each other Happy—such an entertainment has not been made in New England before on any occasion. I came to Town say Cambridge & went to the Ball at the Town House, where most of the Company went to Dance—they were all very happy & Cheerful & the whole was conducted to the General Satisfaction of all present. I returned to Mr. Inman's & Slept there."

Another great entertainment was held in this house the first day of September, of the same year, when Sukey, the daughter of Mr. Inman, marrier Captain John Linzee, Commander of H. M. S. "Beaver," then in Boston harbor. Mr. Rowe's wedding present to the young couple was an order on his banker for twenty pounds every New Year's Day. Three days after the wedding they sailed for England. George went into the office of the Brimmers, in Boston. A year later, September, 1773, Miss Sallie Inman died, so their places were filled by Mrs. Inman's nieces and nephew, to whom she was devoted.

On April 16, 1775, Mr. Rowe records the return of the Linzees with an infant son, Samuel Hood Linzee. They visited the Rows and arrived just in time to witness the beginning of the Revolution. Mr. Rowe writes:

"April 19. Last night the Grenadiers & Light Companies belonging to the several Regiments in this Town were ferry'd over Charles River & landed in Phipps Farm in Cambridge from whence they Proceeded on their way to Concord, where they arrived early this day. On their march they had a skirmish with some Country People at Lexington. The First Brigade commanded by Lord Percy with Two pieces of Artillery set off from this Town this morning about Ten of Clock as a Reinforcement which with the Grenadiers & Light Infantry made about eighteen hundred men. The People in the Country had notice of this movement early in the Night. Alarm guns were fired thro' the Country & Expresses sent off to the Different Towns so that very early this morning large Numbers from all Parts of the Country were assembled. A General Battle ensued which from what I can learn was Supported with Great Spirit on both sides and continued till the King's Troops got back to Charlestown which was near Sunset. Numbers are killed & wounded on Both Sides. Capt. Linzee & Capt. Collins in two Small Armed



THE INMAN HOUSE, CAMBRIDGE





Vessels were ordered up Charles River to Bring off the Troops to Boston but Lord Percy & General Smith thought Proper to encamp on Bunker's Hill this Night—this Unhappy affair is a shocking Introduction to all the Miseries of a Civil War."

"April 20. The General sent some more Troops to Charlestown last night and this morning, so that Lord Percy and the Troops under his Command Returned to Town. This night some People abt. Two hundred Attacked Capt. Linzee in the Armed Schooner a little Below Cambridge Bridge. he gave them a Warm Reception so that they thought proper to Retreat with the Loss of some men. Tis said many thousands of Country People are at Roxbury & in the neighborhood. The People in Town are alarmed & the entrenchments on Boston Neck double Guarded. Mrs. Linzee din'd at the Admirall's."

"April 21. The Reinforcement that was sent to Charlestown by the Genl. are Returned too & the 64th Regimt. that was at the Castle are now in Boston Town House. All Business at an end & all Communication stop'd between the Town & Country. No Fresh Provision of any kind brought to the market so that Boston is in a most distressed Condition."

So Mr. Inman, who had probably gone to town, to see his daughter, was shut up in Boston and Mrs. Inman was left in Cambridge, with her young nephew John Inness Clark. She wrote to Boston under date of Cambridge, April 22, 1775, as follows:

"I have the pleasure to tell my dear friends that I am well, as are all under this roof.

"You know how fond I am of grandeur. I have acted many parts in my life, but never imagined I should arrive at the muckle honor of being a General; that is now the case. I have a guard at the Bottom of the Garden, a number of men to patrol to the Marsh and round the farm, with a body guard that now covers our kitchen parlor and now at twelve o'clock they are in a sweet sleep while Miss Danforth and I are in the middle parlor with a board nailed across the door to protect them from harm. The kitchen doors are also nailed. They have the closet for their guns. The end door is now very useful. Our servants we put to bed at half past eight. The women and children have all left Cambridge, so we are thought wonders. You know I have never seen troubles at the distance many others have, and as a reward the Gods have granted me a Mentor and a Guardian Angel of three years of age. They are now in bed together." (The Mentor was Judge Danforth, the Angel, one of his grandchildren.) "Pray let their friends know he is better and she very well. Mentor bids me tell you that we have nothing to fear but from the troops landing near us. These matters you'll know more of than we do; therefore we shall wait till we hear from you again, which we hope will be time enough to make a safe retreat. There

is not one servant will stay if I go. Poor Creatures, they depend on me for protection and I do not chuse to disappoint them, as far as it is in my power I will protect them.

"This day we had a visit of an officer from our headquarters with written orders to our guards to attend in a very particular manner to our directions. He said we were the happiest folks he had seen. To convince you of that I'll tell you how we are employed. Jack is in the garden, the others are planting potatoes. We intend to make a fence and plant corn next week. To show you the goodness of the people, they say we may have what provisions we want. Mentor we have raised above us. His Walks are in the upper chambers."

This letter shows how plucky Mrs. Inman was, and how determined to do her best to protect her husband's interests. Mr. Inman wrote soon after the closing of the Town that he thought she was as safe in Cambridge as in Boston, if she chose to stay there.

Early in May, Mrs. Inman was arrested on the complaint of Mr. Inman's negro man, Job, but she made good her defense and was let go on parole. The letters that passed between the Tories in Boston and those at the Inman House in Cambridge are most interesting, but too long to be quoted here. Many plans were discussed by which the family might be reunited. Point Shirley was talked of, where Mr. Inman owned land. One of the islands in the harbor was proposed and Leominster, but Mrs. Inman was in favor of St. John, N. B. Her brother, James Murray, wrote from Boston, May 23:

"Of all your plans that of St. John is the most out of the way and improper. The business of clearing the neighborhood of this town will not be so tedious. . . . I should think it could be done in two or three weeks. The greater the numbers on your side, without experienced Generals, as they are, the greater will be the confusion and the more total the rout. One good effect of your Army's making a stand and taking their fate on the Spot may be to prevent a general Devastation of the Country, which both sides ought to deplore and wish to avoid."

On June 13, Mr. Inman wrote her an affectionate note in which he says: "I assure you I can content myself in any little Hovell that will afford me a Bare Sustenance to have you with me," and urges her to leave farm and servants and come into Boston. She reminds him, in her reply, that they have no money with which to buy the necessities of life, at siege prices, and continued to raise vegetables and get in hay, both on the Cambridge and Milton estates. Colonel Sargeant was as kind to her as was possible, and she received favors from other officers.

Then came the Battle of Bunker Hill. If Mrs. Inman wrote any letter describing the horrors of that day, it has not been preserved. Her niece, Mrs. Forbes, with her two children, had joined her and probably Miss Murray was

there, too. General Putnam had sent his son, Daniel, a lad not yet sixteen, to stay with Mrs. Inman, and in his recollections of the day he tells how, after parting with his father, he went unwillingly to the Inman house. He "took no interest" in the conversation of the ladies, and soon retired to his room, but not to sleep. Long before the first gun was fired he was up and at the window looking anxiously toward Charlestown. He goes on to say: "Mrs. Inman had been all day expecting the British would embark troops from the bottom of the Common in Boston and land them near where the Lexington detachment was landed and her attention had been chiefly attracted to that quarter; but the furious discharge of musketry made it evident that they had gone out some other way and were engaged in a battle, the issue or consequences of which could not be foreseen. The day was drawing towards its close, and, dreading the horrors that might overwhelm her family in the night, everything was put in requisition for a hasty removal; but it was after sunset, and not till it had been ascertained at Cambridge that the British had gained possession of Charlestown Heights, with a loss on both sides that none pretended to calculate, that we passed through the scene of the confusion there visible, on our way to Brush Hill. We were hastily and but imperfectly accoutred for the jaunt, so that it was midnight before we reached our destination."

(Israel Putnam, by W. F. Livingston.)

It is not probable that any of the family returned to stay in the Inman house after this, but they went back and forth between Milton and Cambridge, and the nieces even attended balls in Boston. The house was called Barrack No. 1, and held 3,460 soldiers. Colonel Sargeant's regiment was there during the winter. In the Massachusetts Archives is an entry that General Putnam's headquarters were at the Inman house, which is perhaps the authority for the statement to that effect on the tablet standing on Inman street.

January 20, 1776, the "Falcon," with the Linzees and George Inman, sailed away from Boston, soon to be followed by a host of other Tories, but not the older Inmans. The sugar house in Boston had been used as barracks for the British troops and later as an inoculation hospital. Desolation was on all sides. On March 23, Mr. Rowe records that his dinner guests that day were "General Putnam, General Greene, Mr. Inman, Mrs. Inman, her niece, Mrs. Forbes and Jack Rowe." So what was left of the family celebrated the evacuation of Boston. A letter written to Mrs. Barnes, of Marlborough, by her niece, dated Cambridge, April 17, 1776, gives a vivid picture of the state of affairs after the seat of war removed from this neighborhood:

"You will see by the date of my letter where I am, but you can form no idea of my situation. . . . Miss Murray and I are in Mr. Inman's house, just as it was left by the soldiery, without any one necessary about us, except a bed to lodge on & Patrick for a protector & servant, in constant fear

that some outrage will be committed if it is once discovered that one of us is connected with Mr. Inman, to prevent which everything is done in my name, and as soon as it is convenient I am going to let the farm and take a family into one end of the house. You would really be diverted, could you give a peep when Mrs. Inman visits us (which is as often as she possibly can), to see Betsey & I resigning our broken chairs & teacups, and dipping the water out of an iron skillet into the pot as cheerfully as if we were using a silver urn.

"I cannot tell what it is owing to, unless it is seeing Mrs. Inman in such charming spirits, that prevents our being truly miserable. . . . No other woman could do as she does with impunity, for she is above the little fears and weaknesses which are the inseparable companions of most of our sex. One would imagine to see her that all was peace and harmony. God grant it may be. . . . Oh! that imagination could replace the wood lot, the willows round the pond, the locust trees that so delightfully ornamented and shaded the roads leading to this farm. I say could imagination supply the place of those to the former possessor, how happy—but in vain to wish it, every beauty of art or nature, every elegance which it cost years of care and toil in bringing to perfection, is laid low. It looks like an unfrequented desert, and this farm is an epitome of all Cambridge, the loveliest village in America." . . .

This lady proposed to let the place for the benefit of the Inmans, but the committee of correspondence took the matter out of her hands and let it as the property of an absentee, for forty pounds. Later, the Inmans returned there to live. In a letter from Mrs. Inman to her brother, dated September 18, 1783, she speaks of the effects of the war and adds:

"From the most exact computation Mr. I. has lost five thousand pounds sterling and lived a great part of the time in the sugar house with only Jack Marlebor'h for a servant. As we had only fifty pounds a year, he was servant enough. As I did not take paper, this was all we could command. As to interest, I have none these nine years, therefore I sold a house as soon as hard money came in play and remitted you the money. As to my personal expenses, they do not amount to fifty pounds sterling these nine years; dress I thought needless, as I could neither entertain nor visit, so I took the old method to Clout the auld as the new was dear."

Two years later, May 25, 1785, Mrs. Elizabeth Inman closed her eyes to the world she had done so much to make happier for her presence, bitterly lamented by her nieces and a large circle of friends. Two nephews, John Murray Forbes and Ralph Bennet Forbes lived with the Inmans and cheered their last days. Ralph Inman died in July, 1788, and with this event the gay colonial life in Cambridge ended. The house and adjoining lands were bought by Leonard Jarvis in 1792, and in 1801 passed into the hands of Jona-

than L. Austin, and the estate was cut up into building lots. About 1840, it was still a goodly estate, bounded by Massachusetts avenue and Harvard street, and extending from Austin street to the Fuller land, just beyond Bigelow street. The long, broad walk leading from the avenue to the door on that side of the house was bordered with high box bushes. Mr. Bigelow lived then in the old house and is described, by one who remembers him, "as a gentleman of the old school, who wore the dress of a century or more ago, blue coat, brass buttons, knee breeches and buckles, with frilled shirt. His hair was in a queue, tied in a piece of black silk. His granddaughter, Miss Bangs, married Alanson Bigelow of the firm of Bigelow Brothers and Kennard, jewellers of Boston." He lived in the end of the house toward Austin street, a large circle with fine trees, one of which is still standing, was between the house and Inman street. The other end of the house was occupied by Mr. Bigelow's daughter, the wife of Deacon Isaiah Bangs.

After the death of Mr. Bigelow the estate was sold to Mr. Samuel Allen and remained intact for some time. After his death it was bought by Mr. Vinal, who sold the house to the man who removed it in 1873. Mr. Vinal laid out Bigelow street and divided the land into house-lots. The lot in Harvard street furnished fine skating for a long time after the rest had been built upon.

The handsome stone city hall, which stands a little south of the site of the old house was the gift of Frederick H. Rindge to the city of Cambridge in 1889.

A. M. D. and M. I. J. G.

(Two interesting books have been freely quoted in this article. They are "Letters and Diary of John Rowe," by Anne Rowe Cunningham, and "Letters of James Murray, Loyalist," by Nina Moore Tiffany and Susan I. Lesley.)

## FORTIFICATIONS.

When the British soldiers marched to Lexington and Concord on the 19th of April, returning through Cambridge and Charlestown, there were no forts from which the Americans might molest them, for until the Declaration of Independence, the colonists were all British subjects, although divided, for many years previous, in public sentiment.

Great changes took place in the general aspect of the country around Boston after the battle of Lexington. An English officer, in 1775, wrote home to his family this description of the locality: "The country is most beautifully tumbled about in hills and valleys, rivers and woods, interspersed with straggling villages, with here and there a spire peeping over the trees, and the country of the most charming green that delighted eye ever gazed on."

How different must have been the aspect of the same country as described by the Rev. Mr. Emerson, of Concord, in the following abstract: "Who would have thought, 12 months past, that all Cambridge would be covered

over with American camps, and cut up into forts and intrenchments, and all the lands, fields, orchards laid common, horses and cattle feeding in the choicest mowing land, whole fields of corn eaten down to the ground, and large parks of well regulated locusts cut down for fire-wood and other public uses? It is very diverting to walk among the camps. They are as different in their forms, as the owners are in their dress, every tent is a portraiture of the temper and tastes of the persons who encamp in it. Some are made of boards, and some of sail cloth. Some partly of one, and partly of the other. Again, others are made of stone, turf, brick or brush. Some are thrown up in a hurry; others curiously wrought with doors and windows, done in wreaths and withes, in the manner of a basket. Some are your proper tents and mar-quees, looking like the regular camp of the enemy."

After the Battle of Bunker Hill, on June 17, 1775, it became necessary to protect the large army quartered at Cambridge and Somerville; therefore, General Putnam took his men no farther away from Charlestown than Prospect Hill, Somerville, where he ordered intrenchments to be thrown up, thus commanding the pass at Charlestown Neck. General Washington arrived in Cambridge on the 2nd of July, 1775, to take command of the army.

His first duty was to inspect the fortifications. In various letters he writes as follows: "On our side we have thrown up intrenchments on Winter and Prospect Hills, the enemy's camp in view, little more than a mile away." "About 200 rods below the college we have a redoubt, which begins the line; then about 60 rods from that another redoubt, and lines continued nearly 100 rods. Then at Charlestown Road, on the west side of the road at the foot of Prospect Hill, another redoubt and strong fortification." "I have visited the posts occupied by our troops when the weather permitted, and reconnoitred those of the enemy. The latter are strongly entrenched on Bunker Hill, also a battery on Copps' Hill, which much annoyed our troops in the last attack."

During the summer, fall and winter of 1775-6, the American forces were at work under the orders of the commander-in-chief, in enlarging and strengthening their line of fortifications. The British continually fired into the American lines, while they were at work—doing, however, little damage to life or limb. The Americans were only able to return the fire at rare intervals, owing to the lack of ammunition; this lack was most keenly felt by General Washington, who scarcely dared to let his officers know the desperate straits to which his army was subjected. General Putnam was unable to restrain his impatience at this trying time; his temper was expressed in a letter of one of his subordinates who writes: "Everything thaws but Old Put, whose daily cry is, 'Powder, powder, ye gods, give us powder.'" It is said that, while the Americans were at work on the forts and intrenchments, the balls of the British were falling around them—and the men would drop pick and shovel

to race after the balls which had missed their mark—and at the end of their day's work—would take account of stock to see which one had secured the greatest number of balls.

In all probability, the first fort to be thrown up under Washington's orders was Fort No. 1, on the river front. It is a matter of tradition that here Washington threw out the first shovel full of earth. Fort No. 2 was on Butler's Hill, now Dana Hill. Fort No. 3 was just across the Cambridge line, in Somerville, on the east side of Prospect Hill. At Lechmere's Point was a strong redoubt called Fort Putnam. These forts were connected for defense by trenches and earthworks, some traces of which have remained in the city until within the last fifteen years. The river front was protected by two half-moon batteries, one at Pine Grove, on Oyster Bank, and the other at Captain's Island. Washington refers to these in a letter written in November, 1775: "I have caused two half-moon batteries to be thrown up for occasional use, between Lechmere's Point and the mouth of Cambridge River, and another work at the causey going to Lechmere's Point to command that Pass."

The line of fortifications in Cambridge can be traced as follows, beginning at Fort No. 1 at the river, now the site of the Riverside Press, in a northeasterly direction to Fort No. 2, on Dana Hill, thence a little more to the east, where was the strong fort at Prospect Hill, which commanded Cambridge. Southeast of Prospect Hill was the formidable fortress, Fort Putnam, and near this, on the river front, a small battery, thence up the river to the battery at the foot of Allston street, now called Fort Washington, then a little farther up the river the battery at Captain's Island, at the foot of Magazine street, which brings us back to Fort No. 1, not many rods away.

This line of forts across the land was continued through Somerville and Medford, on the east, until the Mystic River was reached, and on the west through Brookline, Roxbury and Dorchester to Boston Harbor, thus cutting off the British in Boston and Charlestown from obtaining supplies by land. There is hardly a trace to be found of these forts of the American Revolution. Most of them are marked by tablets erected by the city government.

The three-gun battery at the foot of Allston street retains the semblance of a fort, and is called Fort Washington. The land where this battery was thrown up had been held in common from the close of the Revolution till 1857, when it was deeded to the city by the following persons: Edmund T. and Elizabeth Hastings, Mary E. Dana, Joseph A. and Penelope Willard, John and Hannah S. Bartlett. A fund of \$800 was also turned over to the city, by these people who had cared for this plot of historic land. The conditions named in the deed were as follows: "That the above premises when suitably enclosed and adorned by said city, shall forever remain open for light, air, and ornament, for the convenience and accommodation of the owners of estates in said Pine Grove and of the Public generally."

The city accepted this gift, and with the assistance of the commonwealth of Massachusetts proceeded to restore this battery to its original condition, to build a substantial fence around it and to erect a flag-staff. The secretary of war gave three thirty-pounder guns, and the secretary of the navy gave the gun carriages. The state legislature voted to appropriate the sum of \$2,000, "provided the city of Cambridge shall appropriate a sum sufficient to complete said fence at a cost not less than four thousand dollars, and said Fort Washington shall always be accessible to the public, and that same city of Cambridge shall always keep the fence proposed to be built, in good repair."

In the fall of 1900, the attention of the Hannah Winthrop Chapter, N. S. D. A. R., was called to the neglected condition of this old fort. The fence was badly in need of repair, and the three guns were pointing towards heaven in as many angles. After various interviews with the mayors, park commissioners and members of the city council, in 1903, the city government voted to repair the fence and restore this sole remaining relic of the forts of the Revolution.

"Let no unpatriotic hand destroy this Revolutionary relic, now known as Fort Washington."

A. L. L. W.

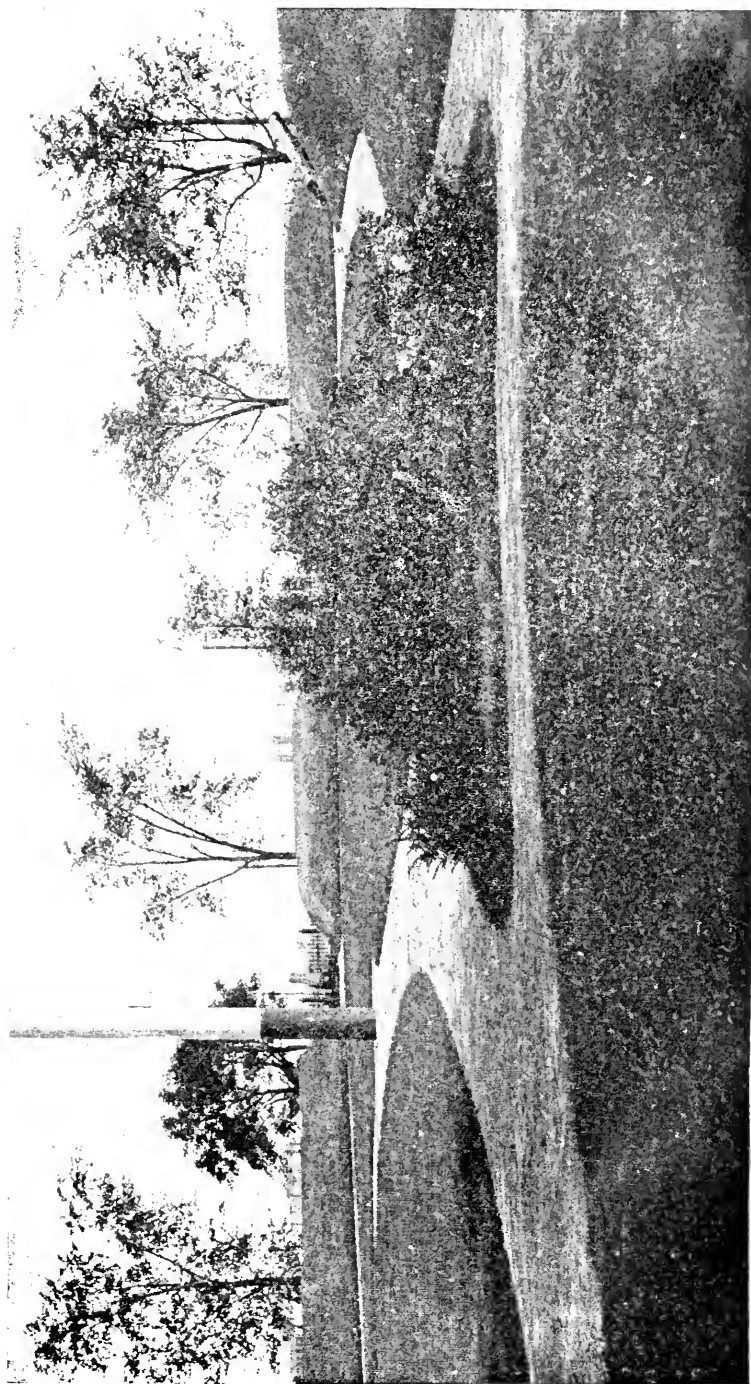
#### THOMAS GRAVES-ATHERTON HAUGH HOUSE.

A previous chapter has stated that Thomas Dudley built the first house in Cambridge and that it stood on Dunster street. That is true if we consider only the settlement made in the spring of the year 1631; but, for more than a year before that time, there had been standing within the bounds of the New-towne that was to be, a comfortable house surrounded by gardens and fields laid out by a man practiced in choosing a good site for a home.

On the tenth of March, 1628-29, the Massachusetts Bay Company in England agreed with Thomas Graves, a skilful engineer of Gravesend in the county of Kent, to lay out the town of Charlestown, and promised to pay him, if he stayed in their service, fifty pounds a year, to give him a house and land to live on. The agreement reads: "And in case the said Comp [after I] shall have continued 6 or 8 months in the country—shall desyre my continuance—doe hereby pmise to bee at the chardge of the transportacon to Newe England of my wiffe, ffyve children, a boy and a mayd servant—and there to assyne me one hundred acres of land and to have pte thereof planted at the compaines chardge against the coming of my ffameley."

Thomas Graves arrived at Salem during the first week in July, 1629, in the fleet with Higginson. Later he laid out the town of Charlestown, directed the building of the palisade and the Great House. He liked the new land and wrote home of it: "It is a goodly country, rich—I never saw a richer except Hungaria—corn and cattle doe prosper—in iron it excelleth." He





FORT WASHINGTON



was one of the council, trained the men in use of arms, was consulted often about division of lands, but little is known of him, after all, except that he was widely traveled and of great skill, "experienced in the discovery and finding out of iron mynes—in ffortificacons of all sorts—in surveyinge of buildings and lands and in measurlinge of land, in describing a country by mappe." That he stayed a few years is certain, for he was living on his hundred acres in the uplands of what is now East Cambridge when, March 6, 1632, the boundaries of Charlestown and Newtowne were fixed, for in the Massachusetts Bay Records we find this statement: "First it is agreed that all the lands impaled by Newe Towne men with the necke thereunto adjoininge whereon Mr. Graves dwelleth shall belong to said New Towne."

That the house was large we infer, for the five children needed room, and probably it was much like those built later by Dudley and Bradstreet, square, spaciouse, such as a man of the great world would demand. Around it were cultivated lands promised him by the Massachusetts Bay Company—the hundred acres of the agreement. Why the owner left, or where he went we do not know; whether, his work done, he returned to England, or whether he was that Thomas Graves who in 1640 laid out the town of Woburn, we cannot say, but in the "Registere Booke of the lands and Houses in the Newtowne" under the record of the 10th of October, 1635, the house became the property of another.

"Attenton: Hough. In Graues his Necke Aboute one hundred and Thirty Ackers with one Dwelinge house and outhouses:" Mr. Atherton Haugh was a man of means, assistant to the General Court, 1635-36, and later deputy. He lived in the neck—now the Haugh farm—purchasing adjoining lots till in 1642 it contained three hundred acres, but before that time he had returned to Boston to live. He died in his house on the corner of Washington and School streets and the estate fell to his son, Rev. Samuel Haugh, who left it to his son, Samuel, who died leaving it much encumbered. In 1679, the widow of this Samuel asked permission of the general court to sell part of it to satisfy the debts of the estate, which permission was granted, and in 1699 the farm became the property of John Langdon for 1,140 pounds, and on August 15, 1706, he sold it to Spencer Phips, who went there to live.

Tradition has it that Phips, afterward lieutenant-governor, built himself a mansion on what is now Otis street, and that, during the housewarming and husking given to welcome his kin and his friends, the house was burned. If that is so, he built another on Plymouth street, near Berkshire, and of this we shall need to speak later. But when he died in 1757, his homestead was on Arrow street, near Bow, the Winthrop place. In the inventory made by Phips, the estate is called two farms, with a house and a barn on each—the Bordman house on Plymouth street just mentioned,

and the old Haugh house—(Thomas Graves's home) on the northerly side of what is now Spring street, between Third and Fourth streets; in all, 326 acres, which were divided among the children and grandchildren: Colonel David Phips, Sarah, wife of Andrew Bordman, Mary, wife of Richard Lechmere, Rebecca, wife of Judge Joseph Lee, and the children of Elizabeth, deceased wife of Colonel John Vassall, most of whom you have already met in their homes in Tory Row.

#### LECHMERE POINT IN THE REVOLUTION.

Richard Lechmere bought Colonel David Phips's share, that of the Vassall heirs, which, added to that of his wife, made up what was henceforth called, from him, Lechmere's Point. The highlands of Phips farm were shut off from what is now Cambridgeport by the Great Marsh, which, overflowing at high tide, made an island only to be reached by boat from Boston or from the Charlestown side (now Somerville) by the bridge over Willis's creek (Miller's river). The road from the centre of Cambridge ran to Charlestown and met the bridge, by which one must cross to get to the point. There was a causeway on the point side which was often under water.

On the north, at Plymouth street, was the Bordman estate where Andrew Bordman, Jr., lived with his wife in the old homestead of Spencer Phips. Beyond were the woods, extending nearly to Harvard square, separating these two farms from the Inman estate and the Soden estate near the river. These four were the only houses in 1793 below Butler's hill, where Judge Francis Dana had his home. Beyond woods and marshes rose the fields of Lechmere point, inaccessible except by the causeway over Miller's creek, or some roads in the marsh over which wagons took meadow hay to the Bordman farm. In the old farm house lived Hobart Russell, a relative of that Jason Russell killed by Gage's troops at Menotomy on their return from Concord. He died in 1782, drowned as he was crossing from Boston to East Cambridge.

Such was the point on that memorable 18th of April, 1775, when Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, of the Tenth, landed his 800 British soldiers at the old farm. The story goes that one of his men was taken ill, was left here, and found his way to the old house; that the alarm was given from here which sent the Cambridge company so quickly on the way to Concord. Silently—unnoticed it would have been if Gage's secrets had not been betrayed—the British regulars crept over the side of the hill, by the causeway, now Gore street, by the bridge over Miller's river to the Charlestown side, then by Milk Row road to Beech street, North avenue, and on to Lexington to surprise the stores at Concord.

In 1880, Cambridge placed a tablet on the sidewalk on Second street near Otis, on the easterly side of the courthouse yard, bearing this inscription.

“Near This Spot  
800 British Soldiers  
From Boston Common  
Landed April 19th, 1775,  
On Their March to  
Lexington and Concord.”

The story of that march has been too well told for one to tell it here, but on this spot began that fight which wrenched the colonies from the crown and made them free and independent. After the battle of Bunker Hill, the Americans feared an attack on Cambridge, so they hastened to fortify all the heights on this side of the river, Ploughed hill, Cobble hill, Prospect hill and along the ridge of Butler's hill to the Charles. When Washington came in July, 1775, he hoped to use the forts thus made in attacking Boston, but his generals thought it impracticable, and congress forbade it. Lacking arms, powder, ordnance, with less than 9,000 men in the army, with old men retiring and new ones to be recruited, he still hoped on. Why the British did not attack the Americans is as much of a mystery to the student of military tactics as it was to Washington himself, but he kept on, and two half-moon batteries were planted commanding the space between the mouth of the Charles river and Lechmere point; also one at the causeway protecting the point itself.

On November 9, Lieutenant Clark, with 400 men, landed at high tide at Lechmere point, protected by the frigate “Cerberus” and floating batteries. Colonel Thompson came at once onto the point with his riflemen, forded the causeway to the island, fired on the British troops, who were just embarking, taking with them the ten cattle they had captured. In this skirmish two Americans were dangerously wounded and General Washington regarded it as the preliminary to a general attack, and went on strengthening his lines. The capture by Captain Manly of the ordnance brig, “Nancy,” in Boston bay, came just in time to equip the works. A thirteen-inch mortar was greeted with the warmest welcome and christened “Congress” by Israel Putnam, with Major Mifflin as sponsor, and on the night of November 29, 1775, Washington erected on the hill at Lechmere point a bomb battery, which, in spite of cold and snow, was carried to completion. A new causeway was built, December 12, over the marsh, and on December 16, a covered way nearly to the top of the hill.

On the 17th of December, General Putnam was ordered to break ground near the water side, half a mile only from the British man-of-war. Because of the fog, the party was not discovered till noon, when the ship

opened fire and with shell from Barton's point, now Leverett street, Boston, drove the Americans off the hill. One man was wounded in this engagement. The next day, General Heath went on with the work. The soldiers, accustomed to the firing, were not to be driven away. The 18-pounders from Cobble hill, Somerville, protected them. In the afternoon of that day, Washington and his generals came to the point and up the way to the hill, to inspect the new fort, which was to bring him so much nearer the fulfillment of his hopes. Two redoubts had been made, one for a mortar, and the fort at Lechmere point became the most important of all those about Boston. "Give us powder and authority and Boston can be set in flames," wrote Colonel Moylan. All through December the work went on under fire from the British. "Congress" was placed in the redoubt, all ready, should authority be given by its namesake to start the bombardment. Not until the last of February were the works complete. Then came the heavy artillery from Crown point and Ticonderoga. Colonel Knox ordered Burbeck, his lieutenant-colonel, to arm the batteries at Lechmere point with two 18- and two 24-pounders to be taken from Prospect hill. On the 26th of February, General Washington announced that they had been placed there and that two platforms for mortars had been erected, but the powder was still lacking.

#### FORTS ON LECHMERE POINT.

At last, in March, began that attack which drove Howe and Clinton from Boston, and on March 17, 1776, General Washington wrote to Governor Cooke: "I have the pleasure to inform you that this morning the ministerial troops evacuated the town of Boston without destroying it, and that we are now in full possession." Lechmere point played a great part in the siege of Boston, for it was within a half mile of the enemy and its guns closest to Boston. The British knew that its completion meant their downfall. A visitor to the fortifications about Boston in 1822 describes Fort Putnam, as the redoubt was afterward called, as the one showing most science in its construction, having, too, a wider and deeper fosse than other fortifications. He saw with regret the hill disappearing and the old bastions used for workshops, where carpenters prepared the wooden parts of the church then being built for the Methodist society—"the bastions whence cannon were once directed at the town of Boston." The redoubt was in shape of an angle with the tip facing nearly east, the bastions at the ends, the northern one where Mr. Quinn's house now stands on the top of the hill, corner of Fourth and Otis streets, opposite the Putnam School, and the southern near the corner of Thorndike and Third streets. Otis street was laid out through the old fort.

In 1799, Andrew Craigie bought all these lands from the Lechmere fam-

ily for less than \$20,000. The Lechmere Point Land Corporation was formed, and Craigie bridge built in 1809 from Barton's point to the East Cambridge side. Building began, a road was made through the old woods to the college—the road which is now Cambridge street—and in 1816, at a cost of \$24,000 to the corporation, the county buildings were built here, on land presented by it to the city. "The glacis, counterscarp, embrasures are fast disappearing, builders are completing the destruction of the strongest battery erected by the army of America, and thus achieving without opposition that which an enemy could not effect. A causeway made across the marsh which crosses the brow of the hill and the lines which flanked Willis's Creek are still perfect and may be traced with great facility," says the visitor already mentioned.

#### LECHMERE POINT.

Until about 1820, near Fort Putnam, below it, and not far from the spot where Colonel Smith landed his troops, lay the old Haugh farm house, part of which was built for Thomas Graves, engineer, skilled in "ffortifications," and then one Dudley, taking possession without consent of the Lechmere Point Land Company, and refusing to move, the house was torn down over his head, after standing on the same spot for more than one hundred and eighty-five years. Mr. Samuel Slocum, late treasurer of the East Cambridge Savings Bank, saw the old house pulled down. There is nothing now to show where it once stood.

In the wall of the Putnam School is a stone tablet which reads:

"The Site of  
Fort Putnam  
Erected by the American Forces  
Dec. 1775,  
During the Siege of Boston."

Local history in East Cambridge has received little attention, but here stood the first house built in the bounds of what now is Cambridge; here the British landed in April, 1775; and from here General Washington, in the fort built by Israel Putnam and General Heath, directed his guns with such deadly effect that the British troops were driven out of the town of Boston. It was the most important fortification on this side of the Charles river. How full of interest it is to all Cambridge citizens, especially to those born on the site of old Fort Putnam itself!

H. E. McL.

# APPENDIX

---

## PRESIDENT HENRY DUNSTER, PAGE 61.

Rev. William Hewitson has lately published the following entries from the Parish Register of Bury, Lancashire, England:

Baptisms, Henry Dunster of Bury, November 26, 1609.

Burials, Henry Dunster of Baleholt, September 16, 1646.

## BRADISH-BIGELOW-OWEN HOUSE.

No description has been given of a Revolutionary house that stood south of Brattle Square, near the river, on the site of the present city building. Many now living will remember the house, which was on a slight rise of land and was surrounded by trees and an apple orchard.

At the time of the Revolution Ebenezer Bradish, Jr., H. C. 1769, lived here. He was the son of Ebenezer and Eunice (Cooke) Bradish, who kept the Blue Anchor Tavern; he married, in 1772, Hannah Paine of Worcester, and studied and practised law. He was thought to be a Tory, but, owing to his humble confession and promise of good behavior, he was allowed to remain in Cambridge during the war. He removed to Lancaster and died there in 1818.

The next owner of the house was Abraham Bigelow, whose son Abraham Bigelow, Jr., inherited it. Abraham Bigelow, 3d, of Philadelphia and Amelia H. Bigelow of Boston sold it to John Owen, October 21, 1834.

Mr. John Owen was a publisher and bookseller in Harvard Square. He published several of the early editions of Longfellow's works and was until his death a friend of the poet. The city building was erected on the spot in 1874.

M. I. J. G.

## HILLIARD-STORY HOUSE, PAGE 89.

April 18, 1808, William Hilliard, bookseller, bought the Brattle homestead, nineteen acres and a half, from the heirs of Thomas Brattle. "Also the Wyeth place, so called lying near the north end of the causeway to Cambridge Bridge." Two lots, fifty feet each on Brattle Street, had been sold from the Brattle property before this, one to Torrey Hancock and the other to Deacon Josiah Moore. The first named is where the village smithy stood, the second lot is now the east corner of Brattle and Hilliard Streets. Mr. Hilliard bought this lot from Deacon Moore and built the brick house now standing, which he occupied until he sold it to Harvard College, August 3, 1829, after which it was the home of Judge Joseph Story.

M. I. J. G.



## EDWARD WINSHIP.

The owner in 1642 of the house at the east corner of Brattle and Mason Streets was Lieutenant Edward Winship, who came here in 1635. He filled many important offices in the town, was Selectman fourteen years and Representative eight years. He died in the seventy-sixth year of his age, December 2, 1688. He was a lieutenant of militia, and the sword and spear cut on his finely carved slate headstone in the old burying ground recall that fact.

The estate comprised two acres and a half and was bounded on the northeast by the land of Guy Banbridge (page 126), Daniel Kempster and the common, and on the southeast by land of Henry Dunster. Lieut. Edward Winship married, first, Jane, sister of the second Mrs. Edward Goffe and daughter of Widow Isabel Wilkinson. The latter owned this estate in partnership with Lieut. Winship and lived with him. His second wife, whom he married before 1652, was named Elizabeth ; there were children by both marriages.

His fourth child, by his first wife, was Joanna Winship, who never married. She was born in 1645, probably in this Brattle Street house, and was the village schoolmistress in the latter half of the seventeenth century. The inscription on her headstone in the old burying ground reads :

"Here lyes the body of Mrs. Joanna Winship, aged 62 years, who departed this life November the 19th. 1707.

" This good school dame  
No longer school must keep,  
Which gives us cause  
For children's sake to weep."

M. I. J. G.

## ORNE-AUSTIN-HAYES HOUSE.

In the early days of the settlement of Watertown, a ferry, at the foot of Elmwood Avenue, took passengers across the river. The narrow lane that led to the ferry was called Sir Richard's Way, from Sir Richard Saltonstall, the founder of Watertown.

In 1807 John G. Orne built a storehouse close to the ferry, then called Oliver's or Gerry's Landing, on land bought of Elbridge Gerry. The neighbors bought provisions there. At that time Mount Auburn Street was being cut through from Brattle Square to Elmwood Avenue.

Two years later, Sarah Orne, widow, bought a lot of high land for \$1700 from Elbridge Gerry, and had this solidly built storehouse moved on to it. It was then converted into a handsome dwelling-house, well wainscotted within, and a strip of land purchased from Josiah Coolidge was added to the grounds. In 1826 Mrs. Orne sold to Loring Austin, who was living in it before that date, for \$6000.

Later occupants were Stillman Willis, his son-in-law Mr. Wild, and Forsythe Wilson, the poet. The Episcopal Theological School bought the place and Rev. John S. Stone, the first dean, lived here a short time. In 1869 Mr. John L. Hayes bought the house, which is still occupied by his family.

## SUPPOSED SITE OF THE HOUSE OF LEIF ERIKSON.

Though this book claims only to be an historic guide, it seems well to mention the stone placed by Professor Eben Norton Horsford to mark the supposed site of the house of Leif Erikson in the year 1000. It is at the west end of Charles River Park, near the Cambridge Hospital, where some articles, supposed to be remains of these early explorers, were unearthed a few years ago.

## INMAN HOUSE.

On page 175 we read that George Inman sailed from Boston January 20, 1776, on "H. M. S. Falcon," and on page 171 that he died in Grenada, W. I., in 1789. In the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for 1883, Volume VII, pp. 237-248, may be found part of George Inman's journal during the first years of the Revolution, edited by the owner, Charles R. Hildebrun. With it is his portrait, apparently from a miniature, taken when he was a lieutenant in H. B. M.'s 26th Foot.

George Inman was with the British Army during the Campaign in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. On April 23, 1778, he married, in Philadelphia, Mary Badger. The young couple had a son Ralph, born in New York, January 26, 1779, who died in that city, September 20, of the same year, and was buried in the vault of John Leake, Esq., in Trinity Churchyard. In December the Inmans went to London. A second son, John Freeman Inman, was born in England. Unfortunately this published journal ends with the year 1782.

M. I. J. G.

# INDEX

---

- ABBOTT, Daniel, 69  
 Acacia street, 99  
 Academy of Arts and Sciences, 167  
 Adams House, 94  
 Adams, Abigail (Mrs. John), 47, 78, 167, 170  
     Esther (Sparhawk), 36  
     Henry, 59  
     John, 45, 87, 105, 115, 165, 166, 167, 168  
     John Quincy, 167, 170  
     Phineas, 68  
     Robert, 68  
     William, 94, 95, 98, 99  
 Addington, England, 77  
 Addington, family, 83  
 Agassiz House, 128  
 Agassiz Museum, 163  
 Agreement to embark for New England, 10  
 Albone, Sister, 60, 93  
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 118  
 Aldus, Nathan, 54  
 Alewife Brook, 145  
 Alexis, Grand Duke, 24  
 Alford, Elizabeth, 83  
 Allen — Cooke House, 40  
 Allen, Ethan, 125  
     James, 86  
     Mary (Cleveland), 80  
     Matthew, 40, 50  
 Allston street, 168, 179  
 Allston, Martha R. (Dana), 25  
     Washington, 25, 137  
 "Ambrose," 34  
 "American Annals," 159  
 Ames, Dr., 51, 160  
     Elizabeth, 160  
     Ruth, 51  
 Amherst, 155  
 Amiens, Siege of, 2  
 Ammunition, lack of, 178  
 Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., 86, 159  
 Andover, 22, 33, 159, 164  
 Andrew, Samuel, mariner, 57  
     Samuel the Younger, 57  
     Seeth, 38  
     Thomas, 154  
     William, 38, 58  
 Andros, Governor, 60, 162  
 Angier House, 51  
 Angier, Abiel, 37, 148  
 Angier, Dorothy, 58  
     Edmund, 51, 58, 148  
     Edmund, Jr., 37  
     Elizabeth, 52  
     Hannah (Oakes), 51  
     Ruth, 51  
     Ruth (Ames), 51  
     Rev. Samuel, 51  
     Samuel, Jr., 52  
     Sarah, 52  
 Annesley, Mary (Cooke), 40  
     Samuel, 40  
 Anniversary, 250th, of founding of Cambridge,  
     16  
 Antigua, 88, 96, 111  
 Appian Way, Cambridge, 66, 128  
 Appleton Chapel, 24, 26  
 Appleton pasture, 28  
 Appleton street, 92  
 Appleton, Captain John, 43  
     Frances, 103  
     John, of Ipswich, 91  
     Nathan, 103  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 13, 19, 165, 166  
     Nathaniel Walker, 8  
     Priscilla (Glover), 43  
     Samuel of Boston, 26  
     Thomas Gold, 89  
 Apthorp House, 75-80, 106  
 Apthorp, Anne (Crich), 77  
     Charles, 75  
     Charles Ward, 78  
     Rev. East, 75-78, 129  
     Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 75  
     Rev. Frederick, 77  
     George, 78  
     Grizzell, 75  
     Grizzell (Eastwicke), 75, 130  
     James, 129  
     Susan, 76, 79, 80  
 "Arbella, The," 2, 34  
 Arlington, 14, 63  
 Arlington Line, 148  
 Arnold, Governor Benedict, 50  
     Freelove, 50  
     Godsgift, 50  
 Arrow street, 81, 82, 181  
 Asb street, 6, 84, 92, 94, 95  
 Astronomy, Department of, 25

- Atkinson, Theodore, 43  
 Attleborough, 156  
 Auburn Grammar School, 67 note  
 Auction of text-books, 22  
 Austin Hall, 160  
 Austin House, 149-152  
 Austin street, 177  
 Austin, Catherine (Gerry), 116  
     Deborah (Lee), 109  
     Colonel James T., 116  
     Jones, 52  
     Jonathan L., 177  
     Martha (Frost), 151, 152  
     Richard, 103  
     Rev. Richard Thomas, 68, 152  
     Susan, 152  
     Thomas, 152
- BAILEY, MR., 170  
 Bainbridge House, 57  
 Bainbridge, Guy, 57, 126  
 Bainbridge, Justice, 57  
 Baker, Mrs., 154  
 Baldwin, Loami, 32  
 Balehoul, Lancashire, England, 61  
 Bancroft House, 94  
 Bancroft, Aaron, 68  
     George, 22  
     Roger, 94, 95  
     Thomas, 68  
 Bangs, Deacon, Isaiah, 177  
 Baptist Church, 160  
 Barbadoes, 153  
 Barker, Caroline T., 104  
 Barnaby, Archdeacon Andrew, 77  
 Barnes, Mrs., 175  
 Barrett House, 52  
 Barrett, William, 52  
 Barron, Lucy, 121  
     Jonathan, 121  
 Bartlett, Hannah S., 179  
     John, 8, 68, 155, 179  
 Barton's Point, 184, 185  
 Batchelder, Charles Foster, 160  
     Samuel, 98, 140  
     Samuel Francis, 80, 134  
 Bates, Betsey, 141  
     Sergeant Joseph, 138  
     Persis, 141  
 Bath, Earl of, 166  
 Bath Lane, see Ash street, 94  
 Batson, Sarah, 70, 91  
 Battersea Rise, England, 142  
 Bayliss, Dr., 97 note  
 Bean, Cutting, 47  
     Susanna (Stacey), 47  
     Thomas, 47  
 Beck Hall, 165  
 Bedford, 145  
 Beech street, 7, 144, 182  
 Belcher House, 94-99  
 Belcher, Andrew, 37, 85, 96
- Belcher, Andrew, Jr., 37, 93, 96  
     Andrew, grandson of Governor, 98  
     Elizabeth, 93  
     Elizabeth (Danforth), 37  
     Governor Jonathan, 37, 83, 96, 137, 140  
     Governor Jonathan, Jr., 139  
     Martha, 96  
     Mary (Partridge), 96  
 Bell in first meeting-house, 11  
 Bellingham, Governor, 49  
 Bellingham, Penelope (Pelham), 49  
 Bellows, Rev. Dr., 102  
 Benjamin, John, 59  
 Bennett, Dr. David, of Rowley, 82  
     Rebecca (Spenser), 82  
 Berkeley place, 99  
 Berkeley street, 99  
 Berkshire street, 181  
 Bernard, Governor Francis, 86, 130  
 Bertram Hall, 123  
 Besbee, Thomas, 70  
 Betts, John, 21, 28, 70-71  
 Biddeford, Maine, 104  
 Bigamist, punishment of, 60, 61  
 Bigelow estate, 28  
 Bigelow, Alanson, 177  
 Bigelow, Mr., 177  
 Bilboa, 97  
 Billerica, 12, 139  
 "Bishop's Palace," 75-80, 131  
 Blackburn, portrait by, 76  
 Blodgett House, 52  
 Blodgett, Thomas, 52  
 Blowers House, 92, 139  
 Blowers, Elizabeth, wife of Pyam, 93  
     Elizabeth, 93  
     Emma (Woodbury), 93  
     Captain Pyam, 93  
     Rev. Thomas, 93  
 Blue Anchor Tavern, 36, 37, 60, 155  
 Bond, Richard, 25  
 Boott, Francis, 89  
 Bordman House, Cambridgeport, 181-182  
 Bordman House, Harvard square, 54-56  
 Bordman, Mr., 129  
     Aaron, 35, 55, 168  
     Abigail (Hastings), 154  
     Andrew, 36, 55  
     Andrew, Jr., 55  
     Andrew, 3rd, 55, 82, 182  
     Andrew, 4th, 55  
     Elizabeth (Trusdale), 55  
     Mary (Townsend), 55  
     Moses, 54  
     Captain Moses, 55  
     Rebecca, widow, 53  
     Rebecca, 54  
     Ruth, daughter of Andrew Sen., 55  
     Ruth, daughter of Andrew Jr., 55  
     Ruth (Bull), 55  
     Sarah (Phips), 55, 82, 182  
     William, 54  
 Borland House, 75, 78, 79

- Borland, Mr., 44  
 Borland, Anna (Vassall,) Mrs. John, 78, 100, 111  
     Francis, 78  
     Jane, 79  
     John, 78, 79  
     John Lindall, 78  
     Leonard Vassall, 57  
     Samuel, 78  
     Thomas, 78  
 Boston Bay, 183  
 Boston Common, 8, 175  
 Boston Court, held quarterly, 29  
 Boston Gazette, 86  
 Boston Latin School, 165  
 Bosville, Elizabeth, 48  
     Godfrey, 48  
 Botanic Garden, 149  
 Bow street, 37, 96, 161, 164, 181  
 Bowdoin College, 152  
 Bowers House, 143  
 Bowers, Bemanuel, 143  
     Elizabeth (Dunster), 143  
     Elizabeth (Richardson), 157  
     George, 143  
     Rev. James, of Billerica, 157  
     Jerathmeel, 143  
     John, 68  
 Boylston Hall, 25, 26, 65 note  
 Boylston street (Wood), 1, 4, 6, 8, 33, 54, 60, 84  
 Brackett, Dr. Joshua, of Portsmouth, 94  
 Bradford, N. H., 103  
 Bradford, Governor, 105  
 Bradish's tavern, 36, 155  
 Bradish, Ebenezer, 37, 60, 74  
     Eunice (Cooke), 74  
     John, 41, 60  
     Joseph, 60  
     Joseph, Jr., the pirate, 60  
     Robert, 59  
     Vashti, 59, 60  
     William, 60  
 Bradstreet House, 33-35  
 Bradstreet, Anne (Dudley), 4, 33-35  
     Anne (Downing) Gardner, 35  
     Mercy, 81  
     Rev. Samuel, 34, 81  
     Governor Simon, 4, 8, 9, 33-35, 81, 181  
 Braintree, 84, 90, 95  
 Braintree, Essex Co., England, 90  
 Braintree Company, 11  
 Braintree street (Harvard square), 1, 8  
 Brattle Hall, 84  
 Brattle House, 19, 84, 89, 98, 155  
 Brattle square (Creek Lane), 1, 83  
 Brattle street, 5, 7, 61, 70, 82, 83-111, 121, 126, 130  
 Brattle Street Church, Boston, 85  
 Brattle tomb, 155  
 Brattle, Elizabeth (Gerrish) Green, 85  
     Elizabeth (Hayman), 85  
     Elizabeth (Tyng), 85  
     Katherine (Saltonstall), 85  
 Brattle, Martha (Fitch) Allen, 86  
     Thomas, 85  
     Thomas the younger, 86, 88, 89, 142  
     Rev. William, 13, 19, 82, 85  
     General William, 85-86, 156  
 Bremer, Frederika, 117  
 Brett, Captain, 109  
     Rebecca, 109  
 Brew House, 24  
 Brewster, William, 108  
 Bridge, The Great, 5  
 Bridge, Anne (Danforth), 93  
     Deacon John, 59, 70, 93, 95, 125  
     Mathew, 93  
     Samuel James, 126, 163  
 Bridgewater, 41  
 Brig, Capture of Ordinance, 87, 133  
 Brigham, Mercy (Hurd), 90  
     Thomas, 90  
 Bright, Elizabeth, 153  
     Deacon Henry, of Watertown, 153  
 Brighton, 4, 5, 12, 13  
 Brighton street, see Boylston  
 British troops, route of, 7, 175, 182-184  
 Broadway, 164, 165  
 Brock, Sir, 54  
 Brookline, 12  
 Brooks, Phillips, House, 27  
 Brooks, Peter C., 26  
     Phillips, 22, 27  
 Brown, James, of Antigua, 111  
     Mary, of Lexington, 121  
     Susanna, 127  
 Brush Hill, Milton, 171, 175  
 Buckley, John, 25  
 Buckminster family, 35  
 Buildings in College Yard, plan of, 24  
 Bulfinch, Dr., 131  
     Charles, 24, 76  
     Susan (Apthorp), 76, 77, 80  
     Thomas, 76  
 Bull, Ole, 118  
     Ruth, 55  
     Samuel, 95, 99  
 "Bundle of Old Letters," 97 note  
 Bunker Hill, Battle of, 7, 40, 83, 126, 137, 139, 159, 174, 178, 183  
 Bunker Hill, British entrenched on, 178  
 Bunker, John, 36, 51  
     Rebecca (Eaton), 36, 51  
 Burbeck, Lieutenant-Colonel, 184  
 Burial-place of Revolutionary soldiers, 114  
 Burgoyne, General, 38, 78, 79, 106  
 Burgoyne's officers, 7, 38  
 Burgoyne's prison, 75, 78, 79  
 Burgoyne's troops, 7, 8  
 Burke, Mr., captured, 88  
 Burnham Hall, 92  
 Burnham, G. W., 68  
 Burrington, Somerset, England, 171  
 Bury, Lancashire, England, 61  
 Bury St. Mary, Suffolk, England, 49  
 Burying Ground, 134-139, 157, 165, 168

- Bush tavern, 143  
 Butler's Hill, 166, 182, 183  
 Byfield, 69  
  
 CABOT, Andrew, 114  
 Cahill, Captain Edward, 130  
 Cambridge, England, 10, 21, 53  
 Cambridge, boundaries of, streets of, 1  
     name changed, 21  
     "Thirty years ago," 8, 9  
     seat of government, 123  
 Cambridge Bay, view of, 169  
 Cambridge Farms, see Lexington  
 Cambridge, History of, 159  
 Cambridge Platform, 12  
 Cambridge street, 6, 161, 164, 185  
 Cambridgeport, 164, 168, 177, 179-180, 182  
 Camp, Revolutionary, 124, 178  
 Campbell, Elizabeth (Murray), 171  
     Thomas, 171  
 Canal, 5, 95  
 Cane houses, 39, 57  
 Cane, Christopher, 39, 57  
     Nathaniel, 39  
     Ruth, 39  
 Canon's, Ashby, 34  
 Cannon on common, 125  
 Capen, Priscilla, 43  
 Captain's Island, 4, 179  
 Carpenter, Benjamin, 109  
     Deborah, 109  
 Carter, Anna, 144  
     Rev. Thomas, 158  
 "Castle Corners," 127  
 Carteret, De, Abigail, 63  
 Causeway, now Boylston street, 6, 7, 33  
     now Gore street, 182, 183  
 Cedar street, 143, 145  
 "Cerberus, The," 183  
 Chadwick, Charles, of Watertown, 154  
     Elizabeth (Fox), 154  
     John White, 152  
 Champney, Downing, 156  
     Joanna, 139  
     John, 93  
     Joseph, of Billerica, 52  
     Lydia, 91  
     Mary, 93, 157  
     Rebecca, 38  
     Elder Richard, 52, 60  
     Samuel, 60  
     Sarah, 52  
     Widow, 93  
 Channing family, 35  
 Channing street, 114  
 Channing, Rev. William Ellery, 169  
 Charlestown, 4, 5, 21, 63, 85, 97, 144, 157, 165,  
     173, 177, 180  
 Charlestown End, 63  
 Charlestown Line, 161  
 Charlestown Neck, 178  
 Charlestown Road, 178  
 Charter Oak, 60, 90  
  
 Charter street burying-ground, Salem, 35  
 Chauncy street, 6  
 Chauncy, President Charles, 17, 28, 63, 135  
 Cheever, Daniel, 32  
     Israel, 32  
     Rev. Samuel, 51  
     Ruth (Angier), 51  
 Chelmsford, 36, 121, 143  
 Cherry street, 169 note  
 Chesholme, Deacon Thomas, 36, 50  
 Chester's company, 132  
 Chimneys, ancient, 94, 107  
 Choate, Charles F., 110  
     Rufus, 22  
 Cholera House, 55  
 Christ Church, 16, 92, 100, 109, 128-134, 142,  
     168, 171  
 Church, Dr. Benjamin, 97  
 Church Row, 94  
 Church street, 8, 109  
 Churches in Cambridge, 1904, 16  
 Civil War, monument to soldiers killed in, 125  
 Clarens, Mrs., 92  
 Clark, Christopher, 39  
     Elizabeth, 72  
     James, 72  
     John Inness, 173  
     Lieutenant, 183  
     Sally, 157  
 Clarke House, 72  
 Clarke, Elizabeth, 72  
     Elizabeth (Cook), 72, 153  
     Elder Jonas, 72, 57, 153  
     Pitt, 68  
     Rev. James Freeman, 23  
     Sarah, 72  
 Class Tree, 27  
 Cleveland, Mary, 80  
 Clifton, England, 101  
 Clinton, General, 184  
 Cobb Brothers, designers of soldiers' monument  
     125  
 Cobble Hill, 183, 184, 187  
 Codman, Captain, of Charlestown, 31  
 Cogswell avenue, 147  
 Coleman, Benjamin, 110  
     Judith, 110  
     Thomas, 68  
 College, see Harvard College  
 College Hall, 13  
 College House, 8  
 College Yard, 20-28  
 Collins, Captain, 173  
     Edward, 54, 75  
 Commencement Day, 23  
 Common, Boston, 8, 175  
     Cambridge, 6, 29, 59, 70, 122-125  
 Compton, Lord, 2, 4  
 Concord, 28, 58, 60, 97, 158, 177, 182  
 Concord avenue, 67 note  
 Coney, Mehitable, 162  
 Congregational church, 69  
 Congregational churches, 12

Congress, Continental, 166, 167  
     First Provincial, 15, 97, 115, 148  
     Second Provincial, 97 note  
 Congressional burial-ground, 116  
 Connecticut, Governor of, 42, 90  
 Constitution, Convention on, 15, 29, 38, 147, 167  
 Convalescent Hospital, 97 note  
 Converse, Anna (Sparhawk), 36  
     James, 68  
     James, of Woburn, 36  
 Cook, Elizabeth, 72, 153  
     John, 169  
     Sarah, 145  
 Cooke-Holyoke house, 72-74  
 Cooke, Alice, 40  
     Elizabeth, 40  
     Elizabeth (Stratton), 74  
     Eunice, 74  
     Colonel George, 40, 72-73  
     Governor, 184  
     Joseph, 4, 25, 39, 72-73, 165  
     Joseph, Jr., 73  
     Joseph, 3rd, 73  
     Joseph, 4th, 73  
     Martha (Stedman), 73  
     Mary, 40  
     Rev. Samuel, 14  
 Coolidge avenue, 120  
 Coolidge, Archibald Cary, 80  
     H. C., 80  
     Joseph, 58  
     Sarah, 51  
     Stephen, 51, 68  
 Cooper, Anna (Sparhawk), 36, 150  
     Elizabeth, 144  
     Hannah (Hastings), 150, 153  
     Deacon John, 36, 141, 144, 149, 150, 151, 156  
     John, Jr., 141, 143, 144  
     Lydia, 141  
     Lydia, daughter of John, 156  
     Lydia (Kidder), 150  
     Martha, 150  
     Samuel, 150, 151  
     Sarah, 144  
     Walter, 150  
     Walter, Jr., 150  
     Walter, 3rd, 150  
 Cooper House, 149-152  
 Copley portraits, 86, 107, 163  
 Copp's Hill, 178  
 Corlett, Elijah, 58, 63-68, 136  
 Correction, House of, 31  
 Cotton, Elizabeth, 159  
     Rev. John of Newton, 159  
 County buildings in East Cambridge, 185  
 Counties, Colony divided into, 1643, 29  
 Court, General, 13, 14  
 Court-House, Harvard square, 15, 30-31, 109  
 Court-House, East Cambridge, 32, 185  
 Courts, 29, 30  
 Crackbone, Gilbert, 144  
 Craigie Bridge, 185

Craigie House, 98, 99-104  
 Craigie, Dr. Andrew, 98, 102, 104, 107, 184  
     Elizabeth (Shaw), 51, 102  
 Crane, Jonathan, 68  
 Creek Lane, now Brattle square, 1, 5, 83  
 Crich, Anne, 77  
     John, 77  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 73, 75, 81  
 Crooked street, now Holyoke, 1, 17, 81  
 Crosby House, 84  
 Crosby, Joseph, 84  
     Simon, 84  
     Simon, Jr., 84  
     Rev. Thomas, 84  
     Thomas, 95  
 Crown Point, artillery from, 184  
 Croydon, Surrey, England, 42, 77  
 Cumberland, Nova Scotia, 155  
 Cunningham, Anne Rowe, 177  
 Curwin, Samuel, 113  
 Cushing, George A., 68  
 Custis, John Parke, 101  
     Mrs., 88, 132  
 Cutler, John, 107  
 Cutter, William, 51  
 Cutter family, 63  
  
 DAME SCHOOLS for girls, 65  
 Dana (Chief Justice Francis) House, 164-170  
 Dana family, 35  
 Dana Hill, 167, 179  
 Dana-Peabody House, 24  
 Dana street (Highway to the Common Pales), 164, 168  
 Dana, Worcester County, 168  
 Dana, Daniel, 71, 165  
     Rev. Edmund, 24, 25, 165, 166, 169  
     Edmund, 69  
     Elizabeth (Ellery), 165  
     Chief Justice Francis, 31, 69, 127, 137, 159, 164-170, 182  
     Francis, Jr., 127  
     Francis, M.D., 168  
     Lydia, 159  
     Lydia (Trowbridge), 165  
     Martha Remington, 25  
     Mary E., 179  
     Miss, 8  
     Priscilla, 71  
     Richard, 159, 165  
     Richard H., Jr., 170  
     Richard H., Sen., 25, 98, 137  
     Richard, settler, 165  
     Sarah Ann, 69  
     Sophia, 127  
     Sophia (Willard), 127  
 Dane Hall, 25  
 Dane, Nathan, 25  
 Danforth, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel, 57  
     Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, 161  
     Elizabeth (Symmes), 56  
     Rev. John, of Dorchester, 56

- Danforth, Judge, 123, 173  
     Mary (Withington), 161  
     Miss, 173  
     Nicholas, 37, 54, 75, 93, 161  
     Dr. Samuel, of Boston, 57  
     Judge Samuel, 56, 57, 68, 113  
     Deputy-Governor Thomas, 72, 81, 91, 161, 162  
     Thomas, Royalist, 57  
     Thomas, schoolmaster, 68  
 Danforth estate, 7, 25  
 Danforth House, 160-163  
 Daniel, Joseph, 141  
 Daughters of the Revolution, 126, 138  
 Davenport House, 143, 146-148  
 Davenport tavern, 146-149  
 Davenport, John, 148  
 Davis, Andrew McFarland, 61  
     Ann, 142  
     Captain, 136  
     Daniel, 127  
     Miss, 170  
 Daye House, 53  
 Daye, Isaac, 51  
     Matthew, 25  
     Rebecca, 53  
     Stephen, first printer, 43, 44, 53, 136  
     Stephen, Jr., 53, 54  
     Susanna (Meriam), 51  
 Deane, Charles, 104, 105  
     Sarah, 162  
 De Carteret, Abigail, 63  
 Dedham, 160  
 Dedham, England, 51  
 "Defense, The," 48  
 De Grasse, Count, 107  
 Delta, 161-163  
 Delaware, Bishop of, 107  
 Deming, David, 85  
 Derby, Mrs., 74  
 Devens, Mary, 170  
 Dexter, Sawyer, 31  
 Diary of Dorothy Dudley, 166  
 Diary of John Rowe, 172, 173, 175  
 Diary of Prof. John Winthrop, 45  
 Dickson House, 145-146  
 Dickson, Edward, 146  
     Eunice, 145  
     Gilbert, 146  
     Henry, 145, 146  
     Isaiah, 146  
     John, 145  
     John, Jr., 146  
     Sarah (Cook), 145  
     William, 44, 145, 146  
 Dinsmore, Dr., 97 note  
 Divinity avenue, 163  
 Dixon family, 63  
 Dolling, Mary, 81  
 Dorchester, 56  
 Dover street, 37  
 Drayton, 166  
 Driver, Stephen W., M.D., 91  
 Driver, Mrs., 92  
 Drowne, Deacon Shem, 140  
 Drum to summon people, 10  
 Duché, Rev. Dr. Jacob, 88  
 Dudley House, 2, 48-50  
 Dudley, Anne, 4, 33  
     Deborah, 4  
     Dorothy (Yorke), 2, 4, 34  
     Joseph, 4  
     Mercy, 4  
     Patience, 4  
     Paul, 4  
     Captain Roger, 2  
     Sarah, 4  
     Samuel, 2, 4, 58  
     Governor Thomas, 2-4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 34, 95, 181, 185  
 Dummer, Samuel, 32  
 Dunlap, Frances, 119  
 Dunster, David, 54  
     Dorothy, 54  
     Elizabeth, 62  
     Elizabeth (Harris) Glover, 43, 61  
     Elizabeth, cousin of President, 143  
     Henry, of Balehoul, Bury, England, 61  
     Henry, of Menotomy, 63  
     President Henry, 12, 21, 23, 28, 40, 43, 54, 59, 60-63, 110, 135, 136  
     Rev. Isaiah, 63  
     Martha (Russell), 63  
     Mary, 110  
 Dunster Primary School, 67 note  
 Dunster street, 1, 3, 5, 10, 36, 39, 40, 48-59, 69, 82, 126, 162  
 Dunster's Bible, 63  
 Duxbury, 70  
  
 Eams, Jonathan, 68  
 Earls-Colne, Sussex, 48  
 Earthworks, 179  
 East Cambridge, 9, 16, 114, 181-185  
 Eastham, 84  
 Eastwicke, Grizzell, 75  
 Eaton, Benoni, 36, 51, 90  
     Nathaniel, first teacher of college, 21, 58, 51  
     Rebecca, 51, 91  
     Rebecca, daughter of Benoni, 36, 51  
     Governor Theophilus, 50  
 Eccles, Richard, 95  
 Edinborough, University of, 45, 87  
 Edinborough Castle, siege of, 43  
 Eliot street, called Creek lane, 1, 5, 44  
 Eliot, President Charles W., 22, 26, 28, 62  
     Elizabeth (Gookin), 18, 81  
     Rev. John, Apostle to the Indians, 18, 80, 97  
     Rev. John, Jr., 18, 81  
     Rev. Samuel A., Sen., 62  
 Ellery street, 25, 165, 168  
 Ellery, Benjamin, 100, 122  
     Elizabeth, 165  
     William, 166 and note  
 Ellsworth avenue, 6



- Elmwood, 94, 110-119, 139  
 Elmwood avenue, 5, 121  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 27  
     Rev. Mr., describes camp, 177  
 Emerson Hall, 27  
 Emery, Mr., schoolmaster, 68  
 Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 21, 33, 48  
 Empress Catherine, 167  
 English officer describes Cambridge, 177  
 Ensign House, 38  
 Ensign, James, 38  
 Episcopal Theological School, 92  
 Errington, Anne, oldest headstone in burying-ground, 136  
 Estaing, Count d', 45, 102  
 Eustis, Benjamin, 93  
     Elizabeth (Hill), 93  
     Governor William, 93  
 Everett House, Dorchester, 111  
 Everett, President Edward, 22, 23, 28, 102, 127, 170  
     Prof. William, 22, 160  
  
 "FAIR AMERICAN," 107  
 "Fair Harvard," 122, 127  
 "Faire Grammar Schools," 64  
 Faneuil, Mrs. Mary, 130  
 Farleng, Goodman, 50  
 Farmington, Conn., 70, 75  
 Farrar, Luther, 68  
     Rev. John, 163  
 Farnsworth, James D., 68  
     Mary, 120  
 Farrington, Thomas, 72  
 Farwell Place, 33, 91, 130  
 Farwell, Deacon Levi, 35, 92  
 Farwell's Corner, 33  
 "Father of the College," 85  
 Fay, Samuel Phillips Prescott, 127  
 Fayerweather House, 110  
 Fayerweather, Anne, 83, 110  
     Hannah (Waldo), 46, 83, 110  
     Rev. Samuel, 110  
     Sarah, 110  
     Thomas, 46, 83, 110  
     Thomas, Jr., 110  
 Fayette, Marquis, 45  
 Felch, Katherine, 128, 157  
 Fellows Orchard, 25, 28, 54  
 Felton, President Cornelius Conway, 22, 25, 28, 103, 163  
 Fence, The College, 28  
 Fence Viewer, 85  
 Ferry, end of Dunster street, 1, 4, 5  
 Fessenden, Nicholas, Jr., 51, 68  
     Sarah (Read), 92  
     Rev. William, 92  
     William, 68  
 Field, Old, 164  
 Field, Philip, negro servant, 161  
 Fillebrown, Edward, 138  
 Firelocks confiscated, 78  
  
 First houses in East Cambridge, 180-185  
 Fisher, Thomas, 71  
 Fiske, David, 141  
     John, 141  
     John, the historian, 91  
     Lydia (Cooper), 141  
 Fitch House, 143  
 Fitch, Abel, 145  
     Eunice, 127  
     Martha, 86  
     Thomas, 86  
     Timothy, 142  
 Fitchburg Railroad, 155  
 Flint, Deborah, 108  
 Floating batteries, 183  
 Flynt, Tutor Henry, 135  
 Fogg, Elizabeth, 27  
     Major Jeremiah, 151  
     Rev. Jeremiah, 150, 151  
 Fogg Art Museum, 27  
 Follen, Rev. Charles, 142  
 Folsom, Charles, 74, 135  
 Forbes, John Murray, 176  
     Mrs., 175  
     Ralph Bennet, 176  
 Ford, Simon, 169  
 Fort No. 1. Riverside Press, 179  
     No. 2. Butler's or Dana's Hill, 179  
     No. 3. Prospect Hill, Somerville, 179  
 Fort Putnam, 4, 33, 179, 184, 185  
 Fort Washington, 4, 168, 179, 180  
 Fortifications on Charles River, 4, 179 183  
 Forts in Medford and Somerville, 179  
 Foster, Andrew, 25  
     Bossenger, 98, 107, 160  
     Charles Chauncy, 160  
     Elizabeth, 98  
     Dr. Isaac, 97, 98  
     Dr. Joseph, 97 note  
     Joseph, 107, 160  
     Richard, 32  
     Dr. Thomas, 24, 28, 57  
     William, 97  
 Fourth street, 184  
 Fownell, Thomas, 61  
 Fox House, 157-160  
 Fox, Jabez, 158, 159  
     Rev. Jabez, 158, 159  
     Rev. John, 159  
     Judith (Reyner), 158  
     Rebecca, 154  
     Thomas, 154  
 Foxcroft House, 160-164  
 Foxcroft, Daniel, 162  
     Elizabeth (Danforth), 161  
     Judge Francis, 161, 162  
     John, 162  
     Mehitable (Coney), 162  
     Sarah (Deane), 162  
 Francis, Alice, 156  
     John, 156  
     Lydia (Cooper), 156  
     Richard, 156

- Francis, Stephen, 156  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 166  
 Freeman, James, 142  
 Freese, John W., 68  
 Freeman, Harriet, 114  
 French House, 52  
 French, Daniel C., 126, 163  
     William, 52  
 Fresh Pond, 52, 115  
 Frizell House, 94  
 Frizell, John, 96  
     Mercy, 96  
 Front street, 168  
 Frost, David, 138  
     Ebenezer, 143  
     Edmund, 52, 151  
     Deacon Gideon, 144, 151  
     Hannah (Cooper), 151  
     Martha, 152  
     Neptune, 139, 144  
     Sarah, 152  
     William, 151  
 Fuller, Margaret, 89, 169  
     Timothy, 89  
 Fund for care of Fort Washington, 179
- GAGE, General, 15, 86  
 Gage's troops, 182  
 Gallow's Hill, 7, 31, 149  
 Gamage, Deborah (Wyeth), 156  
     Dr., 140  
     Joshua, 156  
 Gannett Hall, 153  
     Rev. Caleb, 89, 155, 160  
     Elizabeth (Latham), 155  
     Joseph, 155  
     Katherine (Wendell), 89  
     Ruth (Stiles), 155  
 Garden street, 8, 57, 93, 126, 141, 149, 157  
 Garfield street, 143  
 Gardner, Mrs. Anne (Downing), 35  
     Col. Thomas, 121  
 Gardner's regiment, 60  
 Gates, General, 88, 97  
     Mrs., 88  
 Gay, Hannah, 71  
     John, 164  
     Sarah, widow of John, 164  
 Gearer, Edmund, 40  
 "George Washington Memorial Gateway," 126  
 Germains, Lord George, 77  
 Germanic Museum, 164  
 Gerry, Hon. Elbridge, 107, 114, 116  
     Catherine, 118  
 Geyer, Fred, 98  
 Gibson, Samuel, 50  
 Gilman, Rev. Samuel, 122, 127  
 Glover, 3  
     Elizabeth, 43  
     Elizabeth (Harris), 43-61  
     George, 43  
     Henry R., 143  
     Glover, Colonel John, 101  
     Dr. John, 43  
     Rev. Josse, 42, 43, 44, 53  
     Priscilla, 43  
     Sarah, wife of Rev. Josse, 42  
     Sarah, 43  
 Goddard House, 144  
 Goddard, Benjamin, 70, 144, 149  
     Charles H., 146  
     Daniel, 144  
     Elizabeth (Frost), 144  
     Eunice (Dickson), 146  
     John, 144, 146  
     Martha, 150  
     Martha (Palfrey), 70  
     Nathaniel, 144  
     Stephen, 144  
     Thomas, 138, 144  
     William of Watertown, 70  
 Goffe, the Regicide, 81  
 Edmund, 156, 164, 165  
 Edward, 21, 25, 28, 54, 60, 61, 164, 165  
 Mary, 165  
 Samuel, 165  
 Goffe's College, 21  
 Goodwin, John, 32  
 Gookin Houses, 71, 80-84  
 Gookin, Captain, 50  
     Major General Daniel, 18, 75, 80, 81, 136  
     Elizabeth, 18, 81  
     Hannah (Tyng), 81  
     Mary, 71  
     Mary (Dolling), 81  
     Priscilla (Dana) Hill, 71  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 13, 18, 81, 136  
     Captain Samuel, 13, 32, 71  
     Susanna (Parker), 71  
 Gore street, East Cambridge, 182  
 Gore, Christopher, 25, 165  
 Gove, Elizabeth (Waldin) Batson, 70  
     John, 70  
 Grammar School, 64-67  
 "Graves his Necke," 181  
 Graves, Thomas, 180-182  
 Gravesend, County of Kent, England, 180  
 Gray, Professor Asa, 141  
     Francis Calley, 26  
     Mrs. George Zabriskie, 92  
     John Chipman, 26  
     William, 26  
 Gray's Hall, 21, 26  
 Great Bridge, The, 5, 6, 33  
 Great Marsh, The, 182  
 Great Salt, The, 43  
 Great Swamp, Highway to, 149  
 Green street, Boston, 72  
 Green, Bartholomew, 85, 95  
     Bethia, 38  
     Widow Elizabeth, 95  
     Elizabeth, 154  
     Mrs. Elizabeth (Gerrish), 85  
     Ellen, 154  
     Ensign, 39

Green, Marshal General John, 38, 58, 154, 155  
     Jonathan, 58  
     Rev. Joseph, 85  
     Percival, 50, 85, 154  
     Ruth, 38  
     Ruth (Mitchellson), 58  
     Sarah, 84  
     Samuel, 95, 136  
 Greene, General, 175  
 Greenhill House, 44  
 Greenhill, Samuel, 44, 71  
 Greenleaf estate, 128  
 Greenleaf, James, 90  
     Mary of Boston, 82  
     Mary (Longfellow), 90  
     Professor Simon, 90  
 Gridley, 31  
 Groton, 89, 91  
 Gymnasium, Old, 164

HADDON, Widow Katherine, 52  
 Hagburne, Katherine, 4  
     Samuel, 4  
 Half-Crown Lot, 67  
 Half-Moon batteries, 179, 183  
 Hale, Edward Everett, 22  
 Halifax, 86, 101, 105, 114  
 Hall, John, 154  
 Hampshire street, 55  
 Hancock House, 56  
 Hancock, Belcher, 155  
     Elizabeth, 155  
     Joanna, 56  
     John, Signer of Declaration of Independence, 15, 56, 97, 167  
     Madame John, 105  
     Rev. John, "Bishop," 56, 68  
     John, Jr., 56  
     Mary (Torrey), 155  
     Molly, 67 note  
     Nathaniel, 37, 56, 155  
     Rev. Nathaniel of Tisbury, 155  
     Prudence, 93, 155  
     Samuel, son of "Bishop John," 56  
     Solomon, 155  
     Torrey, 138, 155  
 Hannah Winthrop Chapter, D. A. R., 122, 139  
 Harlackenden, Elizabeth, 48  
     Elizabeth (Bosville), 48  
     Emlen, 48  
     Mabel, 42, 48  
     Margaret, 48  
     Richard, 48  
     Roger, 42, 48, 49, 136  
     William, 48  
 Harrington, see Errington  
 Harris, Elizabeth, 43, 61  
     Richard, 43  
     Thaddeus William, 74  
     William Thaddeus, 137  
 Harrison, Peter, 130

Hart, Stephen, 72  
 Hartford, England, 35  
 Hartford, Connecticut, 11, 35, 38, 40, 51, 54, 59, 60, 71, 72, 75  
 Harvard College, 3, 9, 11, 19, 20-23, 43, 107, 108, 169  
 Harvard Hall, 22, 24  
 Harvard square, formerly Braintree street, 1, 8, 9, 10, 30, 33, 59, 60, 82, 92, 109, 165, 182  
 Harvard street, 165, 169, 177  
 Harvard Union, 165  
 Harvard, John, statue of, 163  
 Harwich, 63  
 Hastings House, 153  
 Hastings, Abigail, 55, 154  
     Christina (Wainwright), 159  
     Daniel, 92  
     Edmund T., 179  
     Elizabeth, 179  
     Elizabeth (Cotton), 159  
     Hannah, 149, 153  
     Hannah (Moore), 90  
     John, 90, 95, 139, 159  
     John, "Seaborn," 90  
     John of Ash street, 92  
     Major John, 159  
     Dr. John, 153  
     John, Jr., 51  
     Jonathan, "Yankee," 159  
     Steward Jonathan, 159  
     Jonathan, 3rd, 159  
     Jonathan, 20, 68  
     Lydia (Champney), 91  
     Lydia (Dana), 159  
     Mary, 139  
     Mary (Meane), 90, 153  
     Rebecca, 51  
     Samuel, 90  
     Sarah (Meane), 90, 153  
     Sarah (Sharp), 153, 159  
     Seth, 139  
     Stephen, 91  
     Deacon Walter, 72, 90, 149, 153  
     Dr. Walter, 159  
 Hasty Pudding Club, 22, 63  
 Haugh Farm, 82  
 Haugh House, 180-182  
 Haugh, Atherton, 181  
     Rev. Samuel, 181  
     Samuel, Jr., 181  
 Haven, Elizabeth (Foster), 98  
     Judge Samuel B., 98  
 Hawthorn street, 94, 95, 99, 100  
 Hayman, Elizabeth, 85  
     Nathaniel of Charlestown, 85  
 Haynes, Governor John, 42, 48  
     Mabel (Harlackenden), 42, 48  
 Hayward, Professor James, 163  
 Healy, William, jail keeper, 32  
 Heate House, 57  
 Heath, General William, 79, 184, 185  
 Hedge, Lemuel, 68  
     Levi, 44

- Hedge, Mary (Holyoke), 44  
 Hemenway Gymnasium (Harvard), 21, 160  
 Hemenway Gymnasium (Radcliffe), 128  
 Hemenway, Mrs. Mary, 128  
 Henry of Navarre, 2  
 Hicks Houses, 38, 58, 162  
 Hicks, Bethia (Green), 38  
     Elizabeth (Sill), 38  
     Elizabeth (Nutting), 58  
     Hannah, 47  
     John, 38  
     John, Jr., killed by British, 38, 58, 138, 139, 147  
     Dr. Jonathan, 58  
     Joseph, 38  
     Margaret, 38  
     Rebecca (Champney), 38  
     Rebecca (Palfrey), 38  
     Ruth (Green), 38  
     Seeth, 38  
     Zechariah, 38, 57  
     Zechariah, Jr., 38  
 Higginson House, 160  
 Higginson, Stephen, Jr., 160  
     Colonel Thomas Wentworth, 111, 140, 160, 166, 170  
 High Sheriff of Middlesex, 82  
 Highway to the Common Pales, 168  
 Highway to the Great Swamp, 149  
 Highway to Watertown, 84  
 Hill (Aaron) House, 92  
 Hill-Cooper House, 149  
 Hill, Deacon Aaron, 92, 93, 139  
     Dr. Aaron, Jr., 94  
     Abraham, 93, 139  
     Benjamin, 71  
     Harriet, 94  
     Jacob, 127  
     Jonathan, 150, 151  
     Jonathan Cooper, 150, 151  
     Joseph, 72  
     Lydia, 150, 151  
     Mary Timmias Quincy, 94  
     Persis (Munroe), 72  
     Priscilla, 71  
     Priscilla (Dana), 71  
     Prudence (Hancock), 93, 155  
     Nathaniel, 155  
     Sarah, 127  
     Susanna, 94  
     Susanna (Tainter), 93  
     Tabitha, 71  
     Thomas, 94  
     President Thomas, 26, 28  
     William, 94  
 Hilliard street, 89  
 Hilliard, Rev. Timothy, 16, 20, 74  
     Mrs. Timothy, 74  
 Hoar, George Frisbie, 23  
     President Leonard, 38  
 Hoebliug, England, 33  
 Holbrook, Moses, 68  
 Holden Chapel, 23  
 Holden House, 52  
 Holden, Justinian, 52  
     Margaret (Cutter), 151  
     Mary (Rutter), 52  
     Samuel of England, 23  
 Holland, 167  
 Hollis Hall, 22, 23, 24, 86  
 Holliston, 141  
 Holman family, 150  
 Holman, Mary, 127  
 Holmes House, 158-160  
 Holmes place, 5, 6, 7, 90, 143, 153-160  
 Holmes family, 35  
 Holmes, Dr. Abiel, 16, 20, 80, 106, 159, 161, 165  
     John, 143, 152, 160  
     Oliver (Wendell), 22, 123, 158-160  
     Sarah (Wendell), 20, 159  
 Holten, Dr., 97 note  
 Holworthy Hall, 24  
 Holworthy, Sir Matthew, 24  
 Holyoke street, formerly Crooked street, 1, 8, 17, 31, 59-75, 81, 144  
 Holyoke place, 6, 72  
 Holyoke, President Edward, 23, 26, 28, 44, 74, 135  
     Mrs., dower house of, 74  
     Edward A., 44  
     Elizabeth, 44  
     John, 135  
 Hooker's Company, 11, 17, 35, 38, 42, 44, 50, 51, 54, 70, 75  
 Hooker House, 17  
 Hooker, Joanna, 17, 136  
     Rev. Thomas, 4, 11, 35, 59, 60  
 Hooper House, 108-109  
 Hooper, Dr. Henry, 108  
 Hopkins Classical School, 65 note  
 Hopkins Classical Teacher, 65 note  
 Hopkins Charity, 64, 65  
 Hopkins, Edward, 64, 65 note  
 Hopkins, John, 51  
     Bishop John Henry, 169  
 Hopkinson, Francis, 87  
     Mary, 87  
 Hopkinton, 4  
 Hoppin, Rev. Nicholas, 134  
 Hospitals, Military, 97 note, 111, 114  
 Hosmer, George W., 152  
 House, President's, 23, 26, 61, 62  
 Houghton, Henry O., 168  
 Hovey, Abiel, 37  
     John, 37, 68  
     John, Jr., 37  
     Joseph, 69  
 Howard, Caroline, 122  
     Joseph, 41  
     Samuel, 122  
 Hubbard, Margaret, 142  
 Hungaria, 180  
 Hunt, John, house of, used as hospital, 44  
     Joseph, 97 note  
     Mercy (Hurd) Brigham, Rice, 90  
     William of Concord, 90

- Hurd, Mercy, 90  
 Hutchinson, Governor, 76, 77, 131, 166  
   Judge, 31  
   Mrs. Anne, 11  
   Eliakim, 76, 77  
   Elizabeth, 76  
   Frances, 77  
   Katy, 77  
   Margaret, "Peggy," 77  
  
 INDIAN Bible, 21, 39  
 Indian College, 21  
 Indian graduate of Harvard, 21  
 Indians, figures of, 82  
   Gookin friend of, 80, 81  
   in grammar school, 64  
 Inns and innkeepers, 36  
 Inman estate, 182  
 Inman House, 171-177  
 Inman street, 171, 175  
 Inman, Elizabeth (Murray) Campbell, Smith,  
   171-176  
   Rev. George, 171  
   George, 171, 172  
   Hannah Rowe, 171  
   Mary Ann Riché, 171  
   Ralph, 129, 165, 168, 171-176  
   Sally, 172  
   Sallie Coombe, 171  
   Susanna, "Sukey," 171  
   Susanna (Speakman), 171  
   Susan Linzee, 171  
 Ipswich, England, 160  
 Ipswich, 4, 29, 33, 34, 39, 94  
 Ireland, Abraham, 133  
   Nathaniel, 127  
 Irving street, 164  
 Ives, Mr., 77  
 Ivory, battle of, 2  
  
 JACKSON, President, 24  
   Richard, 91  
 Jail, list of keepers, 32  
 Jails, 31, 32  
 Jamaica, 81, 142  
 James street, 128  
 Jarvis street, 6  
 Jarvis, Leonard, 168, 169, 176  
   Nathaniel, 143, 161  
 Jeffries, Mary (Gookin) Kettle, 71  
   Jeffries, Joseph, 71  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 107  
 Jenks, Mr. William, 79, 133  
 Jenner, Dr., 142  
 Jennison House, 139  
 Jennison, Miss, school of, 140  
   Dr. Timothy Lindall, 79, 139, 140  
 Jerseys, The, 87  
 Jesus College, Cambridge, England, 129  
 Jesus College, Oxford, England, 76  
 "Jewell," 34  
 "John of London," 43, 53  
  
 Jones' Hill, 7, 149  
 Johnson, Marmaduke, 39  
   Ruth (Cane), 39  
 Johnston Gate, 27  
 Johnstone, Sir William, 166  
  
 KEMPSTER House, 52  
 Kempster, Daniel, 52  
   John, of Needum, England, 52  
 Kendall, Daniel, 68  
   Samuel, 68  
 Kennedy avenue, 107  
 Kensington, N. H., 150  
 Kent, England, 80, 91  
 Kent, Benjamin, 68  
 Ketch "Adventure," 93  
 Kettle, James, 71  
   Mary (Gookin), 71  
 Kidder, Lydia, 150  
 Kidder's Lane, 145  
 Kildare, bishopric of, declined by Rev. East  
   Apthorp, 77  
 King's Chapel, Boston, 130, 142, 171  
 King's Highway, 5, 6, 7, 94  
 King Charles the Second, 81, 90  
 King James the Second, 90  
 King Philip's war, 81, 96  
 King, Rufus, 165  
   Starr, 152  
 Kingston, Lieutenant-Colonel, 38  
 Kinnaird, Lord, 166  
 Kinnaird street, 168  
 Kirkland street, 5, 7, 144, 160, 161  
 Kirkland, President John Thornton, 23, 28,  
   161, 170  
 Kittery, Maine, 36  
 Kittredge, Dr. Francis, 97 note  
 Knacker, 85  
 Kneeland House, 78  
 Kneeland, Elizabeth (Holyoke), 44  
   Lydia, 44  
   Mary, 44  
   Solomon, 44  
   Dr. William, 44, 147  
 Knight, John, 60  
 Knox, General Henry, 60, 121, 125, 184  
   Lucy F., 121  
  
 LAFAYETTE (see Fayette), 16, 24  
 Lamson House, 156  
 Lamson, Barnabas or Barnaby, 156  
   Joseph, 156  
   Martha, 156  
   Mary, 156  
   Sarah, 156  
 Langdon, John, 181  
   President Samuel, 23, 28, 46, 124  
 Landing of the British, 175, 182, 183  
 Langhorne House, 84  
 Langhorne, Thomas, 85  
 Latham, Cary, 95  
   Elizabeth (Masters), 95

- Latin Grammar School, 67, 152  
 Lavincourt, John, of Antigua, 122  
     Lucy (Vassall), 122  
 Lawrence Hall, 92  
 Lawrence Scientific School, 160  
 Lechmere Bridge, 114  
 Lechmere House, 82, 104  
 Lechmere Point, 7, 87, 114, 121, 179, 182-185  
 Lechmere Point Corporation, 32, 185  
 Lechmere Slave Case, 166  
 Lechmere, Margaret, 79  
     Mary (Phips), Mrs. Richard, 82, 100, 105, 111, 182  
     Mary, 109  
     Lord Nicholas, 105  
     Richard, 82, 105, 108, 109, 111, 182  
     Thomas, 105, 130  
 Lee Hospital, 97  
 Lee House, 41  
 Lee, Abigail, 109  
     Alfred, Bishop of Delaware, 107  
     Benjamin, 107  
     General (Charles), 88, 101  
     Deborah, 108, 109  
     Elizabeth (Leighton), 107  
     George, Gardner, 110  
     Hannah, 107  
     Jane (Miller), "Lady Lee," 106, 137  
     Judge, Joseph, 82, 104, 108, 109, 129, 132, 142, 182  
     Judith (Coleman), 110  
     Lois (Orne), 110  
     Louisa, 110, 142  
     Rebecca (Phips), 82, 109, 182  
     Thomas, of Boston, 108  
     Thomas, of Salem, 109, 141  
     "English" Thomas, 105, 106, 137  
     Thomas, son of Benjamin, 107  
     Thomas, Jr., 110  
     William Coleman, 110  
 Leonard, Rev. Abiel, 133  
 Lesley, Susan I., 177  
 Leverett family, 83  
 Leverett street, Boston, 184  
 Leverett, President John, 26, 28, 85, 107, 135  
 Lewis, Ezekiel, 110  
     George, 101  
     Susanna (Ruggles), 110  
     William, 70  
 Lexington, 5, 13, 23, 33, 38, 60, 86, 110, 139, 157, 177, 182  
 Library, Harvard, 22, 25  
 Lincoln, 96  
     Earl of, 2, 34  
 Linden street, 75  
 Linnaean street, 7, 122, 149, 152  
 Linzee, Captain John, 171, 172  
     Admiral Samuel Hood, 171  
     Susanna (Inman), 171, 172  
 "Lion," The, 90  
 Livermore, Hannah, 38  
     Isaac, 170  
     Solomon K., 68  
 Lloyd, Dr. James, 88, 97  
 Locke, President Samuel, 23, 28, 46  
 Logan, Abigail, 144  
 Longfellow, Frances (Appleton), 103  
     Henry Wadsworth, 89, 102, 108, 152, 163  
     Mary, 90  
     Samuel, 152  
 Longfellow House, 99  
 Longfellow Park, 95  
 Long lane (Winthrop street), 1  
 Long pasture, 168  
 Lopez, Catherine, 39  
 Lord, Richard, 40  
 Lottery Ticket, Harvard College, 28  
 Love lane, 149  
 Lovell, James, 68  
 Lowell, Blanche, 118  
     Rev. Charles, 116  
     Frances (Dunlap), 119  
     James Russell, 9, 103, 111, 116, 119  
     John, 116, 117  
     Mabel, 118  
     Maria (White), 117, 122  
     Walter, 118  
 Lunenburg, 152  
 Luxford, James, 60-61, 95  
     Margaret, 95  
     Reuben, 95  
 Lyceum Building, Harvard square, 8, 30  
 Lynde, Justice, 31  
 Lynn, windmill at, 43  
 Mack, David, of Salem, 170  
 Magdalen College, Cambridge, 61  
 Man of Ross, portrait of, 89, 160  
 Mandamus Councillors, 36, 86, 109, 112, 113, 123, 142  
 Manly, Captain, 183  
 Manning, Brother, 11  
     Elizabeth Bell (Warland), 80  
     Samuel, Jr., 59, 80  
     William, 70, 138  
 Mansfield, Daniel, 68  
 Marblehead, 51, 101, 115  
     regiment, 101  
 Marcy, William, 139, 147, 157  
 Market House, 9  
 Marlborough, 90, 92, 175  
 Marlebor'h, Jack, 176  
 Marrett family, 63  
 Marrett House, 57  
 Marrett, Abigail, 39, 40  
     Abigail (Tidd), 110  
     Amos, 110  
     Amos, Jr., 110  
     Captain Edward, 40, 57  
     John, 96  
     Mary (Dunster), 110  
     Deacon Thomas, 57, 96  
 Marsh lane, now Eliot and South streets, 1, 2  
 Marsh, Tutor Thomas, 135  
 Marshall, 115, 167

- Marshfield, 49  
 Martyn, Rev. John, 40  
     Rev. Richard, 85  
 Mason House, 40  
 Mason street, 5, 57, 92, 93, 126, 155  
 Mason, Anne (Fayerweather), 83, 110  
     Rebecca (Williams), 83  
     Robert Means, 92  
     Thaddeus, 40, 83, 110, 156  
     William, 68  
 Massachusetts avenue, 6, 25, 65, 143, 148, 160, 165, 171, 177  
 Massachusetts Bay Company, 180  
 Massachusetts Council, 166  
 Massachusetts Hall, 22, 23, 62  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, 83  
 Masters, Elizabeth, 95  
     John, 5, 95  
 Mather, Rev. Cotton, 2  
     President Increase, 19, 28  
 Matthews Hall, 26  
     Nathan, 26  
 Mayhew, Rev. Jonathan, 76, 131  
 McKay House, 80  
 McKay, Gordon, 83  
 McKean, Amy Elizabeth, 127  
     Joseph, 127  
 Meane House, 153  
 Meane, Ann, 90, 153  
     John, 90, 153  
     Mary, 90, 153  
     Sarah, 90, 153  
 Medfield, 141  
 Medford, 96, 156  
 Medical Headquarters, 94  
 Medical School of Pennsylvania, 98  
 Medicinal Spring, 84  
 Medicine Chests, 96, 97  
 Meeting Houses, 10-16  
 Mellin estate, 151  
 Mellin, Edward, 68  
     Rev. John, 89  
     Martha Fitch (Wendell), 89  
 Memorial Hall, 163  
 Menotomy or Wenotomie, 39, 63, 182  
 Menotomy, Road to, 14, 143, 149, 151  
 Mercury, Transit of, 45  
 Meriam, Robert of Concord, 51  
 Merriam, H. C., 68  
 Merrimac River, 12  
 Mexico, 53  
 Meyer Gate, 27  
     George von L., 27  
 Middlesex Convention, 97  
 Middlesex, County of, 9, 29  
 Mifflin, Sarah, 87  
     Major Thomas, 87, 183  
 Mile Stone, Old, 138  
 Military Service, 122  
 Milk Row Road, 7, 182  
 Miller, Jane, 106  
 Miller's River, 182  
 Milliard, William, 68  
 Milton, 171, 175  
     John, 11  
 Minute Men Monument, 139  
 Misticke Pond and River, 63  
 Mitchell, Rev. Jonathan, 12, 13, 17, 26, 63, 81, 136  
 Mitchellson, Edward, 58  
     Ruth, 58  
 Mob, September 1774, 100, 105, 123  
 Monis House, 39, 83, 106  
 Monis, Abigail (Marrett), 40  
     Professor Judah, 14, 39, 40  
 Moore family, 51  
 Moore House, 139  
 Moore, Abel, 133, 143  
     Francis, 69, 91  
     Francis, Jr., 69  
     Golden, 93, 139  
     Joanna (Champney), 93, 139  
     John, 69  
     Deacon Josiah, 139, 143  
     Hannah, 91, 139  
     Mary (Hastings), 139  
     Nancy (Warland), 139  
     Sarah (Warland), 143  
     Thomas, 69  
 Morgan, Dr. John, 87, 98  
     Mary (Hopkinson), 87  
 Morrill, Abraham, 47  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 166  
     Morris of Philadelphia, 87  
     Sarah, 87  
 Morse, Catharine, 158  
     Susan, 158  
     Royal, 158  
     William, 52  
 Mosely family, 83  
 Motley, John Lothrop, 84  
 Mount Auburn street, called Spring lane, 1, 6, 10, 31, 38, 42, 69, 75, 81, 84, 95, 121, 144, 161  
 Mount Vernon, 101  
 Mount Wollaston, 11  
 Moylan, Colonel, 184  
 Munroe, President, 24  
     Houses, 92  
     Deacon Jame. 92  
     Persis, 72  
 Murray, Elizabeth, 17.  
     James, 171, 174, 17.  
 Museums, 163, 164  
 Muzzy, Widow Hester, 60  
  
 "NANCY," brig captured by Captain Manly, 88, 183  
 Nason, Elias, 68  
 Navy, Secretary of, 180  
 Neck, The, Cambridgeport, 6, 164, 169, 181  
 Negro servants or slaves, 41, 98, 162, 170  
 Negro woman burned alive, 31  
 Nelson, Robinson, Jr., Hall, 27  
 New Brick Meeting House, Boston, 140  
 Newbury, 51, 52

- Newburyport, 98, 101, 117, 131, 151  
 New castle-on-Tyne, 51, 70  
 "New England Prospect," extract from, 1  
 New England First Fruits, extract from, 20  
 Newfoundland, 45  
 New Hall, see Stoughton Hall  
 New Hampshire, College in, 86  
 New Hampshire, General Assembly of, 77  
 New Hampshire, Governor of, 96  
 New Jersey, Governor of, 96  
 New Lecture Hall, 163  
 New London, 40, 95  
 Newman Patience, 36  
     Rev. Samuel, 36  
 Newport, R. I., 142  
 Newton, 5, 12, 69  
 Newtowne, 1, 9, 17, 21, 29, 180, 181  
 Newell, Postmaster, 83  
     Elizabeth, 109  
     Samuel, 68,  
     Rev. William, 111, 156  
 Nicholls House, 107-109  
 Nicholls, Mr., 143  
 Nichols, George, 109  
     John, 109  
 Nicolls, Judge, 2, 4  
 Niles, Helen N., 80  
 Ninigret, expedition against, 136  
 Norfolk, 48  
 North avenue, see Massachusetts ave.  
 North End, Boston, 8  
 North, Lord, 167  
 Northborough, 40  
 North Cambridge, 70, 148  
 Northampton, England, 2, 34  
 Norton House, 164  
 Norton, Professor Andrews, 164  
     Professor Charles Eliot, 117, 164  
 Nova Scotia, 105, 139  
 Nuttall, Thomas, 141  
 Nutting, Elizabeth, 58  
     Jonathan, 58  
     John, 143  
     Philip, 68  
 Nursing, Cambridge School for, 168  
  
 OAKES, Hannah, 51  
     President Urian, 18, 28, 50, 135  
 Oak Tree, elections held under, 6, 123  
 Observatory grounds, 132  
 Old Field, 164  
 Oldham, Anne, 70  
     Mary, 91  
 Oldest College building standing, 22  
 Oliver-Phips House, 80-83  
 Oliver-Gerry-Lowell House, 110-119  
 Oliver, Judge, 77  
     Ann, 111  
     Elizabeth, 100, 111  
     Elizabeth (Vassall), 96, 100, 111  
     Fanny, 77  
     Frances, 112  
  
 Oliver, Harriet (Freeman), 114  
     Dr. James, 81, 85  
     Lucy, 112  
     Mary, 112  
     Mercy (Bradstreet), 82  
     Penelope, 112  
     Peter, 85  
     Robert, 100, 110, 112  
     Sarah, 82  
     Lieutenant-Governor Thomas, 96, 111-114,  
         123, 129  
 Orne, Caroline F., 122  
     Lois (Pickering), 110  
     Thomas, 110  
 Osgood and Farrington, 8, 72  
 Ossoli, Countess d', see Margaret Fuller  
 Otis street, 181, 184  
 Otis, Harrison Gray, 31, 165  
 Owen, John, 8  
 Oxford, 93  
 Oxford street, 6, 161  
 Ox pasture, 160  
  
 PACKARD, Asa, 68  
     Hezekiah, 68  
     William, 116  
 Paine, John, 21  
     William, 21  
 Palfrey, John, 38, 54  
     Martha, 70  
     Rebecca, 38  
     — Rebecca (Boardman), 54  
     Colonel William, 132  
 Palisades, 6  
 Palmer street, 31  
 Palmer, Stephen, 8  
 Paris, Francis Dana sent to, 167  
 Parish, First divided, 16  
 Parker, Rev. Dr. of Boston, 131  
     Anne, 71  
     Ebenezer of Stoneham, 157  
     Henry J., 68  
     John, 95  
     Captain Josiah, 51, 71, 91  
     Judith, 95  
     Mary (Hancock), 155  
     Nathaniel, 69  
     Obediah, 68  
     Robert, 95  
 Parnell, Elisha, 68  
 Parks, Isabel, 155  
     Richard, 155  
 Parsonage, 18, 28, 85, 165  
 Parsons, Theophilus, 31, 150, 165  
 Partridge, Lieutenant-Governor William, 96  
     Mary, 96  
 Pasture, Long, 168  
 Patrick House, 39  
 Patrick, Captain Daniel, 39  
 Pattin or Patten, John, 95  
     Luxford, 95  
     Margaret (Luxford), 95



- Pattin or Patten, Rebecca (Robbins), 95  
 William, 95  
 Payne, Moses, 59  
 Peabody Museum, 163  
 Peabody, Rev. Andrew P., 25  
     Rev. Francis G., 161  
     Deacon Nathaniel, 43  
 Pearson, Eliphalet, 74, 159  
 Peck, Professor William Dandridge, 128  
 Pelham House, 33-48  
 Pelham, Edward, 49, 50  
     Edward, Jr., 50  
     Henry, 49  
     Herbert, 35, 49, 50  
     Herbert, Jr., 49  
     Nathaniel, 49  
     Penelope, 49  
     Thomas, son of Edward, 50  
     Waldegrave, 49  
 Pembroke, 63  
 Pennel, Mr., brings powder to camp, 88  
 Pepperell, Elizabeth, 36  
     Sir William, 36  
     William, mandamus councillor, 36  
 Percy, Lord, 5, 38  
 Percy's troops, 148  
 Philadelphia, 86, 87, 101  
 Perigord, 100  
 Phillips Brooks House, built by contributions,  
     27  
 Phillips family, 35  
 Phillips, General, 38  
 Phillips House, 164  
 Phillips, Hannah Brackett (Hill), 94  
     Harriet (Hill), 94  
     Rev. John, 160  
     John, first mayor of Boston, 164  
     Margaret (Wendell), 164  
     Lieutenant-Governor Samuel, 164  
     Sarah (Walley), 164  
     Timothy, 32  
     Wendell, 164  
     Willard, 94, 102  
     William, 164  
 Phips Houses, 40, 80-83, 97 note, 163, 181  
 Phips or Phipps, Colonel David, 32, 80-83, 111,  
     129, 181, 182  
     Elizabeth, 82, 96, 100  
     Mary, 82, 105  
     Rebecca, 82, 109  
     Sarah, 55, 82  
     Lieutenant-Governor Spencer, 55, 82, 100,  
         105, 111, 181  
 Pierce, Mark, 75  
     Mercy, 144  
 Proctor, 68  
     William, 54  
 Pierpont, Elizabeth (Angier), 52  
     Rev. Jonathan of Reading, 52  
 Pigeon, John, 132, 132 note  
 Pinckney, 115, 167  
 Pine Grove, 179  
 Planting field, 164  
 Pleasant street, 25, 169  
 Ploughed Hill, 183  
 Plymouth street, 55, 181, 182  
 Plympton, Sylvanus, 80  
 Plympton street, 75  
 Pomeroy, Samuel William, 154  
 Pond, Common, 59  
 Poor's, Colonel, regiment, 151  
 Porter's Hotel, 144  
 Porter, Israel, 38, 143  
 Post, Thomas, 52, 69  
 Postmasters, 83, 92  
 Pratt, Dexter, 89  
 Prentice Houses, 126, 127, 128, 141  
 Prentice-Bates House, 141  
 Prentice or Prentiss, Abigail (Logan), 144  
 Prentice, Benjamin, 116  
     Caleb, 8  
     Catherine (Felch), 128, 157  
     Elizabeth (Rand), 141  
     Eunice (Fitch), 127  
     Henry, 56, 126-127, 141  
     Joanna, 127  
     John, 127  
     Rev. Joshua, 141  
     Mary, 56  
     Nathaniel, 144  
     Sarah (Hill), 127  
 Prentiss, Jonas, 144  
     Mercy (Pierce), 144  
     Nathaniel, 138  
     Samuel, 138  
     Solomon, 141, 144  
     Susanna (Brown), 127  
 Prescott, Colonel, assembled his men on Cam-  
     bridge Common, 124  
 Prescott the Historian, 22  
     James, 32  
 Presidents of Harvard, list of, 28  
 Presidents buried in Harvard square, 135  
 Presidents, Houses of, 23, 25, 26, 55  
 Presidential Elector, 115  
 Prince of Wales, visit of, 24  
 Prince William Henry, Duke of Clarence, 107  
 Printing-press, first in America, 43, 53  
 Probate, Registry of, removed to East Cam-  
     bridge, 32  
 Proctor, Richard, 51  
 Professor's Row, 163  
 Propagation of Gospel in Foreign Parts, Society  
     for, 76, 129  
 Propagation of Gospel among the Indians, So-  
     ciety for, 21, 49  
 Propagation of Gospel in New England, 39  
 Prospect Hill, 178, 179, 183  
 Providence, R. I., 69  
 Province House, 140  
 Provincial Congress, see Congress  
 Pump in College Yard, 27  
 Putnam Fort, 179, 184  
 Putnam Hospital, 97 note  
 Putnam School, 184, 185  
 Putnam, Daniel, 175  
     General Israel, 75, 175, 178, 183, 185

- Putnam, Rufus, 38  
 Pyne swamp, 157
- QUAKERS, 81  
 Quarry Hill, Charlestown, 112  
 Quebec, 130, 157  
 Queen Elizabeth, 2  
 Querci, 100  
 Quick, Elizabeth (Cooke), 40  
     Rev. John, 40  
 Quincy square, 164  
 Quincy street, 26, 163, 164, 165  
 Quincy, Edmund, 81, 105  
     Elizabeth (Gookin), Eliot, 81  
     Esther, 105  
     Hannah, 94  
     President Josiah, 23, 28  
     Samuel, 94  
 Quineboquin, name of Charles River, 4  
 Quinn, Mr., 184
- RADCLIFFE COLLEGE, 9, 127, 128  
 Rand, Dr., 97 note  
     Elizabeth, 141  
     Mary, 157  
 Randall Hall, 163  
 Randall, John, 68  
 Randolph Hall, 80  
 Randolph, Edmund, 101  
 Read (Reed), House, 91-92  
 Read, Hannah (Stacey), 91  
     James, 91  
     James, Jr., 91, 130  
     James, 3rd., 91, 92  
     James, 4th, 92  
     Joseph Stacey, 92  
     Mary (Oldham), 91  
     Sarah (Batson), 91  
 Reading, 52, 143  
 Rebellion Tree, 27  
 Redding, Joseph, 72  
 Red Lion Inn, 143  
 Redwood Library, Newport, R. I., 130, 142  
 Redwood, Abraham, 142  
 Reed Hall, 92  
 Reemy, Marcus, 8  
 Remington Houses, 37, 94  
 Remington, Jonathan, 37, 59, 74, 96  
     Jr., Judge Jonathan, 96, 137, 166  
     Jonathan, 3rd, 135  
     Martha (Belcher), 96  
 Remington street, 165, 168  
 Repudiation of debts, 167  
 Reyner, Rev. John, 158  
 Revere, Paul, 121  
 "Revolutionary Congressman on Horseback,"  
     166 note  
 Revolutionary Hospitals, 39, 40, 44, 97 note,  
     114, 111  
 Revolutionary Soldiers, graves of, 114, 138, 139  
 Rhode Island, 89
- Rice, Edmund, 90  
     Mercy (Hard), Brigham, 90  
 Richards, Nathaniel, 72  
 Richardson House, 156  
 Richardson House, Dorchester, 111  
 Richardson, Elias, 157  
     Elizabeth (Bowers), 157  
     Elizabeth (Swan), 157  
     Ezekiel, 157  
     Katherine, 157  
     Mary (Champney), 157  
     Mary (Rand), 157  
     Moses, 93, 128, 139, 147, 157, 158  
     Moses, Jr., 147, 157  
     Raham, 157, 158  
     Ruth (Swan), 157, 158  
     Samuel of Woburn, 157  
     Sally (Clark), 157  
     Theophilus, 93, 157  
     Thomas of Woburn, 157  
 Riedesel, Baron von, Hessian General, 7, 104-  
     106  
 Riedesel, Baroness von, 78, 100, 105-106  
 Rindge, Frederick H., 177  
 Ripley, Sophia (Dana), Mrs. George, 127  
 Robbins Public Library, Arlington, 14  
 Robbins, Nathan, 145, 146  
     Rebecca, 95  
 Robinson, Nelson, 27  
 Rodney, Admiral, 107  
 Rogers, President John, 28  
 Roscoe, John, 142  
     William, 60  
 Roseland street, 144  
 Rowe, Jack, 175  
     John, 171, 172, 173, 175  
     Hannah (Speakman), 171  
 Roxbury, 4, 8, 76, 97, 179  
 Royall, Penelope, 96  
 Royal Society, London, 85  
 Ruggles, Captain George, 110  
     Susanna, 110  
     Susanna (Vassall), 110  
 Russell, Chambers of Lincoln, 105  
 Russell, Dr., Charles, 96  
     Elizabeth (Vassall), 96  
     Hobart, 182  
     James of Bristol, England, 109  
     Jason, 63, 139, 182  
     (Jonathan), 50  
     Martha, 63  
     Mary (Lechmere), 109  
     Mary (Richardson), 157  
     Nathan, Jr., 92  
     Thomas, 102  
     William, 157  
 Russia, Dana, minister to, 167  
 Rutter, John of Sudbury, 52  
     Mary, 52
- SAINT DUNSTONS-in-the-West, London, 81  
 Saint James's Church, 148

- Saint John, New Brunswick, 105, 174  
 Saint John's Chapel, 92  
 Saint Joseph, Sisters of, 83  
 Saint Paul's Church, 69, 83  
 Saint Paul's Cathedral, London, 77  
 Saint Peter's Church, Philadelphia, 87  
 Salem, 29, 35, 108-109, 160  
 Salisbury, 47  
 Saltonstall, Governor Gurdon, 85  
     Katherine, 85  
 Sander's Theatre, 163  
 Sanders, Daniel Clarke, 68  
 Saratoga, 106  
 Sargeant, Colonel, 174, 175  
 Sargeant, Rev. Winwood, 132, 142  
 Saunders, Martin, 95  
     Robert, 58  
     William Augustus, 66, 140, 143  
 Savage, Habijah, 81  
 Sawtell, Anna, 69  
     John, 69  
 Scales, Abraham, 68  
 School court, 67 note  
 School houses, 63-69  
 School masters, names of, 68  
 Scituate, 62, 70, 135  
 Second street, 183  
 Seiders, Rev. Reuben, see Austin, R. T., 68, 152  
 Semitic Museum, 164  
 Sessions, Miss, 44  
 Sever Hall, 27  
 Sever, Mrs. Ann, 27  
     Colonel James Warren, 27  
 Sewall Houses, 26, 28, 105-108  
 Sewall, Judge, 31, 54  
 Sewall, Elizabeth (Alford), 83  
     Esther (Quincy), 105  
     Jonathan, 105  
     Rebecca (Wigglesworth), 26  
     Stephen, 68, 105  
 Shady Hill, 164  
 Shapleigh, Samuel, 68, 135  
 Sharp, Sarah, 153  
 Shaw, Rev. Bezaleel, 102  
     D. P., 92  
     Elizabeth, 102  
     Robert G., 23  
 Shawshine lands, 53  
 Shepard street, 123  
 Shepard Memorial Church, 16, 93, 139-140  
 Shepard, Edward, 71  
     Jeremy, 54  
     John, 71  
     Joanna (Hooker), 17  
     Margaret, 136, 171  
     Samuel, 54, 75  
     Rev. Thomas, 11, 12, 41, 48, 75, 136, 160  
 "Sheppard, John, husbandman," 73  
 Sherborne, Mrs. Elizabeth, 41  
 Shirley House, Roxbury, 76  
 Shirley, Governor, 76  
 Shrewsbury, England, 165  
 Sign-post, 143  
 Sill, Elizabeth, 38  
     John, 38  
 Silver, increase in value of, 96  
 Simpson, Jane (Borland), 79  
     Jonathan, 79  
     Jonathan, Jr., 79  
     Margaret (Lechmere), 79  
 Skidmore House, 47  
 Skidmore, John, 47  
     Thomas, 47  
 Slave suit, Lechmere-Sewall, 105, 166  
 Slocum, Mr. Samuel, 185  
 Small Lot Hill, 164  
 Smibert portraits, 163  
 Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel, 121, 182, 185  
     Elizabeth (Murray) Campbell, 171  
     Katherine (Richardson), 157  
     James, 157, 171  
 Smithy, Village, 89  
 Snow Brothers, 9  
 Society for Propagation of Gospel in Foreign  
     Parts, 76, 129  
 Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in  
     New England, 39  
 Society for the Propagation of the Gospel  
     among the Indians, 21, 49  
 Soden Farm, 169, 182  
 Sohler, William D., 107  
 Soldiers' Monuments, 125, 139  
 Somerville, 182, 184  
 Somerville convent burnt, 153  
 Somerville line, 6, 161  
 Sons of Liberty, 165  
 Southampton, England, 2  
 Southern Club, 57  
 South street called Marsh lane, 1, 2, 3, 40, 59,  
     72  
 Spain, King of, 167  
 Spalding, Henry G., 80  
     Mrs. Lucy W., 80  
 Sparhawk, Anne or Anna, 36, 150  
     Elizabeth (Pepperell), 36  
     Esther, 36  
     Rev. John, 36, 68  
     Katherine, 36  
     Mary, 36  
     Patience (Newman), 36  
     Nathaniel, 35, 36, 37, 94, 150, 156, 158  
     Sybil, 36  
 Sparks, President Jared, 23, 28, 102, 163  
 Spear, Thomas, 135  
 Spencer House, 44  
 Spencer, Thomas, 44  
     Rebecca, 82  
 Sprague, Joseph, 36  
 Spring lane, now Mount Auburn street, 1  
 Spring street, 182  
 Spring, Susanna, 121  
 Squire's wharf, 83  
 Stacey Hannah (Hicks), 47  
     Hannah, 91  
     Rev. Joseph, 47, 91  
     Susanna, 47

- Stacey, Thomas, 47  
     Thomas, Jr., 47  
     Thomas, 3d, 47  
 Stack chimneys, 32, 41, 94, 107  
 Stage for Boston, 54  
 Stanley House, 52  
 Stanley, Timothy, 52  
 States, Committee of, 167  
 Steadman, Eben, 68  
 Stearns, Professor Asahel, 163  
     John, 138  
     Rebecca (Gibson), 127  
 Stebbins, Edward, 54  
 Steadman, Cato, 139  
     Ebenezer, 52  
     John, 43, 73, 136  
     Martha, 73  
 Steele, George, 54, 59  
     John, 59  
 Stephen, Leslie, 119  
 Stevenson, Andrew, 32  
 Steward, Antipas, 68  
 Stewart, Charles, 68  
 Stiles, Ezra, 155  
 Stocking, George, 70  
 Stone, D., 68  
     Daniel, 57  
     Elizabeth, 60  
     Gregory, 122, 136, 150  
     Mrs. Lydia, 150  
     Rev. Samuel, 11, 35, 60  
     Simon, 122  
 Stoneham, 157  
 Story street, 89  
 Story, Judge Joseph, 89, 169  
     William, W., 90, 110  
 Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor William, 22  
 Stoughton Halls, 22, 24  
 Stoughton, Mrs., 99  
 Stratton, Ebenezer, 73  
     Elizabeth, 74  
     John, 111  
 Streets of Cambridge, early names of, 1  
 Sudbury, 52, 155  
 Sullivan's Expedition, 151  
 Sullivan, Richard, 127  
     Richard, Jr., 127  
 Sumner, Charles, 22, 103  
 Surgeons in Revolution, 97 note  
 "Susan and Ellen," 84, 154  
 Sutton, 38  
 Sutton, England, 42  
 Swedenborgian Chapel, 163  
 Sweet Auburn, 121  
 Sweetman land, 28  
 Swan, Elizabeth, 157  
     Gershom, 157  
     John, 157  
     Ruth, 157  
 Symkin, Nicholas, 60  
 Symmes, Elizabeth, 56, 93  
     Rev. Thomas, 93  
 Synod meets in Cambridge, 11
- TABLETS, memorial, in Cambridge, 2, 10, 26, 28,  
     53, 68, 89, 124, 183, 185  
 Tainter, Susanna, 93  
 "Talbot, The," 34  
 Talcott, John, 90  
     John, Jr., 90  
     Governor Joseph, 90  
 Tappan, Rev. Christopher of Newbury, 52  
     Professor David, 74  
     Sarah (Angier), 52  
 Taunton, England, 106  
 Taverns, 36, 50  
 Taylor, Dr., 97 note, 149, 151  
 Taylor, Edward of Boston, 95  
     Joseph, 138  
 Tea in Boston Harbor  
 "Tenth Muse, The," 34  
 Temple, Robert, 129  
 Tewksbury, 55  
 Thacher, Dr., James, 97 note  
 Thatched roofs forbidden, 1  
 Thatcher, Ebenezer, 121  
     Lucy F. (Knox), 121  
     Mary (Brown), 121  
     Mary (Farnsworth), 120  
     Colonel Samuel, 121  
     Deacon Samuel, 120  
     Samuel, Jr., 120  
     Susanna (Spring), 120  
 Thatcher's Company of Minute Men, 121, 139,  
     144, 155  
 Thayer Commons, 156  
 Thayer Hall, 26  
 Thayer, John Eliot, 26  
     Nathaniel, 26, 156  
 Third street, 182, 184  
 Thomas, Priscilla (Capen), 43  
 Thomaston, Maine, 121  
 Thompson, Colonel, 183  
     Rev. William of Braintree, 84  
 Thomson, Charles, 115  
 Thorndike street, 184  
 Ticonderoga, Artillery from, 184  
 Tidd, Abigail, 110  
     Daniel, 110  
     Hepzibah (Reed), 110  
 Tiffany, Nina Moore, 177  
 Tilden, Hannah Rowe (Inman), 171  
     William, 171  
 Tisbury, 155  
 Tobago, 94  
 Todd, Paymaster John P., 94, 142  
     Susanna (Hill), 94  
 Tolman, Farr, 46  
     Hannah (Fayerweather), 46  
 Torrey, Rev. Josiah of Tisbury, 155  
     Mary, 155  
 Tory Row, 7, 94-121, 131, 182  
 Town drummer, 56, 85  
 Town grant to Harvard, 21, 28, 160  
 Town spring, 84  
 Towne houses, 40-41, 57  
 Towne, Elizabeth, 40

- Towne, Joanna, 40  
     Peter, Jr., 40  
     William, first sexton, 41, 57, 126  
 Townsend, Elizabeth (Phillips), 46  
     James, 46  
     Mary, 56  
     Rebecca, 46  
     William Blair, 56  
 Train, Isaac, 32  
 Tracy, Nathaniel, 98, 101  
 "Travellers and Outlaws," 166 note  
 Trecothick, Barlow, 75, 77  
 Trowbridge House, 69  
 Trowbridge-Dana tomb, 137  
 Trowbridge, Judge Edmund, 25, 31, 69, 137,  
     165, 166, 167, 168  
     Lydia, 25, 165  
     Mary (Goffe), 165  
     Thomas, 25  
 Trowbridge street, 168  
 Truesdale, Elizabeth, 55  
     Richard, 55  
 Trumbull, portraits, 163  
 Tyler, Royall, 165  
 Tyng, Edward, 51, 81  
     Hannah, 81  
 Turnpike, 6, 7, 143-149  
  
 USHER, Hezekiah, first bookseller in the colony,  
     58  
 Underground river, 84  
 Unitarian Church, 16  
 University Hall, 24  
 University Press, 84  
 Upham, Mary U., 163  
  
 VACCINATION, introduced by Dr. Waterhouse,  
     142  
 Valentine, Mr., 74  
 Valley Forge, Mr. Dana visits, 166  
 Van Brunt, Henry, 163  
 Van Buren, President, 24  
 Vane, Sir Harry, 20, 42, 123  
 Vassalls, Du, Barons of Guerden, 100  
 Vassall Tomb, 136  
 Vassall Houses, 94-99, 99-104, 121-122, 142  
 Vassall, Ann (Davis), 142  
     Anna, 78  
     Elizabeth, 96, 100, 111  
     Elizabeth (Phips), 82, 96, 100, 182  
     Elizabeth (Oliver), 100, 111  
     Henry, 95, 96, 110, 111, 121, 129, 142  
     Colonel John, 82, 95, 100, 101, 104, 121, 136,  
         142, 182  
     Colonel John, Jr., 96, 100, 101, 111, 129  
     Lucy (Barron), 121, 122  
     Lucy, 121, 122  
     Major Leonard, 96, 109, 142  
     Margaret (Hubbard), 142  
     Penelope (Royall), 96-99, 111  
     Ruth, 96  
     Susanna, 109  
  
 Vassall, William, 109, 142  
 Venus, Transit of, 45  
 Vice-President of the United States, 114  
 Village, The, 9  
 Vinal, Mr., 177  
 Volunteers, First Regiment of, 158  
  
 WADSWORTH HOUSE, 23, 101  
 Wadsworth, President Benjamin, 23, 28, 55, 135  
     Joseph, 60  
     Ruth (Bordman), 55  
     William, 60  
 Walcott House, 142  
 Walcott, Dr. H. P., 142  
 Wainwright, Christina, 159  
     Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, 133  
 Waitt, Andrew, 170  
 Waldegrave, Thomas, 49  
     Sir William, 49  
 Waldo, Cornelius, 108  
     Mrs. Faith, 108  
     Hannah, 83  
 Walker, President James, 28  
 Walley, Sarah, 164  
     Thomas, 164  
 Walton, John, 143  
     Lieutenant Joshua, 138  
 War, Secretary of, 180  
 War of 1812, 15, 16  
 Ward, General, 147, 159  
     Headquarters of General, 7, 20, 159  
 Ware, Henry, 68  
     Professor Henry, 163, 164, 170  
     Professor William, 68, 142, 170  
     William Robert, 163  
 Warren, Charles, 68  
     General Joseph, M.D., 139, 159  
     John, 97 note  
     Mrs. James, 45, 47  
     Mrs. Mercy, 114  
     Mr. Winslow, 135  
 Warren, Maine, 121  
 Warland, Anne (Parker), 71  
     Elizabeth Bell, 80  
     Hannah (Gay), 71  
     Mary Bell, 80  
     Nancy, 139  
     Owen, 71, 79, 139, 143  
     Sarah, 143  
     Tabitha (Hill), 71  
     Thomas, 79, 80  
     William, 71  
 Warner, Joseph B., 110  
 Washington Elm, 5, 124  
 Washington Hospital, 97 note  
 Washington School, 67, 68  
 Washington street, Boston, 61, 181  
 Washington street, Roxbury, 4  
 Washington, Fort, 4, 179, 180  
     General George, 23, 46, 88, 93, 99, 107, 178  
     Mrs. George, 88, 101, 132  
 Washington's Headquarters, 23, 99-104

- Watch Hill, 57  
 Waterhouse House, 132, 142  
 Waterhouse street, 6, 124, 141, 149  
 Waterhouse, Dr. Benjamin, 110, 140, 142  
     Louise (Lee), 110, 142  
 Water street, now Dunster, 1, 3, 48-59  
 Waterston, Helen, 104  
 Watertown, 5, 38, 48, 51, 70, 87, 96, 153, 154  
     Highway to, 84, 90, 101  
 Watertown line, 108, 111  
 Watertown meeting-house, 97  
 Watson Houses, 38, 143, 146-149  
 Watson, Abiel (Angier), 37, 148  
     Abraham, 147, 148  
     Catherine (Lopez), 39  
     Daniel, 148  
     Elizabeth (Whittemore), 39  
     Isaac, 37, 148  
     Jacob, 32, 146  
     Lieutenant John, 138  
     Susanna (Wyeth), 39  
     William, 39  
 Wayland, 152  
 Weathercock, 140  
 Webber, President Samuel, 8, 23, 28, 68, 135  
 Webster, Professor John, 92  
 Weld Hall, 26  
 Weld, Stephen Minot, 26  
     William Fletcher, 26  
 Wellington, Timothy, 68  
 Wells, Maine, 85  
 Wells, William, 111  
 Welsh, Dr., 170  
 Wendell street, 142  
 Wendell, Jacob, 82, 164  
     John Mico, 88, 155  
     Katherine, 88, 155  
     Katherine (Brattle), 88, 155  
     Margaret, 164  
     Martha Fitch, 89  
     Judge Oliver, 20, 159, 169  
     Sarah, 20  
     Sarah (Oliver), 82  
 Wenotomie, see Menotomy  
 Wentworth, Governor Benning, 77  
 Wesson, Mr., 114  
 West Boston Bridge, 169  
 West Cambridge, 5  
 West End, 90  
 Western, Mrs. Frances (Bollan), 168  
 West Indies, 96, 141  
 Westminster, 40  
 Westwood, William, 70  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 132  
 Whalley, the Regicide, 81  
 Wheat, Dr. Samuel, of Needham, 92  
 White, John, 75  
     Maria, 117, 122  
     Thomas Joyce, 92  
 Whitefield Elm, situation of, 123, 142  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 14, 123  
 Whiting, Dr., 97 note  
 Whitmore, Francis, 155  
 Whitmore, Isabel, 155  
 Whittaker, Jonathan, 68  
 Whittemore House, 38  
 Whittemore, Abigail (De Carteret), 63  
     Mrs. Almira T., 14  
     Elizabeth, 39  
     Hannah (Livermore), 38  
     Deacon Henry, 14  
     Margaret (Hicks), 38  
     Deacon Samuel, 38  
     Captain Samuel, 39  
 Wigglesworth House, 1, 17  
 Wigglesworth, Professor Edward, 26, 36, 135  
     Professor Edward, Jr., 26, 28  
     Rebecca, 26  
     Sybil (Sparhawk), 36  
 Wilcox, William, 95  
 Willard's Hotel, 54  
 Willard, Professor, 74, 170  
 Willard, President Joseph, 23, 28, 107, 127, 135  
     Joseph A., 179  
     Penelope, 179  
     Major Simon, 58  
     President Samuel, 28  
     Sophia, 127  
 William and Mary, silver, 131  
 Williams, Rebecca, 83  
     Professor Samuel, 109  
 Willis's creek (Miller's river), 182, 185  
 Willows, Dudley-Lowell, 6  
 Wilson, Rev. John, 123  
 Windmill Hill, 6, 40  
 Windmill lane, see Ash street  
 Wine cellars looted, 78  
 Winlock, Anna, 94  
     Professor Joseph, 94, 142  
 Winship, Edward, 155  
     Elizabeth, 155  
     Jason, 139  
 Winslow, Governor Josiah, 49  
     Penelope (Pelham), 49  
 Winsor street, 56  
 Winsor, Justin, 104  
 Winter Hill, 106, 155  
 Winter, William, 44  
 Winthrop Hall, 92  
 Winthrop House, 80-83, 181  
 Winthrop square, 41, 42, 61  
 Winthrop street (Long lane), 10, 38, 40, 44, 58, 60, 162  
 Winthrop, Adam, 43  
     Deane, 43  
     Elizabeth (Glover), 43  
     Madame Hannah, 44, 46, 47, 110, 111  
     Judge James, 46, 74  
     Governor John, 2, 3, 10, 45, 74, 121, 122, 517  
     Professor John, 44-47, 83, 84, 110  
     Mary, 58  
     Rebecca (Townsend), 46  
     Sarah (Glover), 43  
     Wait, 105  
     William, 46, 74, 83  
 Wise, John, 50

Witchcraft trials, 32  
 Withington, Mary, 161  
 Woburn, 36, 158, 159, 181  
 Wolfe, General, 157, 158  
 Wood Church, Kent, 48  
 Wood street, see Boylston street  
 Wood-yard, site of, 24, 27  
 Woodbury, Emma, 93  
 Worcester County, 163  
 Worcester, England, Bishop of, 87  
 Worcester House, 103  
 Worcester, Amy Elizabeth (McKean), 127  
     F. A., 68  
     Joseph Emerson, 103, 127  
 Wrentham, England, 161

Wright, Luther, 68  
 Wyeth, Deborah, 156  
     Ebenezer, 39  
     Elizabeth (Hancock), 155  
     John, 155  
     Rebecca, 155  
     Susanna, 39  
     William, 156  
 Wyman, Jabez, 139  
     Dr. Morrill, 152  
 "YANKEE JONATHAN," 154  
 Yorke, Dorothy, 2  
 Young, Joshua, 80  
     Mary E., 80

## INDEX TO APPENDIX

AUSTIN, Loring, 187  
 BADGER, Mary, 188  
 Banbridge, Guy, 187  
 Bigelow, Abraham, 186  
     Abraham, Jr., 186  
     Abraham, 3rd, 186  
     Anelia H., 186  
 Blue Anchor Tavern, 186  
 Bradish-Bigelow-Owen House, 186  
 Bradish, Ebenezer, 186  
     Ebenezer, Jr., 186  
     Eunice (Cooke), 186  
 Brattle square, 186  
 Brattle street, 187  
 Brattle, Thomas, heirs of, 186  
 Bury, Lancashire, England, 186  
 CAMBRIDGE Bridge, 186  
 Causeway, 186  
 City Building, 186  
 Coolidge, Josiah, 187  
 DUNSTER, Henry, 186  
 ELMWOOD avenue, 187  
 Episcopal Theological School, 187  
 Erikson, Leif, supposed site of house of, 188  
 FERRY, Upper, 187  
 GERRY's Landing, 187  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 187  
 Goffe, Mrs. Edward, 187  
 Grenada, W. I., 188

HANCOCK, Torrey, 186  
 Harvard College, 186  
 Hayes House, 187  
 Hayes, John L., 187  
 Hewitson, Rev. William, 186  
 Hildebrun, Charles R., 188  
 Hilliard-Story House, 186  
 Hilliard street, 186  
 Hilliard, William, 186  
 Horsford, Prof. Eben Norton, 188  
 INMAN House, 188  
 Inman, George, 188  
     John Freeman, 188  
     Ralph, son of George, 188  
 KEMPSTER, Daniel, 187  
 LANCASTER, 186  
 Leake, John, 188  
 MASON street, 187  
 Moore, Deacon Josiah, 186  
 Mount Auburn street cut through, 187  
 OLIVER's Landing, 187  
 Orne-Austin-Hayes House, 187  
 Orne, John G., 187  
     Sarah, 187  
 Owen, John, 186  
 PAINE, Hannah, 186  
 SALTONSTALL, Sir Richard, 187  
 Smithy, Village, 186

Stone, Rev. John S., 187  
 Story House, 186  
 Story, Judge Joseph, 186

TRINITY Churchyard, New York, 188

WATERTOWN, 187  
 Way, Sir Richard's, 187  
 Wild, Mr., 187

Wilkinson, Isabel, 187  
     Jane, 187  
 Willis, Stillman, 187  
 Wilson, Forsythe, 187  
 Winship, Lieutenant Edward, 187  
     Mrs. Elizabeth, 187  
     Jane (Wilkinson), 187  
     Joanna, school-lame, 187  
 Worcester, 186  
 Wyeth place, 186

*Copies of the Hannah Winthrop Chapter, D. A. R., Historic Guide to Cambridge may be obtained of Mrs. Mary I. J. Gozzaldi, 96 Brattle street, Cambridge, Massachusetts.*









